

# The Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery (RPCNA)

*Official Meeting Minutes*

## CLERK

Adam Kuehner  
26580 Evergreen Rd.  
Southfield, MI 48076  
ak@streetsermon.org  
(248)356-3932

## ASST. CLERK

Dale Koons  
6001 Godello Circle  
Zionsville, IN 46077  
dlkoons49@gmail.com  
(317)523-1599

## 2022 ANNUAL SPRING MEETING

**Time:** Thursday March 3 @ 10:30 a.m. to Saturday March 5 @ Noon

**Place:** Reformed Presbyterian Church of Lafayette

**Address:** 1723 S. 9th St. Lafayette, IN 47905

**Phone:** (765) 474-3307

## BUSINESS SESSION #1 (Thu 3/3 @ 10:30 a.m.)

The Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery met for its annual spring meeting at 10:30 a.m. on Thursday March 3, 2022 at the Reformed Presbyterian Church of Lafayette in Lafayette, Indiana.

### 1. CALL TO ORDER

The moderator *pro tem*, Shawn Anderson, called the court to order at 10:41 a.m. with the singing of Psalm 133A, after which the clerk, Adam Kuehner, read Psalm 133, called upon God's name in prayer, preached from the text on the precious oil of Christian unity, and concluded in prayer, followed by the singing of Psalm 95A, and the constitution of the court in prayer by the moderator *pro tem*.

### 2. ATTENDANCE

The assistant clerk, Dale Koons, called the attendance roll and confirmed that a quorum was present.

### 3. FORMAL INTRODUCTIONS

The moderator *pro tem* called for the introduction of first-time delegates.

- Phil Pockras introduced newly elected Belle Center RPC ruling elders, Jeff Brotherton and Bruce Bowers.
- James Faris introduced newly installed Second RP associate pastor, Jerry Foltz.
- Terry Magnuson introduced newly elected Immanuel RPC ruling elders, Josh Karshen and Oluyemi Aladejebi.

### 4. CLERK'S REPORT

Adam Kuehner presented the clerk's report and introduced its recommendations.

- Recommendation 1<sup>1</sup> was seconded and adopted.
- Recommendation 2<sup>2</sup> was seconded and adopted.

---

<sup>1</sup> Rec. 1 (Clerk): That presbytery appoint James Odom and Jason O'Neill as parliamentarians for this meeting, with Steve Rhoda and Phil Pockras serving as alternates.

<sup>2</sup> Rec. 2 (Clerk): That presbytery instruct the nominating committee to determine the congregations to be visited this year.

- Recommendation 3<sup>3</sup> was seconded and adopted.
- Recommendation 4<sup>4</sup> was seconded, discussed, and adopted.
- Recommendation 5<sup>5</sup> was adopted by common consent.
- Recommendation 6<sup>6</sup> was seconded and adopted.
- Recommendation 7<sup>7</sup> was adopted by common consent.
- Recommendation 8<sup>8</sup> was adopted by common consent.
- Recommendation 9<sup>9</sup> was seconded and adopted.
- Recommendation 10<sup>10</sup> was seconded and adopted as amended by common consent to include an oral congregational report from Lafayette and to refer Selma's provisional elder recommendation to the nominating committee.
- Recommendation 11<sup>11</sup> was seconded and adopted.
- Recommendation 12<sup>12</sup> was adopted by common consent.
- Recommendation 13<sup>13</sup> was adopted by common consent.
- Recommendation 14<sup>14</sup> was seconded and adopted.
- It was moved, seconded, and adopted to refer GLG 22-11 to BUSCOM to lead the court in addressing this judicial matter.
- The clerk's report was received by common consent.

---

<sup>3</sup> Rec. 3 (Clerk): That presbytery instruct the moderator to make the following appointments:

- A. Session/TGB Min. Book Reviewers (2/Bk)
- B. Business Comte OTD [BUSCOM] (3)
- C. Nominating Committee (3)
- D. Finance Committee (3)
- E. Resolution of Thanks Committee (2)
- F. Time and Place Committee (2)

<sup>4</sup> Rec. 4 (Clerk): That presbytery adopt it as a standing policy that the deadline for papers at a spring meeting occurs immediately following the mid-morning break on the second day (usually a Friday) regardless of whether or not a "last call for papers" has been made by the clerk or moderator.

<sup>5</sup> Rec. 5 (Clerk): That presbytery refer GLG 22-1 and 22-3 to the business committee (of the day) [BUSCOM] to report back with recommendations later in the meeting.

<sup>6</sup> Rec. 6 (Clerk): That presbytery refer GLG 22-2, 22-5, 22-6, and 22-9 to a five-man realignment committee (of the day) consisting of the authors of these four communications (James Faris, Adam Kuehner, Kent Butterfield, and a member of the Atlanta TGB appointed by the moderator), along with an additional delegate appointed by the moderator, to discuss all four communications and report back later at this meeting with relevant recommendations.

<sup>7</sup> Rec. 7 (Clerk): That presbytery refer GLG 22-4C to the Grand Rapids Inquiry Committee, to report back with any recommendations during its scheduled time slot at this meeting.

<sup>8</sup> Rec. 8 (Clerk): That presbytery take up GLG 22-7 in connection with the CCRP congregational report.

<sup>9</sup> Rec. 9 (Clerk): That presbytery take up GLG 22-10 in connection with the CCRP Reconciliation Committee report.

<sup>10</sup> Rec. 10 (Clerk): That presbytery receive all written congregational reports *without* hearing oral reports — with the exception of Belle Center, Christ Church, Grand Rapids, Immanuel, Lafayette, and Marion each of which shall report orally — and refer the provisional elder recommendations from Elkhart, Selma, and Westminster to the nominating committee.

<sup>11</sup> Rec. 11 (Clerk): That presbytery approve the following committee reports and commission minutes as submitted, without hearing oral reports:

- A. Inter-Church Liaison Report
- B. Visitation Reports (IF APPLICABLE)
- C. Youth Ministries Comte of Synod Report
- D. Geneva College Board of Corp.'s Report
- E. Military Chaplaincy Report (R. Fearing)

<sup>12</sup> Rec. 12 (Clerk): That presbytery adopt the proposed agenda for this meeting.

<sup>13</sup> Rec. 13 (Clerk): That presbytery grant all RPCNA elders present, including all non-certified delegates from this presbytery, the privilege of the floor during the remainder of this meeting.

<sup>14</sup> Rec. 14 (Clerk): That presbytery excuse BUSCOM, upon being appointed by the moderator, to begin its work.



**5. OFFICER ELECTIONS**

The court took up the election of officers.

- Adam Kuehner was nominated to continue serving as clerk, after which the nominations were closed and the appointment was adopted.
- Dale Koons was nominated to continue serving as assistant clerk, after which the nominations were closed and the appointment was adopted.
- Nathan Eshelman was nominated to serve as moderator, after which the nominations were closed, the appointment was sustained by a vote of 16-15, and Mr. Eshelman took the chair.

**6. INTERCESSORY PRAYER**

The clerk read a letter from the previous moderator, Frank Smith, providing an explanation for his absence from the court, after which Wade Mann led the court in prayer for Dr. Smith.

**7. AD INTERIM COMMISSION [AIC] REPORT**

Richard Blankenship presented the report of the Ad Interim Commission (AIC).

- After some discussion, a motion to rescind the AIC's action to grant a stay of the IRPC judicial process in response to the Faris-Hanson complaint to synod was moved, seconded, and debated.
- It was moved, seconded, and adopted to extend the time for two minutes, after which the motion to rescind failed.
- It was moved, seconded, and adopted to approve the Ad Interim Commission report as written, thereby spreading the AIC minutes on the minutes of presbytery.

**8. INTERCESSORY PRAYER & RECESS FOR LUNCH**

The court entered a time of intercessory prayer.

- Jerry Foltz led the court in prayer for Tommy Mangan's surgery.
- Drew Poplin led the court in prayer for the Hetherton congregation.
- Ross Fearing led the court in prayer for the Orlando congregation.
- Nathan Eshelman led the court in prayer for Second RPC, recessing the court for lunch at 12:29 p.m.

**BUSINESS SESSION #2 (Thu 3/3 @ 1:45 p.m.)****9. CALL TO ORDER**

The moderator called the court to order at 1:44 p.m. with the singing of Psalm 126A, after which he reconvened the court in prayer.

- The assistant clerk made an announcement regarding the review of session and TGB<sup>15</sup> minute books.
- The moderator announced the following committee appointments.

<b><u>BUSCOM</u></b> Whitla (ch) Dage Schaefer	<b><u>FINANCE</u></b> Blankenship (ch) Platt Odom	<b><u>TIME/PLACE</u></b> Magill (ch) Wise
<b><u>NOMINATING</u></b> Anderson (ch) Mann Hanson	<b><u>THANKS</u></b> Foltz (ch) Rhoda Karshen	<b><u>REALIGNMENT</u></b> Bibby (ch) Butterfield Faris Kuehner Work

**10. SPECIAL INTRODUCTION**

Wade Mann introduced Cody Work, a member of Elkhart RPC who is pursuing a possible internal call to pastoral ministry.

**11. ATTENDANCE**

The assistant clerk took visual attendance, confirming that a quorum was present.

---

<sup>15</sup> TGB = Temporary Governing Body

**12. CANDIDATES AND CREDENTIALS COMMITTEE REPORT**

Adam Niess presented the report of the Candidates and Credentials Committee, bringing its recommendations before the court.

- Recommendation 1<sup>16</sup> was adopted.
- Recommendation 2<sup>17</sup> was referred to the nominating committee, with the understanding that Jon Hughes has asked not to be reappointed, and that Mr. Niess may discuss this matter further with the nominating committee.
- Recommendation 3<sup>18</sup> was brought before the court, after which Joel Hart provided relevant background information on behalf of the Columbus congregation and session, where Tre Cranford is a member, and Phil Pockras led the court in intercessory prayer for Mr. Cranford, after which Recommendation 3 was adopted.
- Recommendation 4<sup>19</sup> was adopted, after which Dale Koons introduced Nathan Shaver, who came forward, shared his testimony of faith and call to the ministry, and answered a question from the floor, after which the moderator ruled that the entire recommendation was already adopted and there were no challenges to this ruling.

**BIBLE EXAM — JAKE SCHWARTZ (SUSTAINED w/o VOCAL DISSENT)**

Mr. Niess announced that Jake Schwartz passed his Bible exam with distinction; the exam was sustained without vocal dissent.

**BIBLE EXAM — JONATHAN STURM (SUSTAINED w/o VOCAL DISSENT)**

Mr. Niess announced that Jonathan Sturm passed his Bible exam with distinction; the exam was sustained without vocal dissent.

**PERSONAL GODLINESS EXAM — JAKE SCHWARTZ (UNANIMOUSLY SUSTAINED)**

Jake Schwartz came forward to receive his personal godliness from Ian Wise, who confirmed that the mandatory private interview with Mr. Schwartz and his pastor had revealed no concerns.

- Mr. Schwartz answered questions from Mr. Wise, then from the floor, and the exam was unanimously sustained by roll call vote.

**13. SHEPHERDING COMMITTEE REPORT**

By common consent, the shepherding report was received as written.

**14. INTERNET MAINTENANCE COMMITTEE**

Adam Kuehner presented the report of the Internet Maintenance Committee, bringing its recommendations before the court.

- Recommendation 1<sup>20</sup> was adopted.
- Recommendation 2<sup>21</sup> was adopted.
- Recommendation 3<sup>22</sup> was amended and referred to the nominating committee.
- Recommendation 4<sup>23</sup> was adopted as amended

---

<sup>16</sup> Rec. 1 (C&CC): That student exams be conducted according to the scheduled outlined below.

<sup>17</sup> Rec. 2 (C&CC): That Jon Hughes be nominated to continue serving on the committee.

<sup>18</sup> Rec. 3 (C&CC): That Tre Cranford be removed as a student under care.

<sup>19</sup> Rec. 4 (C&CC): That Nathan Shaver be given ten minutes to share his testimony with presbytery and be received as a student under care.

<sup>20</sup> Rec. 1 (IMC): That presbytery establish the ongoing role of Internet Maintenance Technician (IMT) to be appointed each spring, with an annual stipend of \$500, to handle the technical details related to the Presbytery's internet functions.

<sup>21</sup> Rec. 2 (IMC): That presbytery approve the reappointment of IMT *pro tem*, Andrew Imeson, to serve as IMT until the Spring of 2023.

<sup>22</sup> Rec. 3 (IMC): That presbytery ~~reassign the oversight of all presbytery internet maintenance functions to the clerks of presbytery~~ *reappoint Adam Kuehner and Nathan Eshelman to the Internet Maintenance Committee to oversee all presbytery internet maintenance functions.*

<sup>23</sup> Rec. 4 (IMC): That presbytery refer the matter concerning the proper method of public access to presbytery documents [AIC Minutes, 10/22/21] to the ~~clerks internet maintenance committee~~, to report back with a proposal at the 2022 synod meeting of presbytery.

- Recommendation 5<sup>24</sup> was withdrawn.
- It was moved, seconded, and adopted to receive the report.

#### 15. LOUISVILLE COMMISSION REPORT

David Hanson presented the Louisville Commission report, bringing its recommendations before the court.

- Recommendation 1<sup>25</sup> was ruled unnecessary by the moderator, who then appointed Steve Rhoda and Bob Koch to review the Louisville minutes, after which they are to be being spread on the minutes of presbytery.
- Recommendation 2<sup>26</sup> was adopted.
- Recommendation 3<sup>27</sup> was adopted.
- It was moved, seconded, and adopted to receive the report.

#### 16. TREASURER'S REPORT

Keith Magill presented the Treasurer's report on behalf of presbytery treasurer Jim Bishop and answered questions from the floor, after which it was moved, seconded, and adopted to receive the report.

#### 17. ATLANTA TEMPORARY GOVERNING BODY [TGB] REPORT

Dick Knodel presented the report of the Atlanta Temporary Governing Body [TGB] report, which oversees the Atlanta Reformed Presbyterian (Mission) Church.

- It was moved, seconded, and adopted to approve the report.

#### 18. MID-SESSION BREAK

The court took its mid-session break at 3:16 p.m. and resumed the meeting at 3:33 p.m. with the singing of Psalm 46C and a brief prayer by the moderator.

#### 19. ATLANTA TGB REPORT

Dick Knodel resumed his presentation of the Atlanta TGB report.

- Recommendation 1<sup>28</sup> was referred to the nominating committee.
- Recommendation 2<sup>29</sup> was referred to the finance committee.
- Recommendation 3<sup>30</sup> was referred to the finance committee.
- Recommendation 4<sup>31</sup> was adopted by common consent, with the minutes subject to the minute book review process.

#### 20. CANDIDATES AND CREDENTIALS COMMITTEE REPORT — *Continued*

Adam Niess resumed his presentation of the C&CC report.

##### THEOLOGY 1 EXAM — JONATHAN STURM (UNANIMOUSLY SUSTAINED)

Jonathan Sturm came forward to receive his Theology 1 exam from Rich Holdeman, after which Mr. Sturm answered questions from Mr. Holdeman, and from the floor, and the exam was unanimously sustained by roll call vote.

##### THEOLOGY 2 EXAM — AARON MURRAY (UNANIMOUSLY SUSTAINED)

Aaron Murray came forward to receive his Theology 2 exam from David Hanson, after which Mr. Murray answered questions from Mr. Hanson, and from the floor, and the exam was unanimously sustained by roll call vote.

---

<sup>24</sup> Rec. 5 (IMC): That presbytery dissolve the Internet Maintenance Committee.

<sup>25</sup> Rec. 1 (LouCom): [That] The attached minutes of the Louisville Commission be spread on the minutes of presbytery.

<sup>26</sup> Rec. 2 (LouCom): [That] The remaining funds of the Louisville work be given to the Columbus Reformed Presbyterian Church.

<sup>27</sup> Rec. 3 (LouCom): [That] The commission be dismissed.

<sup>28</sup> Rec. 1 (A-TGB): That the membership of the Atlanta Commission consist of the current members.

<sup>29</sup> Rec. 2 (A-TGB): That Presbytery grant \$2,000 for the work of Atlanta RPC for 2021.

<sup>30</sup> Rec. 3 (A-TGB): That Presbytery provide \$2,000 for the expenses of the Atlanta Commission.

<sup>31</sup> Rec. 4 (A-TGB): That this report of the Atlanta Commission be approved and spread on the minutes of Presbytery.

**21. CONGREGATIONAL REPORT — Grand Rapids**

Craig Scott presented the Grand Rapids congregational report and answered questions from the floor, after which it was moved, seconded, and adopted to receive the report.

**22. GRAND RAPIDS INQUIRY COMMITTEE**

Philip McCollum presented an oral report of the Grand Rapids Inquiry Comte, updated the court regarding the committee's ongoing progress and answered questions from the floor, after which Shawn Anderson led the court in prayer, followed by the singing of Psalm 121A, and it was moved, seconded, and adopted to receive the report.<sup>32</sup>

**23. CONGREGATIONAL REPORT — Belle Center**

Phil Pockras came forward to present the Belle Center congregational report, after which it was moved, seconded, and adopted to enter executive session at 5:03 p.m.

**PRESBYTERY ENTERS EXECUTIVE SESSION @ 5:03 p.m.**

Phil Pockras presented the Belle Center congregational report.

- It was moved, seconded, and adopted to extend the time for five minutes.
- It was moved, seconded, and adopted to extend the time for five minutes.
- It was moved, seconded, discussed, and adopted "That presbytery form a three-man committee, appointed by the moderator, to counsel the Belle Center session regarding (1) Appropriate congregational safety protocols with respect to the Somas, especially Paul, (2) When and how to investigate the relevant facts of the case,<sup>33</sup> and (3) When and how to institute formal church discipline as needed."
- It was moved, seconded, and adopted to leave executive session at 5:36p.m.

**PRESBYTERY LEAVES EXECUTIVE SESSION @ 5:36 p.m.**

It was moved, seconded, and adopted to receive the Belle Center congregational report.

**24. INTERCESSORY PRAYER & RECESS FOR DINNER**

The court entered a time of intercessory prayer.

- David Hanson led the court in prayer for the Belle Center congregation.
- Jerry Foltz led the court in prayer for the Bloomington congregation, recessing the court for dinner at 5:43 p.m.

**BUSINESS SESSION #3 (Thu 3/3 @ 6:45 p.m.)****25. CALL TO ORDER**

The moderator called the court to order at 6:47 p.m., reconvening the court in prayer.

**26. ATTENDANCE**

The assistant clerk took visual attendance, confirming that a quorum was present.

**27. CONGREGATIONAL REPORT — Christ Church**

Jason O'Neill presented the Christ Church RP congregational report, and introduced GLG 22-7 along with its recommendations.

- Recommendation 1<sup>34</sup> was seconded and adopted, after which Nathan Shaver addressed the court and fielded questions from the floor.
- Recommendation 2<sup>35</sup> was seconded and adopted.
- By common consent, the report was received.

---

<sup>32</sup> This report is continued under business item #72.

<sup>33</sup> The moderator clarified that the "the case" includes any rumors related to the known allegations in question.

<sup>34</sup> Rec. 1 (22-7): That Nathan Shaver be given five minutes to address the Court during this meeting to share about his testimony, pastoral experience, and call to the ministry within the RPCNA.

<sup>35</sup> Rec. 2 (22-7): That Presbytery authorize CCRP to engage Nathan Shaver in an interim pastoral role through June 30th, 2022, with responsibilities that could include preaching, teaching, counseling, assisting with visitation, and attending Session meetings.

**28. CHRIST CHURCH RP [CCRP] RECONCILIATION COMMITTEE / GLG 22-10**

Craig Scott presented the report of the Christ Church Reformed Presbyterian (CCRP) Reconciliation Committee, addressing the court for five minutes.

- It was moved, seconded, and adopted to extend the time indefinitely to complete all related business, after which Mr. Scott finished his oral report.
- James Faris presented a summary of the content of GLG 22-10, after which Mr. Scott answered follow-up questions from the floor, and further discussion ensued on the floor.
- It was moved, seconded, and adopted to grant CCRP communicant members, Nathan Enas and Kevin Swan, the privilege of the floor for three minutes apiece to address the court, after which they did so.

Mr. Scott then brought the CCRP Reconciliation Committee's recommendations before the court.

- Recommendation 2<sup>36</sup>, having been amended<sup>37</sup> by the committee, was, after a lengthy discussion, adopted by the court.
- Recommendation 3<sup>38</sup> was adopted, followed by a time of intercessory prayer for CCRP led by John Kim.
- Recommendation 1<sup>39</sup> was adopted.
- Recommendation 4<sup>40</sup> was adopted.

**29. CANDIDATES AND CREDENTIALS COMMITTEE REPORT — *Continued***

Adam Niess resumed his presentation of the Candidates and Credentials Committee report.

**CHURCH HISTORY PAPER — JONATHAN STURM (SUSTAINED w/o VOCAL DISSENT)**

Phil Pockras addressed the court on behalf of the committee to review Jonathan Sturm's Church History paper, after which the paper was sustained without vocal dissent.

**LICENSURE TO PREACH THE GOSPEL — JONATHAN STURM (UNANIMOUSLY SUSTAINED)**

By roll call vote, the court unanimously sustained Mr. Sturm's licensure to preach the gospel, after which Ian Wise administered the licensure queries to Mr. Sturm, who publicly affirmed them in the sight of God and signed the written queries in the minute book, followed by a prayer of licensure by David Whitla and a solemn charge by David Hanson from 1 Timothy 4:12-16.

**EXEGESIS PAPER — JOE SMITH (SUSTAINED w/o VOCAL DISSENT)**

Kent Butterfield addressed the court on behalf of the committee to review Joe Smith's exegesis paper, after which the paper was sustained without vocal dissent.

**30. COVFAMIKOI REPORT**

Ken Nelson presented the COVFAMIKOI report, updating the court on various details relating to this year's presbytery summer family conference, after which the report was received by common consent.

---

<sup>36</sup> Original Rec. 2 (CCRP-R): That a two-man Shepherding Committee be appointed to meet at least every other month (either in-person or by phone, Zoom, etc.) until either the next spring meeting of Presbytery or until a Pastor is installed at CCRP (whichever comes first), in order to ensure and aid the Session in growing in their active shepherding of CCRP

<sup>37</sup> Amended Rec. 2 (CCRP-R): That a two-man Shepherding Committee be appointed to meet at least every other month (either in-person, or by phone, Zoom, etc.) until either the next spring meeting of Presbytery or until a Pastor is installed at CCRP (whichever comes first), in order to aid and encourage both parties in following through with reconciliation.

<sup>38</sup> Rec. 3 (CCRP-R): That the Presbytery pray for the strength, purity, unity, and peace of Christ Church Reformed Presbyterian — particularly that both the Session and the Enas and Swan families would be humble and find reconciliation through the powerful work of the Gospel in their lives.

<sup>39</sup> Rec. 1 (CCRP-R): That this report be received by Presbytery.

<sup>40</sup> Rec. 4 (CCRP-R): That this Committee be dismissed.

**31. SOUTHERN CHURCH EXTENSION COMMITTEE [SOCHEX] REPORT**

Kent Butterfield presented the Southern Church Extension Committee [SOCHEX] report, after which Recommendation 2<sup>41</sup> was referred to the nominating committee, and Recommendation 1<sup>42</sup> was adopted, thereby receiving the report.

**32. INTERCESSORY PRAYER & RECESS FOR THE EVENING**

The court entered upon a time of intercessory prayer.

- David Whitla led the court in prayer for Columbus RPC.
- Adam Niess led the court in prayer for First RPC of Durham.
- Ian Wise led the court in prayer for Christ Church RP.
- Philip McCollum led the court in prayer for First RPC of Grand Rapids, recessing the court at 9:00 p.m.

**BUSINESS SESSION #4 (Fri 3/4 @ 8:30 a.m.)****33. CALL TO ORDER**

The moderator called the court to order at 8:31 a.m. with the reading of James 3:13, 17, followed by the singing of Psalm 90B, after which the moderator reconstituted the court in prayer at 8:35 a.m.

**34. ATTENDANCE**

The assistant clerk took visual attendance, confirming that a quorum was present.

**35. APPROVAL OF PREVIOUS MINUTES**

The clerk read the previous minutes from Business Sessions 1-3, after which corrections were received from the floor and the minutes were adopted by common consent as amended.

**36. CHILD PROTECTION POLICY COMMITTEE REPORT**

Drew Poplin presented the report of the Child Protection Policy Committee Report, receiving questions and comments from the floor, after which the moderator's ruling that a particular question was not germane to the report was challenged and 'not sustained' by a vote of 15-16, leading to further discussion of the report, and a consideration of its recommendations.

- Recommendation 1<sup>43</sup> was discussed and adopted, after which James Odom registered his dissent.
- Recommendation 2<sup>44</sup> was discussed and adopted, after which James Odom registered his dissent.
- Recommendation 3<sup>45</sup> was discussed and adopted.
- Recommendation 4<sup>46</sup> was discussed, after which it was moved, seconded, and adopted to entertain a substitute motion — *That the Child Protection Policy Comte be continued in dormant status* — and this motion failed.
- It was moved, seconded, and adopted to entertain a substitute motion — *That the Child Protection Policy Comte be continued for a year in order to bring further amendments to the adopted Presbytery Child Protection Policy* — and this motion failed by a vote of 14-15.
- Recommendation 4 was adopted.

**37. CONGREGATIONAL REPORT — Marion**

Greg Fisher presented the Marion congregational report, receiving questions and comments from the floor, after which it was moved, seconded, and adopted to receive the report.

---

<sup>41</sup> Rec. 2 (SOCHEX): That James Faris be replaced (goes to Nominating Committee).

<sup>42</sup> Rec. 2 (SOCHEX): That [th]is report be received.

<sup>43</sup> Rec. 1 (CPP): That Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery adopt the proposed Presbytery Child Protection Policy for all GLG Presbytery events involving minors.

<sup>44</sup> Rec. 2 (CPP): That Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery adopt the proposed Sample Congregational Child Protection Policy as a template for local Sessions.

<sup>45</sup> Rec. 3 (CPP): That Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery send the adopted Presbytery and Sample Congregational Child Protection Policy to the other RPCNA Presbyteries for their information and use.

<sup>46</sup> Rec. 4 (CPP): That this Committee be dismissed.

**38. ANDERSON VERDICT RESPONSE COMMITTEE REPORT**

James Odom presented the report of the Anderson Verdict Response Committee, after which a comment was received from the floor, and the recommendations came before the court.

- Recommendation 1<sup>47</sup> was adopted.
- Recommendation 2<sup>48</sup> was adopted, after which the report was received by common consent.

**39. INTERCESSORY PRAYER**

The court entered a time of intercessory prayer.

- James Faris led the court in prayer for the Atlanta RP (Mission) Church.
- Wade Mann led the court in prayer for Marion RPC.
- Nathan Eshelman led the court in prayer for Sparta RPC.
- Rich Holdeman led the court in prayer for the RPC of Lafayette.

**40. MID-SESSION BREAK**

The court took its mid-session break at 10:41 a.m. and resumed the meeting at 10:57 a.m. with the singing of Psalm 45B.

**41. CANDIDATES & CREDENTIALS COMTE REPORT - *Continued***

Adam Niess resumed his presentation of the Candidates and Credentials Committee report.

**PASTORAL & EVANGELISTIC GIFTS EXAM — JOE SMITH (UNANIMOUSLY SUSTAINED)**

Joe Smith came forward to receive his Pastoral and Evangelistic Gifts exam from Philip McCollum, after which Mr. Smith answered questions from Mr. McCollum, and from the floor, and the exam was unanimously sustained by roll call vote.

**THEOLOGY 2 EXAM — ALLEN BLACKWOOD (SUSTAINED 28-3)**

Allan Blackwood came forward to receive his Theology 2 exam from Joel Hart, after which Mr. Blackwood answered questions from Mr. Hart, and from the floor, and the exam was sustained by a vote of 28-3.

**42. IMMANUEL JUDICIAL COMMISSION<sup>49</sup>**

It was moved, seconded, and adopted without vocal dissent to defer action on the question of whether to receive the Immanuel Judicial Commission minutes and dismiss the commission until after the report of the Synod Judicial Commission.

**43. PRAYER OF RECESS FOR LUNCH**

The moderator called upon God's name in prayer, recessing the court for lunch at 12:31 p.m.

---

<sup>47</sup> Rec. 1 (AVR): That the following letter be approved and sent to the Synod of 2022. [Dear Fathers and Brethren, The Synod of 2021 considered a number of communications concerning the way in which the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery dealt with Dr. Michael LeFebvre. After much study by a Judicial Committee and long deliberation, Synod made several decisions concerning this case. The Synod did not require a response from the Presbytery to any of those decisions, but the Presbytery deems it appropriate to do so. The Presbytery sincerely thanks the Synod for its long and serious consideration of this case. The Presbytery acknowledges that the Synod sustained a complaint of injustice and wrong on the part of this Court, in giving Dr. Lefebvre his credentials without specifying any receiving ecclesiastical body to which he would be accountable, thereby removing him from any ecclesiastical jurisdiction while serious charges were pending against him in an already scheduled trial, and thus relinquishing the authority given to us by God to ensure any necessary shepherding, oversight, or discipline of Dr. LeFebvre. The Presbytery reports to Synod that we have understood the consequences of what we have done and the impossibility of undoing them, which have led to this injustice and wrong against Dr. LeFebvre, the RPCNA, and all of Christ's visible church. The Presbytery also reports to Synod that, as directed by Synod, it appointed a two member committee to reach out to Dr. LeFebvre during this time of transition for him and that this committee has done so. Thank you again for your help to us in a very difficult situation. Respectfully submitted, Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery]

<sup>48</sup> Rec. 2 (AVR): That the Committee be dismissed.

<sup>49</sup> Previous Minutes (11/6/21): "Jason Camery presented the report of the IRPC Judicial Commission, introducing Recommendation 1 (That presbytery receive the minutes of the IRPC Judicial Commission and dismiss the committee.) It was moved and seconded to defer action on Recommendation 1 until after the report of the Synod Judicial Commission, after which the parliamentarians ruled that this motion requires a two-thirds majority, and the motion failed to receive a two-thirds majority by voice vote. Recommendation 1 was discussed, after which it failed by a vote of 13-15."

## **BUSINESS SESSION #5 (Fri 3/4 @ 1:45 p.m.)**

### **44. CALL TO ORDER**

The moderator called the court to order, after which Ian Wise reconvened the court in prayer at 1:45 p.m.

### **45. INTERCESSORY PRAYER**

Mr. Faris shared an update on Tommy Mangan's surgery, after which he led the court in a prayer of thanksgiving and intercession for Mr. Mangan's recovery.

### **46. ATTENDANCE**

Dale Koons took visual attendance, confirming that a quorum was present, and provided an update regarding the review of session minute books.

### **47. CANDIDATES & CREDENTIALS COMTE REPORT - *Continued***

Adam Niess resumed his presentation of the Candidates and Credentials Committee report.

#### **EXPOSITORY SERMON 2 EXAM — JOE SMITH (UNANIMOUSLY SUSTAINED)**

Joe Smith came forward to preach his Expository 2 sermon exam, called upon God's name in prayer, read Philippians 2:1-4, preached a sermon from the text urging his hearers to cultivate joyful spiritual unity through Christ-like humility and to resolve conflicts by seeking to understand and appreciate the concerns of others, and again called upon God's name in prayer, after which the court sang Psalm 133A to the praise of God, offered comments from the floor, and sustained the exam unanimously by roll call vote.

### **48. BUSINESS COMMITTEE (OF THE DAY) [BUSCOM] REPORT**

David Whitla presented the report of the Business Committee (of the Day) [BUSCOM] report, reading its written report and bringing before the court its recommendations for each referred communication.

- With respect to GLG 22-1, Recommendation 1<sup>50</sup> was adopted by a vote of 22-16.
- With respect to GLG 22-3, Recommendation 1<sup>51</sup> was adopted and Recommendation 2<sup>52</sup> was adopted.
- It was moved, seconded, and adopted that presbytery make the consideration of BUSCOM's treatment of GLG 22-11 the order of the day immediately following the CYPUR report this evening.

### **49. INTERCESSORY PRAYER**

Drew Poplin led the court in prayer for Phil Pockras, who shared that he is not feeling well.

### **50. CANDIDATES & CREDENTIALS COMTE REPORT - *Continued***

Adam Niess resumed his presentation of the Candidates and Credentials Committee report.

#### **PASTORAL & EVANGELISTIC GIFTS — ALLEN BLACKWOOD (SUSTAINED 21-9)**

Allan Blackwood came forward to receive his Pastoral and Evangelistic Gifts exam from Craig Scott, after which Mr. Blackwood answered questions from Mr. Scott, and from the floor, and the exam was sustained by a roll call vote of 21-9.<sup>53</sup>

### **51. POINT OF PERSONAL PRIVILEGE**

Wade Mann shared a point of personal privilege, asking the court's forgiveness for an element in his prayer that had brought offense to some members of the court. The moderator expressed forgiveness on behalf of the court.

---

<sup>50</sup> Rec. 1 (BUSCOM, 22-1): That the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery transmit this paper to Synod with endorsement.

<sup>51</sup> Rec. 1 (BUSCOM, 22-3): That NOMCOMs [Nominating Committees] make every effort to nominate a regionally-diverse AIC.

<sup>52</sup> Rec. 2 (BUSCOM, 22-3): That NOMCOMs [Nominating Committees] avoid placing pressure on the moderator of presbytery by assigning him the additional burden of moderating the AIC.

<sup>53</sup> Initially, the result of the vote was announced as a two-thirds majority of 17-8. However, due to an alleged discrepancy discovered during the ensuing mid-session break, and per advice from the moderator, both parliamentarians, the clerk, and the chairman of the Candidates and Credentials Committee, a confirmation vote was taken by roll call, exclusively among those who voted originally and with an exhortation not to change their vote, revealing that Mr. Blackwood's exam was sustained by an even wider margin of 21-9.



**52. MID-SESSION BREAK**

The court took its mid-session break at 3:45 p.m. and resumed the meeting at 4:12 p.m.

**53. INTRODUCTION OF NEW DELEGATES**

Terry Magnuson introduced newly elected Immanuel ruling elders, Samuel Carr and Matt Wilburn.

**54. REALIGNMENT COMMITTEE (OF THE DAY) REPORT**

Bob Bibby presented the report of the Realignment Committee (of the Day) bringing its recommendations before the court.

- Recommendation 1<sup>54</sup> was discussed and adopted without vocal dissent.
- Recommendation 2<sup>55</sup> was discussed and adopted.
- It was moved, seconded, and adopted to receive the report.

**55. COMMITTEE TO REVIEW WESTMINSTER PASTORAL CALL TO JOE SMITH**

Keith Magill presented the report of the Committee to Review the Westminster RPC (Colorado) Pastoral Call to Joe Smith, indicating that it meets the requirements of a regular gospel call in keeping with the law and order of the church.

- The court then paused to take up the matter of sustaining Mr. Smith's licensure to receive a call.

**56. CANDIDATES & CREDENTIALS COMTE REPORT - *Continued***

Mr. Niess resumed his presentation of the Candidates and Credentials Committee report.

**LICENSURE TO RECEIVE A CALL — JOE SMITH (UNANIMOUSLY SUSTAINED)**

Joe Smith's licensure to receive a call was unanimously sustained by roll call vote, after which David Hanson administered the licensure queries to Mr. Smith, who publicly affirmed them in the sight of God and signed the written queries in the minute book, immediately following a prayer of licensure and solemn charge by Ian Wise.

- By common consent, Recommendation 5<sup>56</sup> was adopted, thereby receiving the report as a whole.

**57. COMMITTEE TO REVIEW WESTMINSTER PASTORAL CALL TO JOE SMITH**

Keith Magill resumed his presentation of the report of the Committee to Review the Westminster RPC (Colorado) Pastoral Call to Joe Smith.

- By common consent, the court approved the Westminster RPC (Colorado) pastoral call as a regular gospel call, after which, just to be sure, the court approved the call by voice vote without vocal dissent, and Joe Smith, having received the original copy of the call from Mr. Niess, indicated his intention to accept the call.

**58. APPROVAL OF PREVIOUS MINUTES**

The clerk read the minutes from Business Sessions 4-5, which were approved by common consent as amended.

**59. INTERCESSORY PRAYER & RECESS FOR DINNER**

The court entered a time of intercessory prayer.

- Shawn Anderson led the court in prayer for Selma RPC.
- Craig Scott led the court in prayer for Elkhart RPC.
- James Odom led the court in prayer for the presbytery's students under care, recessing the court for dinner at 5:36 p.m.

---

<sup>54</sup> Rec. 1 (REALCOM): That communication [GLG] 22-5 regarding Durham's desire to transfer to of the Presbytery of the Alleghenies, be forwarded with endorsement.

<sup>55</sup> Rec. 2 (REALCOM): That the current realignment committee remain in place focusing on communication [GLG] 22-2, 22-6, and 22-9, interacting with the broader presbytery via zoom discussion meetings, [and] providing an oral update at the Synod meeting of presbytery.

<sup>56</sup> That our report be received.

**BUSINESS SESSION #6 (Fri 3/4 @ 6:45 p.m.)****60. CALL TO ORDER**

The moderator called the court to order at 6:48 p.m. with the singing of Psalm 144B, and reconvened the court in prayer.

**61. VISUAL ATTENDANCE**

Dale Koons took visual attendance and confirmed that a quorum was present.

**62. PRESBYTERY YOUTH [C.Y.PU.] REPORT**

Steve Rhoda began his presentation of the Presbytery Youth [C.Y.PU.] report, at which time it was moved, seconded, and adopted “That members of the C.Y.PU. leadership team be granted privileges of the floor during the Presbytery Youth Report,” after which the C.Y.PU. leadership team presented their report, followed by a time of intercessory prayer for the presbytery youth (and youth ministry) led by Joel Hart and Ross Fearing, at which point Steve Rhoda introduced the report’s recommendations.

- Recommendation 1<sup>57</sup> was referred to the finance committee.
- Recommendation 2<sup>58</sup> was discussed, after which a friendly amendment was made “that the presbytery as a whole, rather than the advisory board, be designated to appoint the youth director.”
- By common consent, the report as a whole was received.

**63. BUSCOM REPORT — *Continued***

David Whitla resumed his presentation of the BUSCOM report, bringing before the court its analysis and recommendations concerning GLG 22-11.

- Recommendation 1<sup>59</sup> was discussed and adopted by a vote of 23-18. Mr. Magill registered his dissent.
- Recommendation 2<sup>60</sup> was introduced and discussed, after which a point of order was raised that it is out of order for the committee chairman presenting the report to have unlimited opportunity to respond to speeches from the floor, while speakers from the floor are limited to two speeches. The court proceeded to the next recommendation while the parliamentarians consider the point of order, after which Recommendation 2 was adopted.
- Recommendation 3<sup>61</sup> was adopted.
- Recommendation 4<sup>62</sup> was adopted.

**64. INTERCESSORY PRAYER**

Stephen Shipp and Jonathan Schaefer led the court in prayer for the Immanuel congregation.

**65. POINT OF ORDER (SUSTAINED)**

Following the counsel of the parliamentarians, the moderator ruled to sustain a point of order from the floor, to the effect that the presenter of a report is limited to the same number of speeches for or against a motion as a delegate speaking from the floor (ordinarily: two per speaker).

**66. BUSCOM REPORT — *Continued***

It was moved, second, and adopted to receive the BUSCOM report as a whole.

---

<sup>57</sup> Rec. 1 (CYPU): That Presbytery renew its financial support for CYPU at the same level as last year.

<sup>58</sup> Rec. 2 (CYPU): That Presbytery adopt the proposed profile for a new board for CYPU.

<sup>59</sup> Rec. 1 (BUSCOM, 22-11): That Presbytery NOT appeal to Synod to critically review the work of the SJC with respect to Immanuel RPC.

<sup>60</sup> Rec. 2 (BUSCOM, 22-11): That the moderator appoint a day of fasting to be held during the month of March, for the elders of our Presbytery to engage in self-examination and prayer for the healing of our divisions through Christian reconciliation, and to repent of the sins that have pre-empted them.

<sup>61</sup> Rec. 3 (BUSCOM, 22-11): That sessions acknowledge the liberty of their members to join IRPC for public worship and encouragement, but not compel them to do so.

<sup>62</sup> Rec. 4 (BUSCOM, 22-11): That [the] moderator appoint a delegate to lead the presbytery in prayer for the Immanuel Reformed Presbyterian Church.

**67. CONGREGATIONAL REPORT — Immanuel**

IRPC provisional moderator Ken de Jong presented the Immanuel congregational report, after which it was moved, seconded, and adopted to extend the time to finish the remaining business items.

- Ken de Jong continued his presentation of the report and answered questions from the floor.
- The moderator, Mr. Eshelman, reminded the delegates of the need to use appropriate language when making comments.
- It was moved and seconded to adjourn the court, after which the motion failed 20-23, at which time Mr. de Jong continued his report, answering additional questions from the report.
- The moderator, Mr. Eshelman, asked the IRPC members present to stand, at which time he publicly reaffirmed the presbytery's genuine love for each of them.
- Recommendation 1<sup>63</sup> was referred to the nominating committee.
- It was moved, seconded, and adopted to receive the report.

**68. NOMINATING COMMITTEE**

Shawn Anderson informed the court that a draft copy of the nominating committee report had been distributed via the email list.

**69. PRAYER OF RECESS FOR THE EVENING**

The court sang Psalm 4B to the praise of God, after which the moderator led the court in prayer, interceding for the Lord's grace in connection with the matters discussed during the business session and recessing the court for the evening at 9:21 p.m.

## **BUSINESS SESSION #7 (Sat 3/5 @ 8:30 a.m.)**

**70. CALL TO ORDER**

The moderator called the court to order at 8:34 a.m. with the reading of Revelation 21-22, and constituted the court in prayer.

**71. POINT OF PERSONAL PRIVILEGE**

Ken de Jong sought and received forgiveness from the court regarding a comment made the previous evening, after which the moderator led the court in prayer.

**72. GRAND RAPIDS INQUIRY COMTE**

Philip McCollum presented an additional report of the Grand Rapids Inquiry Committee, bringing its recommendation before the court.

- Recommendation 1<sup>64</sup> was adopted.
- Recommendation 2<sup>65</sup> was adopted.
- The report was received by common consent.

**73. ATTENDANCE**

The assistant clerk took visual attendance, confirming that a quorum was present.

**74. CONGREGATIONAL REPORT — Lafayette**

Ken Nelson presented the Lafayette congregational report and received questions and comments from the floor, after which it was moved, seconded, and adopted to receive the report.

---

<sup>63</sup> Rec. 1 (IRPC): That the three provisional elders continue to work with our new session, with terms up to the summer meeting of presbytery, or such time as the provisional elders deem the new session is better able to operate on its own.

<sup>64</sup> Rec. 1 (GR-I): That the Inquiry Committee be expanded in size from two members to four members with the addition of Bryan Dage and John [Jon] Hughes and be renamed a visitation committee.

<sup>65</sup> Rec. 2 (GR-I): That our remit be amended from inquiring further into the concerns reported by the three families and the Session of First RPC of Grand Rapids to meeting with the petitioning parties, the Session of [F]RPC, and the [F]RPC congregation to hear and discuss the concerns raised and to offer aid and counsel for the benefit of the congregation and report back to at the Presbytery [at the] June meeting of Presbytery.

**75. FINANCE COMMITTEE REPORT**

Richard Blankenship presented the report of the finance committee, after which it was moved, seconded, and adopted to increase the clerk's honorarium (\$1500) by an additional \$1500 (Total: \$3000) for 2022.

- Recommendation 1<sup>66</sup> was adopted, thereby adopting the budget as amended.
- Recommendation 2<sup>67</sup> was adopted.
- Recommendation 3<sup>68</sup> was adopted.
- It was moved, seconded, and adopted to approve the report.

**76. TIME & PLACE COMMITTEE REPORT**

Keith Magill presented an oral report of the time and place committee, after which Recommendation 1<sup>69</sup> was adopted.

**77. REPORT ON SESSION MINUTE BOOKS**

Dale Koons presented a report on the progress of reviewing the session and TGB minute books, after which it was moved, seconded, and adopted to receive the report.

**78. SYNOD JUDICIAL COMMISSION UPDATE**

By common consent, the clerk read a recent communication from the Synod Judicial Commission to the denomination (3/2/22).

**79. INTERCESSORY PRAYER FOR CHRIST'S FLOCK**

The court entered a time of intercessory prayer.

- Wade Mann led the court in prayer for the items specified in the communication from the Synod Judicial Commission.
- Ken de Jong led the court in prayer for Louisville.
- John Kim led the court in prayer for Southside RPC.
- James Odom led the court in prayer for Southwest Ohio RPC.
- Ian Wise led the court in prayer for SOCHEX.
- Oluyemi Aladejebi led the court in prayer for Southfield RPC.
- Jason O'Neill led the court in prayer for Sycamore RPC.
- Ken Nelson led the court in prayer for Terre Haute RPC.
- Jake Schwartz led the court in prayer for Westminster RPC.

**80. MID-SESSION BREAK**

The court took its mid-session break at 10:23 a.m. and resumed the meeting with the singing of Psalm 131A at 10:40 a.m.

- The assistant clerk assumed the responsibilities of the clerk in the absence of Mr. Kuehner, who was excused from the meeting to attend to a matter back in Southfield.

**81. MOTION FROM THE FLOOR**

It was moved, seconded, discussed, and adopted by a vote of 26 to 4 "That the moderator appoint a three man committee to investigate concerns of possible slander or libel against Immanuel RPC and its elders, including through the participation of RPCNA members in recent media reports, and make recommendations to presbytery."

**82. MOTION FROM THE FLOOR**

It was moved, seconded, and adopted without vocal dissent "That GL-G recognize the effort and faithfulness of the GL-G treasurer, Jim Bishop, with a \$100 restaurant gift card and a note of thanks."

**83. NOMINATING COMMITTEE REPORT**

Shawn Anderson presented the nominating committee report, having distributed a draft copy via email on Friday.

---

<sup>66</sup> Rec. 1 (FIN): That the Mar-22 2022 Revised Budget and the Mar-22 2023 Budget be adopted.

<sup>67</sup> Rec. 2 (FIN): That congregations [be] instructed to remit at least one half of their annual assessment by March 1 and the remainder by July 1 each year.

<sup>68</sup> Rec. 3 (FIN): That the meal allowance be increased to \$10/meal for travel to/from Presbytery meetings.

<sup>69</sup> Rec. 1 (T&P): That the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery hold its annual spring meeting at Southside RPC on March 2-4, 2023.

- It was moved, seconded, and passed without vocal dissent to adopt the nominating committee report.
- By common consent, the nominating committee report was received.

**84. RESOLUTION OF THANKS**

Jerry Foltz presented the report of the resolution of thanks committee,<sup>70</sup> after which it was moved, seconded, and passed without vocal dissent to adopt the resolution.

**85. PRAYER OF ADJOURNMENT**

It was moved, seconded, and adopted to adjourn the meeting, after which the court sang Psalm 133A, and the Moderator adjourned the court in prayer at 11:10 a.m.

---

Moderator of Presbytery

---

Clerk of Presbytery

---

<sup>70</sup> Rec. 1 (THX): Whereas the Reformed Presbyterian Church of Lafayette has generously hosted the Spring meeting of the Great Lakes/Gulf Presbytery with great charity and much kindness; Whereas RPCL has shared with us their wonderful building, along with its helpful technology, to aid the fulfillment of our agenda over three days; Whereas RPCL has welcomed us warmly, fed us fully, and housed us hospitably; Whereas RPCL has served the church well to advance the kingdom of Christ; Now therefore, we offer to our beloved sister church our heart-felt gratitude, expressing our deep appreciation for the blessings they have bestowed upon us; and we offer to God our thanksgiving for RPCL; along with our prayers that our great God and Father will prosper the Gospel ministry in Lafayette, sustaining by His Word and Spirit our fathers and mothers, and brothers and sisters, of RPCL, for their continued faithfulness and fruitfulness unto the coming of the kingdom of Christ on earth until His glorious return to make all things new.

**GREAT LAKES-GULF PRESBYTERY  
 SPRING MEETING, MARCH 3-5, 2022  
 LAFAYETTE REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH  
 LAFAYETTE, INDIANA**

Attendance and Roll Call Voting Records  
 LEGEND: P-present; S-Sustain; NOT-Not Sustain, ABS-Abstain;  
 A-Affirm  
 Updated: March 30, 2022

**SESSION 2                      SESSION 3                      SESSION 4                      SESSION 5**

Congregation	First Last Name	Date Certified	Status	Notes	Session 1	Session 2	Session 3	Session 4	Session 5	Session 6	Session 7	Personal Gpdliness	Jonathan Sturm	Aaron Murray	Jonathan Sturm	Allen Blackwood	Joe Smith	Joe Smith	Allen Blackwood	Joe Smith	
					Mar 3, 10:30 a.m.-12:30 p.m. ATTENDANCE	Mar 3, 1:45 p.m.-5:30 p.m. ATTENDANCE	Mar 3, 6:45 p.m.-9:00 p.m. ATTENDANCE	Mar 4, 8:30 a.m.-12:30 p.m. ATTENDANCE	Mar 4, 1:45 p.m.-5:30 p.m. ATTENDANCE	Mar 4, 6:45 p.m.-9:00 p.m. ATTENDANCE	Mar 5, 8:30 a.m.-12:00 p.m. ATTENDANCE	Jake Schwartz Time: 20/10/5	Jonathan Sturm Theology 1 Time: 20/10/5	Aaron Murray Theology 2 Time: 20/10/5	Jonathan Sturm Licensure to Preach	Allen Blackwood Theology 2 Time: 20/10/5	Joe Smith Pastoral/Evangelistic Gifts Time: 20/10/5	Joe Smith Expository Sermon 2 Time: 20/10/5	Allen Blackwood Pastoral/Evangelistic Gifts Time: 20/10/5	Joe Smith Licensure to Receive a Call	
Atlanta Presbyterian Fellowship	Frank Smith		TE		EXC	EXC	EXC	EXC	EXC	EXC	EXC	EXC	EXC	EXC	EXC	EXC	EXC	EXC	EXC	EXC	EXC
Bell Center RPC	Philip Pockras	03/02/22	TE		P	P	P	P	P	P	EXC	S	S	S	S	ABS	S	S	ABS		
Bell Center RPC	Bruce Bowers	3/22/22	RE		P	P	P	P	P	P	P	S	S	S	S	S	S		NOT	S	
Bloomington RPC	Richard Holdeman	02/21/22	TE			P	P	P	P	P	P	S	S	S	S	ABS	S	S	S	S	S
Bloomington RPC	Philip McCollum	02/21/22	TE			P	P	P	P	P	P	S	S	S	S	ABS	S	S	S	S	S
Bloomington RPC	Ken De Jong	02/21/22	RE							P	P							S			
Bloomington RPC	Stephen Shipp	02/21/22	RE							P	P										
Christ Church RP	Jason O'Neill	03/03/22	RE			P	P	P	P	P	P		S	S		ABS					S
Christ Church RP	Dale Koons	03/03/22	ALT																		
Christ Church RP	Sean Bird	03/03/22	RE			P	P			P				S	S						
Columbus RPC	Joel Hart	09/22/22	TE		P	P	P	P	P	P	P	S	S	S	S	S	S	S	S	S	S
Columbus RPC	Jeff Jones	09/22/22	RE		P	P	P	P	P	P	P	S	S	S	S	S	S	S	S	S	S
Durham First RPC	Kent Butterfield	02/21/22	TE		P	P	P	P	P	P	EXC	S	S	S	S	ABS	S	S	NOT	S	
Durham First RPC	Drew Poplin	02/21/22	RE		P	P	P	P	P	P	EXC	S	S	S		NOT	S	S	NOT	S	
Elkhart RPC	Wade Mann	02/09/22	TE		P	P	P	P	P	P	P	S	S	S	S	S	S			S	S
Grand Rapids First RPC	Jake Schwartz	01/25/22	RE		P	P	P	P	P	P	P		S	S	S	S	S	S	NOT	S	
Grand Rapids First RPC	Craig Scott	01/25/22	TE		P	P	P	P	P	P	P	S	S	S	S	S	S	S	NOT	S	
Hetherton RPC	Ray Morton	02/18/22	TE		P	P	P		P	P	EXC		S	S	S						S
Hetherton RPC	Brian Dage	02/18/22	RE		P	P	P	P			EXC		S	S	S						
Immanuel RPC, West Lafayette	Oluyemi Aladejebi	02/22/22	RE		P	P				P	P	S									
Immanuel RPC, West Lafayette	Samuel Carr	02/22/22	ALT																		
Immanuel RPC, West Lafayette	Josh Karshen	02/22/22	RE		P	P		P	P	P	P	S	S			S	S	S	ABS	S	
Immanuel RPC, West Lafayette	Matt Wilburn	02/22/22	ALT											S							
Lafayette RPC	Adam Niess	02/04/22	TE		P	P	P	P	P	P	P	S	S	S	S	S	S	S	ABS	S	
Lafayette RPC	Ken Nelson	02/04/22	ALT																		
Lafayette RPC	Jeff Kessler	02/04/22	RE		P	P		P	P	P	P	S	ABS	S	S	S	S	S	ABS	S	
Lafayette RPC	Robert Bibby	04/02/22	RE		P	P	P	P	P	P	P	S	S	S	S	S	S	S	S	S	S
Marion RPC	Jason Camery	02/14/22	TE		P	P	P	P		P	P	S	S	S	S	ABS		S	S	S	S
Marion RPC	Greg Fisher	02/14/22	RE		P	P	P	P	P	P	P	S	S	S		S	S	S	S	S	S
Orlando RPC	Nathan Eshelman	01/05/22	TE		P	P	P	P	P	P	P	S	S	S	S	NOT	S	S	S	S	S
Orlando RPC	Jonathon Schaefer	01/05/22	RE		P		P	P	P	P	P	S	S		S				NOT	S	S
Second RPC, Indianapolis	James Faris	02/13/22	TE		P	EXC	P	P	P	P	P		S			S	S	S			S



# GLG 22-6

Communication To GLG Presbytery Clerk Adam Kuehner

February 17, 2022

Adam,

With unanimous endorsement from the Atlanta Reformed Presbyterian Church Temporary Governing Body, the following recommendation is forwarded:

“That Presbytery establish a committee to work out the details so as to establish regional commissions with a view to dividing the Great Lakes Gulf presbytery.”

Sincerely,

G. Scott Damerow

ATL TGB Clerk pro tem



Dear Fathers and Brethren,

The RPCNA Covenant of Communicant Membership (CCM) is arguably one of our most valuable assets as a denomination. Nevertheless, its occasional tendency to include multiple interrogative sentences within the same query serves to detract from its overall force and clarity (1 Cor. 14:40). Consider the grammatical structure of CCM Query 3:

Do you repent of your sin; confess your guilt and helplessness as a sinner against God: profess Jesus Christ, Son of God, as your Saviour and Lord; and dedicate yourself to His service: Do you promise that you will endeavor to forsake all sin, and to conform your life to His teaching and example?

CCM Query 3 contains two interrogatives separated by a colon. From an oral standpoint, there *are* really two question marks in this query, since we would all tend to *hear* the colon as a question mark.

Likewise, CCM Query 4 features three distinct interrogatives, each punctuated with a question mark.

Do you promise to submit in the Lord to the teaching and government of this church as being based upon the Scriptures and described in substance in the *Constitution of the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America*? Do you recognize your responsibility to work with others in the church and do you promise to support and encourage them in their service to the Lord? In case you should need correction in doctrine or life, do you promise to respect the authority and discipline of the church?

Notice that the *second* of these interrogatives features *two distinct questions embedded within itself*, separated by the conjunction “and”.<sup>1</sup> Orally, therefore, the respondent would seem to be responding to three (or even four) distinct questions within this single query.

Ordination Query 8 also features multiple interrogatives within the same query.

That you may perform faithfully all the duties of the office to which you have been called, do you engage to seek the guidance of the Holy Spirit? Do you promise, in His strength, to live a holy and exemplary life, to study and promote the purity, peace, unity and progress of the church—[Deacons, Elders, Ministers]?

This issue *could* be resolved by increasing the number of queries in accordance with the total number of interrogative sentences. However, such a method would likely prove to be *overkill* in seeking to radically restructure two of the most foundational elements of our constitution merely for the sake of increased grammatical simplicity.

A more reasonable approach would seek to consolidate each of the ‘multi-interrogative’ queries into a single question which could be more easily discerned by the respondent as a unified whole. This *consolidative* approach has already been put to good use in several of our existing queries (Cf. CCM 5-6; QFO 3, 5-6). Below are four revisions proposed for adoption by the synod,<sup>2</sup> which would serve to improve the force and clarity of our existing queries without any change to their meaning or enumeration.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ordination Query 9 is structured similarly.

<sup>2</sup> Recommendation to Synod (As Noted Below): That Synod revise the existing RPCNA Covenant of Communicant Membership and Queries for Ordination in accordance with the changes proposed in this paper.

<sup>3</sup> If the grammarians among us know of better ways to consolidate these queries, or of a more appropriate manner of utilizing commas, colons, and semi-colons, I welcome their input.

EXISTING QUERY	PROPOSED REVISION	REVISED QUERY
<p><u>CCM Query 3</u> — Do you repent of your sin; confess your guilt and helplessness as a sinner against God: profess Jesus Christ, Son of God, as your Saviour and Lord; and dedicate yourself to His service: Do you promise that you will endeavor to forsake all sin, and to conform your life to His teaching and example?</p>	<p><u>CCM Query 3</u> — Do you repent of your sin; confess your guilt and helplessness as a sinner against God;[:] profess Jesus Christ, Son of God, as your Saviour and Lord; and dedicate yourself to His service: <del>Do you promise that you will endeavor</del> [, <b>endeavoring</b>] to forsake all sin, and to conform your life to His teaching and example?</p>	<p><u>CCM Query 3</u> — Do you repent of your sin; confess your guilt and helplessness as a sinner against God; profess Jesus Christ, Son of God, as your Saviour and Lord; and dedicate yourself to His service, endeavoring to forsake all sin, and to conform your life to His teaching and example?</p>
<p><u>CCM Query 4</u> — Do you promise to submit in the Lord to the teaching and government of this church as being based upon the Scriptures and described in substance in the <i>Constitution of the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America</i>? Do you recognize your responsibility to work with others in the church and do you promise to support and encourage them in their service to the Lord? In case you should need correction in doctrine or life, do you promise to respect the authority and discipline of the church?</p>	<p><u>CCM Query 4</u> — Do you promise to submit in the Lord to the teaching and government of this church as being based upon the Scriptures and described in substance in the <i>Constitution of the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America</i>? <del>Do you recognize</del> [, <b>recognizing</b>] your responsibility to work with others in the church[,] <del>and do you promise</del> to support and encourage them in their service to the Lord? <del>In</del> [, <b>and promising, in</b>] case you should need correction in doctrine or life, <del>do you promise</del> to respect the authority and discipline of the church?</p>	<p><u>CCM Query 4</u> — Do you promise to submit in the Lord to the teaching and government of this church as being based upon the Scriptures and described in substance in the <i>Constitution of the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America</i>; recognizing your responsibility to work with others in the church, to support and encourage them in their service to the Lord; and promising, in case you should need correction in doctrine or life, to respect the authority and discipline of the church?</p>
<p><u>Ordination Query 8</u> — That you may perform faithfully all the duties of the office to which you have been called, do you engage to seek the guidance of the Holy Spirit? Do you promise, in His strength, to live a holy and exemplary life, to study and promote the purity, peace, unity and progress of the church—</p>	<p><u>Ordination Query 8</u> — That you may perform faithfully all the duties of the office to which you have been called, do you engage to seek the guidance of the Holy Spirit? <del>Do you promise,</del> [<b>promising</b>] in His strength, to live a holy and exemplary life, to study and promote the purity, peace, unity and progress of the church—</p>	<p><u>Ordination Query 8</u> — That you may perform faithfully all the duties of the office to which you have been called, do you engage to seek the guidance of the Holy Spirit, promising in His strength, to live a holy and exemplary life, to study and promote the purity, peace, unity and progress of the church—</p>
<p><u>Ordination Query 9</u> — Do you promise subjection in the Lord to the courts of this church, and engage to follow no divisive courses from the doctrine and order which the church has solemnly recognized and adopted; and do you promise to submit to all the brotherly counsel which your brethren may tender you in the Lord?</p>	<p><u>Ordination Query 9</u> — Do you promise subjection in the Lord to the courts of this church, and engage to follow no divisive courses from the doctrine and order which the church has solemnly recognized and adopted; <del>and do you promise</del> [<b>promising</b>] to submit to all the brotherly counsel which your brethren may tender you in the Lord?</p>	<p><u>Ordination Query 9</u> — Do you promise subjection in the Lord to the courts of this church, and engage to follow no divisive courses from the doctrine and order which the church has solemnly recognized and adopted; promising to submit to all the brotherly counsel which your brethren may tender you in the Lord?</p>

### RECOMMENDATIONS

**TO SESSION:** *That the Southfield RPC Session transmit this paper to Presbytery with endorsement.*

**TO PRESBYTERY:** *That the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery transmit this paper to Synod with endorsement.*

**TO SYNOD:** *That Synod revise the existing RPCNA Covenant of Communicant Membership and Queries for Ordination in accordance with the changes proposed in this paper.*

Respectfully Submitted,  
Adam Kuehner  
Southfield, MI

Dear Fathers and Brethren of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery,

By God's grace, our presbytery is the 2nd-largest in the RPCNA with net increases over the past decade in attendance, membership, giving, and number of congregations. With blessing, however, comes responsibility (Lk. 12:48). Consider the following observations regarding the GLGP's present regional configuration and ecclesiastical workload.

1. We currently have 21 congregations (plus one mission church) in eight states, covering a distance of over 1100 miles from Dan (Hetherton) to Beersheba (Orlando), giving us the feel of a *national synod* more so than a *regional presbytery*.
2. Due to reasonable logistical factors, a vast majority of our presbytery meetings occur within the same state (Indiana).
3. In recent years, even before COVID, our agenda has been overloaded quite regularly with legitimate business items (both procedural and controversial), forcing us to cancel oral reports from congregations and committees on multiple occasions and frequently adding logistical anxiety to an already stressful docket.
4. With roughly a half dozen men-under-care at any given time, our C&CC is often required to schedule more exams than our already-teeming schedule can handle, thereby forcing us to split into commissions and creating an environment where valuable floor feedback is sparse because everyone knows we are pressed for time.
5. We are presently too busy to maintain an optimal frequency of congregational visitation, as evidenced by the fact that Southfield was last visited in 2011, the year prior to my installation, more than ten years ago.
6. Nearly-unavoidable regional tendencies<sup>1</sup> (e.g. similar ministry philosophy, leadership style, *modus operandi*) have inadvertently developed over the years into ecclesiastical cliques (and, if you will, *anti-cliques*), which, although dormant at times, are easily awakened by controversy, thereby exacerbating conflicts and, once again, overwhelming the presbytery with lengthy deliberations followed by yet lengthier judicial aftermath.
7. Growing tensions have placed an unfair and unpleasant burden of scrutiny upon our Ad Interim Commission as a *de facto* Supreme Court between meetings, rather than as an *apolitical* mechanism for parliamentary efficiency.
8. The judicial overflow from our present "Hetherton to Beersheba" structure has finally begun to spill over into the RPCNA Synod, and could threaten to overwhelm synod's docket on a consistent basis if this trend continues.
9. At present, there is no indication that *any* of our three existing regions<sup>2</sup> are adequately equipped to become distinct presbyteries at this time, making it unwise to entertain thoughts of a hasty realignment.

By way of analogy, when a local congregation experiences notable growth in Sabbath worship attendance, there is always the danger that *efficiency* (economy of scale) could serve to undermine *intimacy* (deep personal relationships). For this reason, many of our congregations facilitate midweek regional small group meetings where *subsets* of the congregation enjoy meaningful prayer, study, fellowship, and personal "sharing" that would be unsustainable on a church-wide scale (Acts 2:46). Such regional groups are not designed for the purpose of planting new churches, though that sometimes happens. Primarily, they function as an ecclesiastical bridge between the individual household and the broader congregation. What if we applied this same principle to our *presbytery's* vast field of ministry?

**One possible solution to our current growing pains would be to form three regional commissions, each with an identical bare-bones remit.**<sup>3</sup> After a year or more, the presbytery might (or might not) expand the remit gradually, so as to include other types of business. Down the road, the possibility, but never the necessity, would always exist for us to explore the formation of new presbyteries. In the meantime, this arrangement could help to ease our present workload and serve as a bridge between the valuable *efficiency* of centralization and the equally valuable *intimacy* of decentralization. **Of course, this is just an idea, and it might not be a very good one.** That is why I am requesting a 5-man committee to look into these matters *more thoroughly* and to present *its* findings next spring.

**Recommendation:** *That presbytery form a five-man committee appointed by the moderator to examine the presbytery's existing regional configuration and ecclesiastical workload, solicit and gather feedback from members of the court, and report back to the Spring 2023 meeting with any recommendation(s).*

Respectfully Submitted,  
Adam Kuehner  
Southfield, MI

<sup>1</sup> When churches are "daughtered", it is only natural that there will be a family resemblance.

<sup>2</sup> GREAT LAKES (N. Of 400 S.): Belle Center, Elkhart, Grand Rapids, Hetherton, Marion, Southfield, Sycamore, Westminster. CENTRAL INDIANA (S. of 400 S.): Bloomington, Christ Church, Columbus, Immanuel, Lafayette, 2RP, Southside, Terre Haute. SOUTHERN: Atlanta, Durham, Orlando, Selma, Southwest Ohio, Sparta.

<sup>3</sup> E.g. congregational reports, session/TGB reports, along with a summary report to our spring meeting with commission minutes.

Dear Fathers and Brethren of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery,

For many years, our presbytery's *Ad Interim Commission* consisted of one local session, plus an additional elder from another congregation. Last spring, the court instructed "the nominating committee in the future [to] consider nominating men from all different sessions for the Ad Interim Commission."<sup>1</sup> In part, this change was a response to a rather unlikely series of recent events. In 2019, the CCRP session happened to be serving on the AIC during the outset of the LeFebvre controversy. Then, in similar fashion, the IRPC session happened to be serving on the AIC when controversy arose there (2020).<sup>2</sup>

Following the IRPC elders' resignation from the AIC in 2020, Greg Fisher (IN), was joined by four newly-appointed AIC members from four different states: Kent Butterfield (NC), Jon Hughes (MI), Phil Pockras (OH), and Steve Rhoda (IN). By contrast, in the spring of 2021, the court appointed five AIC members from two different states: Richard Blankenship (IN), John Cavanaugh (IN), Andy DeRosa (IN), Philip McCollum (IN), and our presbytery moderator, Frank Smith (GA).<sup>3</sup>

We have much to be thankful for as a presbytery. Nevertheless, we must never shy away from opportunities to improve our methods of ecclesiastical deliberation and oversight. Last year's decision to reconsider our previous AIC appointment paradigm made a lot of sense, and appears to have worked fairly well thus far.

All the same, it is at least somewhat conspicuous that, in a presbytery with delegates serving in *eight* different states, four of the five men chosen "from all different sessions" would reside in the *same* state, with two serving in the same city. Without a doubt, we all desire to be more effective in cultivating geographic diversity and inclusiveness within our presbytery (John 4:20-21). Here is one proposed mechanism for doing so:

**RECOMMENDATION**: That presbytery advise the nominating committee that, in the future, when exercising its freedom to nominate AIC members from a variety of local sessions, it should make an effort to avoid proposing more than two nominees (including the moderator) from the same state.

Respectfully Submitted,  
Adam Kuehner  
Southfield, MI

---

<sup>1</sup> GLG Minutes (3/4/21): By common consent, Rec. 1 was modified as follows: "That the nominating committee in the future consider nominating men from all different sessions for the Ad Interim Commission", after which the modified recommendation was adopted.

<sup>2</sup> The onset of the pandemic, along with everyone's increased familiarity with Zoom, probably played a part as well.

<sup>3</sup> It is important to note that no objections were raised at last year's spring meeting regarding the geographic makeup of the AIC; nor does this paper intend to convey anything but the utmost respect and appreciation for the diligent effort and unassailable integrity of each AIC member, along with the nominating committee members who recommended their names to the court. As clerk, I have had the privilege of working closely with these men over the past year and can testify to their upright character and genuine desire to serve the Lord.



This communication is for the Ad Interim Commission of Great Lakes / Gulf Presbytery. Please forward it to the Clerk of the AIC, in keeping with *Directory for Church Government*, Chapter 4.9.

-----

To the Ad Interim Commission of Great Lakes / Gulf Presbytery:

We represent three member households of First Reformed Presbyterian Church (Grand Rapids, MI). During the month of December 2021, we (together with one other household) have all found it necessary to begin worshipping elsewhere. We are currently all still members of First RPC; but we do intend eventually to become members of other local congregations. The stated reasons for our departures have centered around our minister, Mr. Craig Scott, and his public ministry among us.

Between the years of 2018 and 2021, Sean McDonald and Will Luke privately brought various concerns to Mr. Scott (3-4 times each), especially pertaining to harsh and uncharitable statements in public and pulpit ministry. Following these private meetings, what we have observed consistently from Mr. Scott is temporary repentance without long-term change.

Mr. Scott and Jake Schwartz (our ruling elder) have also expressed being offended by people who seek respectfully to speak with them about concerns. In December 2020, in the context of someone having addressed concerns to them, they both referred to our congregation as "unsubmissive and disrespectful."

In September 2021, during a men's study for potential elders, Mr. Schwartz mentioned that ministers have more authority than ruling elders. When Sean McDonald sought clarification (on the understanding that ministers and ruling elders are equal in authority), Mr. Schwartz and Mr. Scott both defended the position that ministers have more authority than ruling elders; and used, among other arguments, the argument that ministers are styled "Rev." while ruling elders are not. Mr. Scott furthermore spoke of the inappropriateness of anyone, including ruling elders, to challenge a minister's sermons, since the minister has gone to seminary and studied the passage in question.

In response to our leaving, the Session has called us to meet with them in constituted court in order to hear all our concerns in more detail. Because of the many times we have already brought concerns, having had our trust betrayed in various ways, and believing these issues are far more vast than we have the right or capacity to address individually, we no longer believe it is wise, helpful, or prudent to bring matters to Session.

We humbly request that the Presbytery send a visitation committee to First RPC (Grand Rapids, MI), in order to evaluate the situation as it currently exists in our congregation.

Respectfully,  
Sean McDonald  
Laura McDonald  
Daniel Cross  
Will Luke  
Savannah Luke

## GLG 22-4B

*Comment from FRPC-GR Session  
Re: GLG 22-4A, 1-25-22*

Fathers and brothers,

First RP Session received this communication containing accusations against the elders. The communication was then approved to be sent to AIC without endorsement. We do not desire to be defensive; however, God's law requires the defending of one's name when it is unjustly accused (WLC 144). The following is a brief response to the communication, and the pastoral context which is absent.

First, Session desires to receive the communication with humility. The households are not random members, but a very close group of friends. The households departed from First RP in December 2021 without any prior dialogue or communication with any single member of Session, nor with Session as a court. The households departed suddenly, stating they want to leave "as peaceably as possible." Christians in Grand Rapids have since contacted the elders to state that one household has been slandering the elders before other Christians in the city. In response, Session has sought to be humble and hear the concerns. Session has contacted the households by phone, email, and letter, but they have not responded. Session has also invited them to a congregational open forum on January 26 with Stephen Rhoda as moderator. Session also conducted a congregational meeting on December 26 to hear any concerns from the congregation. No concerns have been given to Session.

Secondly, the households are attending the Free Reformed Church seeking to transfer membership. First RP has not opposed this transfer, although two elders of the FRC contacted us to state their concerns over the households' 'divisive' behavior and their personal experience of one household's reputation in Grand Rapids. The elders informed us of their plan to meet with the households and encourage them to return to First RP and reconcile with the Session. The households then sent the communication to the AIC after this meeting.

Third, Session firmly denies the accusation that the elders believe the church to be 'unsubmissive and disrespectful.' The Elders, without a doubt, believe in the *parity* of the eldership, with both TE and RE *equally* receiving the keys of the kingdom with the power of jurisdiction, concluding that no elder has either more or less, but *equal* authority; and the ruling elder has the right and duty to raise any concerns with the preaching of the Word.

Fourth, Sean McDonald did speak to Pastor Scott on three occasions in 2018-19 concerning comments from the pulpit. Two of these were clarifications of content, and one was over uncharitable speech. Pastor Scott clarified the misunderstandings and did sincerely apologize and repent for the uncharitable speech. However, the other meetings were not due to Pastor Scott's speech but concerns over Sean McDonald's long time pattern of behavior noted by brethren within and without the congregation.

Fathers and brothers, this is some of the pastoral context and background of the communication. First RP Session has sought to be humble and seek reconciliation, but the households have refused our communications.

In conclusion, we find it disingenuous and confusing for these individuals and families to announce their intention to transfer their membership away from our congregation while also calling for Presbytery involvement in the very same letter. In the end, we believe that the ministry of Session as a court of the house of Christ is being circumvented and disrespected by this letter and its appeal for Presbytery visitation.

Yours in Christ,  
First RP Session  
Craig Scott  
Jake Schwartz  
Stephen Rhoda

Dear Brothers of the Great Lakes/Gulf Presbytery,

As members of First Reformed Presbyterian Church of Grand Rapids, I'd like to reiterate our desire to have presbytery's involvement in the current matters in our congregation. This is something that I had publicly communicated during the open forum held on January 26th, and I believe that it is of the utmost importance to the future and health of our congregation for presbytery to send a visitation committee.

This has been very difficult for our family, as it has been for our whole congregation, and the hope is with the involvement from presbytery that clarity and healing can begin for our small flock.

The Lord bless you and your work.

In Christ,  
Brenden & Elizabeth Boudreau





# GLG 22-5

Forwarded by FRPCD Session  
w/ Endorsement on 2/7/22

## **First Reformed Presbyterian Church of Durham**

1316 Watts Street  
Durham, NC 27701

February 7, 2022

Re: First Reformed Presbyterian Church of Durham Petition Request

**PETITION:** The Session of the First Reformed Presbyterian Church of Durham formally petitions Synod that the congregation of the First Reformed Presbyterian Church of Durham be transferred from the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery to the Presbytery of the Alleghenies.<sup>1</sup>

Fathers and Brothers,

On November 20, 2021, the congregation of the First Reformed Presbyterian Church of Durham held a congregational meeting and voted unanimously to petition Synod to transfer our congregation into the Presbytery of the Alleghenies.<sup>2</sup>

Next year, this congregation will celebrate its 25<sup>th</sup> anniversary since organizing. Since the beginning of our existence, we have been under the care and oversight of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery. Over the years we have been greatly blessed by the elders in the presbytery and often had to rely upon your help through numerous hard times. We are thankful to the Lord and to all of you men for your love, assistance and labors on Christ's behalf.

Our struggle is the distance. We exist very far from the centrality of the Presbytery, and, as a result, miss out on the vast amount of activity that other congregations enjoy. Our youth do not partake in any of the presbytery youth activities. They do not know any of their peers in other congregations, and distance prohibits consideration to attend and participate in events. None of our families attend Covfamikoi.

Our elders usually attend only the longer presbytery meetings due to the time to travel to presbytery. We tend to leave Saturday early morning to allow sufficient time to get back to NC.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Directory for Church Government Chapter 6, Paragraph 1 (D-31)*. Groups of congregations are organized into presbyteries within certain geographical boundaries. Appeal for such organization may be made to the Synod by interested congregations.

<sup>2</sup> *Congregational Meeting Minutes, 20 November 2021*. "The Moderator asked the congregation, 'Should FRPCD petition the Synod of the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America to transfer our Congregation into the Presbytery of the Alleghenies?' The communicant members of the FRPCD congregation voted on the question by the raising of hands with 17 in favor, none opposed. Seven other communicant members submitted their votes via email absentee ballots with 7 votes in favor and none opposed. Out of a total of 24 votes submitted, 24 were in favor, none opposed. The congregation unanimously voted to petition the Synod of the RPCNA to transfer our Congregation into the Presbytery of the Alleghenies."



At the last annual meeting of presbytery, we stayed to the very end for an important vote, and the meeting went late until 3pm. We arrived home at 4am on the Lord's Day. We lack freedom to fully participate due to the distance of our meetings. Our contributions to assist other congregations, even providing pulpit supply on short notice, is severely limited.

Geography is an issue that cannot be changed. Grace and Truth RPC in Harrisonburg, VA, who will likely organize this summer Lord willing, is 3.5 hours away from Durham. Trinity RPC in Burtonsville, MD, is 4.75 hours away from us. Broomall RPC, which is two presbyteries away, is 6.67 hours from us. We can drive to the seminary in 7.5 hours. Getting to Indianapolis, however, takes 10.5 hours.

As we eagerly seek the Lord's leading in church planting, it makes sense to call on churches that are actually close to us to help; and the opposite should be true as well, helping nearby churches in their efforts to plant. Virginia can easily become a location for such efforts of future church planting for Durham, and the Presbytery of Alleghenies is already active in that state.

For practical reasons alone, it makes more sense to be part of the Presbytery of the Alleghenies.

The Constitution of the RPCNA does not provide specific steps as to how to transfer into another presbytery, apart from the clarification that Synod has the authority to do so.<sup>3</sup> We do want to inform our presbytery of this intent and desire the blessing of presbytery to transfer.<sup>4</sup> We are happy to answer any questions and hope we can leave the Spring 2022 meeting with presbytery's blessing to go forward with this request.

## **RECOMMENDATIONS:**

### **I. To the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery:**

- A.** That this communication be sent to Synod with endorsement.
- B.** That this communication be sent to the Presbytery of the Alleghenies.

### **II. To Synod:**

- A.** That the First Reformed Presbyterian Church of Durham be transferred from the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery to the Presbytery of the Alleghenies.

Sincerely in Christ,

The Session of First Reformed Presbyterian Church of Durham  
 Kent Butterfield  
 Eric Hallfors  
 Drew Poplin

---

<sup>3</sup> *Directory for Church Government Chapter 6, Paragraph 2 (D-31)*. The Synod, alone, may organize a presbytery, define its approximate boundaries, determine which congregations shall be under its oversight . . .

<sup>4</sup> *Directory for Church Government Chapter 8, Paragraph 11 (D-40)*. . . . All communication from subordinate courts, or from individuals not members of the court, to be brought to the attention of Synod, such as . . . petitions, . . . must bear endorsement showing that they have been regularly transferred by the lower courts. A petition addressed to a presbytery or Synod shall first be submitted to a session, and by it transferred to the presbytery or through the presbytery to the Synod . . .



# Christ Church reformed presbyterian **GLG 22-7**

---

5075 N Raceway Road, Indianapolis IN 46234

February, 2022

*Fathers and Brothers of the Great Lakes—Gulf Presbytery,*

Christ Church Reformed Presbyterian (CCRP) respectfully requests that the Great-Lakes Gulf Presbytery (GLGP) authorize CCRP to engage Nathan Shaver in an interim pastoral role, commencing upon or about approval of this request, and continuing through June 30, 2022.

CCRP has been without a full-time pastor since October 2020. During that time, various pastors and seminary students have filled our pulpit. In the summer of 2021, Nathan Shaver preached an eight-week series of sermons for us, and he began a second eight-week series in January 2022. He has also preached for us at various other times, totaling more than 20 times in our pulpit over the last few years.

Nathan is an ordained Southern Baptist pastor who has come to Reformed convictions. In October 2021, Nathan and his family officially became members of CCRP. In February of this year, Nathan requested that he be referred by the Session to the Candidates and Credentials Committee to be taken under care as a pastoral candidate. He has preached at Lafayette RPC, at Second RP in Indianapolis, and been invited to preach in other congregations within the Presbytery.

We have greatly appreciated Nathan's faithful exposition and application of God's word from the pulpit. In an entirely natural and informal role, Nathan's pastoral abilities have been evident to many in the congregation, which he has demonstrated gently and ably without being asked.

As also presented to the GLGP, the Christ Church Reconciliation Committee in its initial report recommended the appointment of an interim pastor. After its second visit to CCRP, meeting Nathan, and hearing the congregation's desires, the Committee recommended that the congregation indeed pursue Nathan for this interim role.

On February 6, 2022, at the CCRP annual congregational meeting, the congregation voted on a proposal to request approval from Presbytery to engage Nathan in a more formal, interim pastoral role. This role would extend beyond regular preaching and could include teaching in classroom settings, counseling, participating in visitation, and attending Session meetings. Session explained that Nathan would not be an ordained officer in the church, could not moderate (or vote in) Session meetings, and could not administer the sacraments, among other restrictions. After a brief discussion, the congregation voted unanimously to adopt this proposal.

CCRP thus requests that the GLGP approve the CCRP proposal to engage Nathan Shaver to serve in a more formal interim pastoral role as described above. This appointment would continue through the end of June, 2022, subject to renewal by the congregation, and endorsement by the Presbytery for a similar time.

By a separate request, CCRP is requesting that Nathan would be taken under care of Presbytery to be licensed to preach. That that process, overseen by the Candidates and Credentials Committee, will inform and help CCRP ascertain what role, if any Nathan would have in an ongoing capacity with CCRP. Once licensed, and if it is agreeable to the congregation, Presbytery could appoint Nathan as “stated supply” to our congregation as he continues to work toward receiving a call. The proposed action does not obligate either Nathan or the congregation to any specific action in the future. Nathan is coming under care with a commitment to discern the Lord’s direction to wherever he would be called to serve within the RPCNA.

**Recommendations:**

1. That Nathan Shaver be given five minutes to address the Court during this meeting to share about his testimony, pastoral experience, and call to the ministry within the RPCNA.
2. That Presbytery authorize CCRP to engage Nathan Shaver in an interim pastoral role through June 30th, 2022, with responsibilities that could include preaching, teaching, counseling, assisting with visitation, and attending Session meetings.

Respectfully submitted,  
CCRP Session

February 14, 2022

Re: Marion Reformed Presbyterian Church Petition

PETITION: The Session of the Marion Reformed Presbyterian Church formally petitions the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery to appoint two provisional elders to help handle a discipline case that has just happened in our congregation.

Fathers and Brothers,

The facts of the case are as follows as we currently know them to be. In the early morning of February 12, 2022, Christian Camery, a member of Marion RP Church, was in Jaybo's bar. Chris had been in the bar between 9 pm, and 3 am and had become intoxicated. At a little before 3am the 12<sup>th</sup>, Chris was approached by a man he did not know and was struck/punched, knocking Chris to the ground. Chris proceeded to leave the bar and drive to his residence. While at his home, Chris retrieved two firearms and then returned to the bar. The bar was closed after 3 am, and the door was locked. Chris discharged his gun into the entrance of the bar breaking the locks. Chris entered the bar pointing his weapon at the remaining workers and patrons, demanding to know who struck him. The police arrived while this was going on and disarmed Chris without anyone getting injured.

Chris has been arrested and charged with several serious felonies. If convicted, these will require time in state prison. This is a very public crime, and as you can imagine, it has been picked up on Facebook and the local newspaper. The Marion RPC Session is asking the GLG presbytery for help because we have two conflicts of interest in this case. First, elder Scott Hunt is a deputy prosecutor for Grant County, Indiana. Mr. Hunt cannot give any advice or help to this case because of the implications of personal assistance in the criminal case. Second, Christian is the brother of Jason Camery, the pastor of Marion RPC. It is difficult for pastor Camery to shepherd Christian while also taking on a brotherly role in his life. Pastor Camery willingly admits his inclination to be stricter with Christian in this case. In light of these two conflicts, we believe two other elders would be helpful to come alongside Greg Fisher and Jason Camery to shepherd Chris through this challenging time.

The session would like to note that before the Marion church was organized and still a church plant under the oversight of the Kokomo RP Church, the Kokomo RPC session met with the parents of Chris (Joel and Kay Camery) to counsel them concerning problems Chris was having then. The session of Kokomo RPC does have some background and insight into Chris's history, and that is why we are requesting that elders Shawn Anderson and Bob McKissick be appointed as provisional elders in this matter.

RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. The GLG Presbytery AIC would appoint pastor Shawn Anderson and ruling elder Bob McKissick from Kokomo RP Church as provisional elders to handle the oversight and discipline of Christian Camery.
2. The GLG Presbytery AIC would appoint pastor Shawn Anderson as the moderator Pro-tem over the case involving Christian Camery.

Sincerely in Christ,  
The Session of Marion RP Church  
Jason Camery, Greg Fisher, Scott Hunt

# GLG 22-9

March 2022

Fathers and Brothers of the Great Lakes-Gulf,

I propose that the current Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery of the RPCNA be divided into two presbyteries, effective at the 2022 Synod meeting. One, stretching from Hetherton to Orlando would remain named as the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery. The other would be named the Illinois-Indiana Presbytery. This proposal would have to be approved by the RPCNA Synod, but we can make a request and recommendation.

## **Rationale:**

The Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery has more work than it can efficiently do in its current framework. This has been acknowledged by a number of people. Some have suggested regional commissions to be erected to disperse the load. It's good to consider possibilities like this one. However, no such category exists constitutionally, and creating new administrative layers often produces unintended consequences of a negative kind, even if well-intentioned. The simplest, most structurally sound method would be to create two presbyteries. Though in this proposal the Illinois-Indiana Presbytery would be numerically larger than the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery, the number of delegates to each would be similar. The new Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery would also still be larger than three other presbyteries in the RPCNA.

In light of the numerical imbalance of a strict geographical division and in light of recent events, the proposed presbyteries are intentionally aligned to promote healing in each place in such a way that churches are best able to fulfill our callings to magnify the Lord and balance the numbers to a greater extent. There may come a time to revisit this alignment in future years, but it seems wise to divide ourselves in such a way as to allow brothers to labor together who are like-minded in philosophies of administration. We all long for the peace and prosperity of Zion, and the fruit of this proposal would be to make the presbyteries effective in their callings by distributing the workload which is necessary at this juncture and to do so in a way that best facilitates peaceable co-laboring.

## **Proposed Presbyteries:**

The proposed presbyteries are as follows (Membership numbers are taken from 2022 reports to presbytery or the 2021 Minutes of Synod where necessary. Estimated Delegates numbers are based on the number of delegates a congregation usually sends plus an estimate of the retired pastors who regularly attend presbytery who are a part of the congregations listed):

<b>Great Lakes Gulf Presbytery</b>	<b>Membership</b>	<b>Estimated Delegates</b>		<b>Illinois-Indiana Presbytery</b>	<b>Membership</b>	<b>Estimated Delegates</b>
Atlanta	17	1		Bloomington	187	4
Belle Center	59	2		Christ Church	87	2
Grand Rapids	50	2		Columbus	136	3
Durham	39	2		Elkhart	59	2
Hetherton	20	2		Immanuel	174	3
Lafayette	150	3		Second	235	4
Marion	48	2		Southside	277	4
Orlando	124	3		Sparta	26	1
Selma	17	1		Terre Haute	39	2
Southfield	68	2		Westminster	19	1
Sycamore	63	2				
SWORP	33	3				
<b>Totals</b>	<b>688</b>	<b>25</b>			<b>1239</b>	<b>26</b>

Recommendation: That the presbytery endorse the following recommendation to synod:

That effective at the 2022 Synod meeting the RPCNA Synod establish the Illinois-Indiana Presbytery comprised of the following congregations: Bloomington, Christ Church (Indiana), Columbus, Elkhart, Immanuel, Second, Southside, Sparta, Terre Haute, Westminster (Illinois).

Respectfully Submitted,  
James Faris



Dear Fathers and Brothers,

We praise God for the significant time, energy, prayer, and love that the CCRP Reconciliation Committee (the “Committee”) has given to the CCRP Session and the Enas and Swan families. We hope and pray that this labor was not in vain and that the Lord will indeed bless this work.

Notwithstanding its love and good intentions, however, the Committee has erred in two significant ways that cannot be ignored. With the endorsement of the Session of the Second Reformed Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis, the undersigned submit this petition to Presbytery to protest the work of the Committee. Specifically, the 1) Committee has improperly exceeded its remit<sup>1</sup> by acting as a judicial commission, and 2) failed to report to the Presbytery all the material facts of its work, which opens itself up to the appearance of irregular influence in its findings and recommendations.

**1. The CCRP Reconciliation Committee Has Improperly Acted As A Judicial Commission:** Although the CCRP Reconciliation Committee purports to acts as a reconciliation committee, it has effectively assumed a judicial role in 1) adjudicating the sin of the CCRP Session, and 2) calling for a remedy directed at preventing future sins by the CCRP Session.

The undersigned respectfully disagree with the Committee that the distinction between a reconciliation committee and a judicial commission is simply that the latter “look[s] back” and the former “look[s] forward.” (CCRP Reconciliation Committee (Revised) Report (“Rev. Report”) at 1). Rather, the question is whether there will be an “investigat[ion] [into] a situation” and “adjudicat[ion] [of] a case which has come before the presbytery.” (Directory, Ch. 6, Sec. 15). If so, then the Committee is acting as a judicial commission.

Here, the Committee has done more than look forward. It has effectively investigated a complaint filed by the Enas and Swan families against their elders, effectively adjudicated that the elders sinned, recognized the repentance of the elders for sin, effectively committed its decisions to writing for the Presbytery’s review, and now effectively seeks to impose an up-to one-year probationary period supervised by a two-man Shepherding Committee. These actions and recommendations are outside the scope of its remit.

The Committee did not enter “findings” or “rulings” in so many words, but it did so in substance. The Committee stated that it “prepared short-term steps for each of the parties which *should* be followed in pursuit of reconciliation.” (Rev. Report at 2) (emphasis added). The Committee’s Revised Report later stated that “the [CCRP] Session . . . confess[ed] their *sins and infirmities* to the congregation, as well as [laid] out clear and practical steps to grow in their work as undershepherds.” (Rev. Report at 3) (emphasis added). With these and other similar statements, the Committee has informed the Presbytery that the short-term steps it prepared for the CCRP

---

<sup>1</sup> The action of the GLG Presbytery with respect to the Committee was “That the moderator appoint a three-person committee to hear from the authors of the GLG 21-11 and the session to pursue reconciliation, and report back to the Spring committee.” Minutes of the 2021 Fall Meeting of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery, BUSCOM Item #4 – Petition from Two CCRP Members (GLG 21-11).



Session reflect the standard of care that the Committee expects from RPCNA ruling elders<sup>2</sup> who find themselves in a situation similar to what the CCRP church has experience.

The Committee now seeks, in its Revised Report, to effectively enforce this standard of care in the case of the CCRP Session by adding a new recommendation to its Revised Report that “a two-man Shepherding Committee be appointed to meet at least every other month (either in-person or by phone, Zoom, etc.) until either the next spring meeting of Presbytery or until a Pastor is installed at CCRP (whichever comes first), in order to ensure and aid the Session in growing in their active shepherding of CCRP.” (Rev. Report at 6). This up to one-year remedial action is the natural outflow of its effective finding that the CCRP Session has sinned by breaching the standard of care the Committee has described, thereby necessitating ongoing accountability. The Committee is not recommending ongoing shepherding of all parties to facilitate ongoing reconciliation and renewed fellowship. Rather, the Committee is recommending an act that has the appearance of being more punitive toward only one party: effectively, the supervised probation of the CCRP Session.

These are the actions of a judicial commission that has decided a case, not a committee that has been tasked only with “pursu[ing] reconciliation, and report[ing] back to the Spring committee.” Accordingly, the Committee has overstepped its remit.

There are many approaches to this unique situation that the Committee could have chosen. The undersigned lack the understanding of and familiarity with the necessary facts and circumstances to know what other approaches might have been better suited to pursue reconciliation. But what is clear is that the Committee assumed a judicial posture to this case. And that was not warranted.

**2. The CCRP Reconciliation Committee Has Not Reported To The Presbytery All The Material Facts Of Its Work.** The Committee published its original CCRP Reconciliation Committee Report (“Original Report”)<sup>3</sup> on February 11, 2022. It has now published its Revised Report “after further consideration” on February 28, 2022. The basis for “further consideration” is not fully explained in the Revised Report. Yet, the Revised Report makes at least one significant change, namely, the Committee now recommends imposing an up-to one-year supervised probation on the CCRP Session.

This revision begs the following questions:

1. With whom did any member of the CCRP Reconciliation Committee communicate about the substance of the February 11, 2022 Report after it was published to the Presbytery?
2. What was the substance of those communications?
3. How did the substance of those communications impact the Committee’s decision to put forth its new recommendation, which did not appear in the Original Report,

---

<sup>2</sup> The standard of care reflected in the Revised Report is a serious and important matter that our Presbytery would do well to consider. However, this substantive question is better discussed, debated, and decided on the floor of Presbytery or in further communications – not decided by a reconciliation committee in response to a unique situation.

<sup>3</sup> The Original Report is attached to this Petition.



namely: *“That a two-man Shepherding Committee be appointed to meet at least every other month (either in-person or by phone, Zoom, etc.) until either the next spring meeting of Presbytery or until a Pastor is installed at CCRP (whichever comes first), in order to ensure and aid the Session in growing in their active shepherding of CCRP.”* (Rev. Report at 6).

4. When was the CCRP Session informed of this new recommendation, and were they given the opportunity for comment and input?

These questions should be addressed on the floor of Presbytery or in further communication from the Committee. These questions are material to the work of the Committee. The Committee provided a detailed timeline of its meetings with the CCRP Session and the Enas and Swan families, starting in December 2021 and then again in January 2022. However, the subtext of the Committee’s Revised Report is that additional meetings and/or conversations were held after publication of the February 11, 2022 Original Report that materially impacted the substance of the Original Report and recommendations. Accordingly, these recent communications and the manner in which they impacted the Committee’s work should, in fairness to all and for the sake of good and decent order, be fully disclosed. Failure to do so would create the appearance of undue influence upon the Committee and would be prejudicial to the reputation of the CCRP Session.

The undersigned, therefore, recommend that the Presbytery

1. disapprove the CCRP Reconciliation Committee (Revised) Report as the work of an improperly constituted judicial commission,
2. require further communication from members of the Committee regarding the circumstances occurring between the February 11, 2022 publication of the original CCRP Reconciliation Committee Report and the February 28, 2022 publication of the Revised Report,
3. continue in prayer for the ongoing reconciliation of all parties involved, and
4. dismiss the Committee.

We pray that the Lord would indeed bring reconciliation and healing to the CCRP Session, the Enas and Swan families, and the CCRP congregation. We trust that Christ will indeed rule and reign in the hearts of His people even now, and forevermore. Amen.

Respectfully Submitted in Christ,

Richard Blankenship	Dave Mauser
Donald Cassell	Justin Olson
Adam Doerr	Jeff Platt
James Faris	David Pulliam
Dean Filson	Russ Pulliam
Terry Magnuson	

**CHRIST CHURCH REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN RECONCILIATION COMMITTEE  
REPORT TO GREAT LAKES-GULF PRESBYTERY – MARCH 2022**

*Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;  
that they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us:  
that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. – John 17:20-21*

*Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind,  
meekness, longsuffering; Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel  
against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye. And above all these things put on charity, which  
is the bond of perfectness. – Colossians 3:12-14*

**I. THE MANDATE OF THIS COMMITTEE**

On November 6, 2021, the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery took the following action:

That the moderator appoint a three-person committee to hear from the authors of the GLG 21-11 and the session to pursue reconciliation, and report back to the Spring meeting.<sup>1</sup>

Upon appointment, the CCRP Reconciliation Committee understood reconciliation as outlined in the *Book of Discipline* of the RPCNA:

If a member sins against another person, or if a member sins and this sin becomes known to another member of the church, the person sinned against or aware of the sin should go privately to the sinner and confront him. *If the sinner repents, there must be forgiveness and reconciliation, and the matter shall be closed. You have won your brother.*<sup>2</sup>

Accordingly, this Committee understood our mandate to be that of a reconciliation committee, rather than an investigative or judicial committee. Whereas an investigative or judicial committee's primary aim is to look back, a reconciliation committee's primary aim is to look forward. Our tone is, therefore, seeking to be pastoral and practical; our objective, forgiveness and restoration.

**II. THE PROCESS OF THIS COMMITTEE'S WORK**

Upon our appointment, this Committee communicated multiple times via Zoom in order to ensure we were unified in our understanding of our mandate, to formulate a plan, and to seek the Lord's blessing in prayer. We then communicated with the CCRP Session, as well as the Enas and Swan families, to arrange a time to meet together.

Our process was to meet with each party separately and then altogether on the final night. Before meeting, this Committee communicated to both parties that it was our prayer and aim that each party will have a

---

<sup>1</sup> *Minutes of the 2021 Fall Meeting of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery*, BUSCOM Item #4 – Petition from Two CCRP Members (GLG 21-11).

<sup>2</sup> *RPCNA Constitution, Book of Discipline, Chapter 2 "Dealing with Sin in the Church — Personal Responsibility,"* Paragraphs 1-2, p. E-3. Emphasis added.



concrete understanding of what needs to be done for reconciliation to occur, what they personally need to do to accomplish this, and a route of how this will come to fruition. Being formed as a reconciliation committee, we communicated to both parties that our presupposition is that there is alienation between the Session and members of the congregation. In each meeting, therefore, our task was: (a) to pastorally seek to find the main point(s) of alienation whether it be miscommunication, oversight, mistake, or personal sins; (b) to seek necessary confession of said miscommunication, oversight, mistake, or personal sins; (c) to seek and receive forgiveness for miscommunication, oversight, mistake, or personal sins; and, (d) to have a plan of action where each party seeks to heal the relationship and show the necessary fruits of reconciliation.<sup>3</sup>

The Committee first met with the Session and families in Indianapolis on the evenings of December 7, 2021, through December 9, 2021 – meeting first with the Session, then the families, and then with all parties together. After the first two evenings of our meetings, and in preparation for the third evening, the Committee prepared short-term steps for each of the parties which should be followed in pursuit of reconciliation.<sup>4</sup>

The steps for the Session were as follows:

- A. Confess particular actions and sins regarding the shepherding of Michael Lefebvre and the congregation; the first six which arose in discussion with the Session, with the seventh from the Committee:
  - 1) The need to have brought publications forward to the congregation sooner;
  - 2) The need to have more oversight over Michael’s publications, confronting contra-confessional matters;
  - 3) The need to have read the materials more quickly and fully;
  - 4) The need to have interacted with the seminary more diligently;
  - 5) The need to have shared more openly the opposition to Michael’s writings;
  - 6) The need to have not heeded problematic counsel which encouraged the keeping private Michael’s problematic views regarding the Creation account; and,
  - 7) The need to have engaged the congregation with greater transparency and initiative.
- B. Communicate to the congregation (in some kind of congregational-meeting format) a timeline of the facts of what has transpired from the time of Michael’s disclosing to Session his problematic writings through working with the Reconciliation Committee.
- C. Conduct regular family visitations.

The steps for the Enas and Swan families were as follows:

- A. Be ready and desirous to receive the confession of the Session, extending forgiveness and encouragement to the Session in their duties.
- B. Resolve to maintain a charitable framework toward the Session regarding their words and actions.

---

<sup>3</sup> This paragraph was adapted from an email, dated Monday, December 6, 2021, communicating the CCRP Reconciliation Committee’s understanding of our remit and approach, sent from this Committee to all the parties involved.

<sup>4</sup> The following steps were provided during the meeting between both parties, December 9, 2021, and then were sent to all parties via email on December 10, 2021.

- C. Be patient toward the Session, allowing your leaders to lead; likewise, be patient through this process of reconciliation.

Additionally, the following long-term steps were advised for CCRP:

- A. Pursue the option of finding an intentional interim (or at the least regular, stated pulpit supply).
- B. Both parties are to continue to follow-up with this Committee [between the December and January meetings in order to help mediate communication].
- C. It is recommended that CCRP's congregational report to Presbytery should include information on how trust is being built and reconciliation is occurring within the life of the congregation.
- D. Session is to continue to take initiative on cultivating a spirit of transparency within the Session and congregation.

After prayer and discussion, the Session called for an informal congregational meeting after morning worship on Lord's Day, January 23, 2022, during which they verbally confessed these matters to the congregation, provided a clear timeline of the facts pertinent to the Session's oversight of Michael, and communicated clear steps for repentance and ways in which they desire to grow in their shepherding of the congregation. This statement was then provided in writing to the congregation. This Committee gives thanks to God for evidence of His grace and kindness in strengthening the Session to confess their sins and infirmities to the congregation, as well as to lay out clear and practical steps to grow in their work as undershepherds. Also, the Session is pursuing regular, stated pulpit supply.

The Committee met again in Indianapolis with the Session and families the evenings of January 23, 2022, through January 25, 2022 – meeting first with the Session, then the families, and then with all parties together. During these meetings, there were further conversations which were, though at times filled with disagreement, helpful in establishing open communication between the Session and families.

### **III. FURTHER COUNSEL REGARDING RECONCILIATION AND STRENGTHENING CCRP**

It would be naïve on the part of this Committee to believe that the work of reconciling these parties is concluded. But based upon the evaluation of this Committee's interactions with the Session and families, this Committee believes that what is now needed is not the work of a Presbytery Committee, but commitment and follow-through for both parties to have humility and grow in the following ways. For the Session, there are two long-term changes which will help guard against the lack of diligence in shepherding both the members and pastor of the congregation in the future. Likewise for the families, there are two long-term changes which will help guard against a quarrelsome spirit and encourage charity. It is the belief of this Committee that as the Session and families grow in the following ways, by God's grace, reconciliation will occur and the congregation will thrive. In other words, as the leaders lead well, and as those who follow receive shepherding well, the flock of Christ will be well-tended. For each of the following principles, this Committee has provided practical applications for the Session and families.



*For the Session:*

First, there is a need for the Session to grow in an active approach to shepherding the flock. The most important way in which this can develop, to which the Session has publicly stated their agreement, is by elders conducting regular, intentional visitations in the members' homes. Up to this point, the Session has maintained an informal and less structured manner of pastoral care; but it is the counsel of this Committee that having systematic pastoral visits ensures each family is receiving care, relationships are built between the elders and households of the congregation, and each member is given an opportunity to speak openly but privately with the elders. By regularly engaging each household in their home, asking about their growth under the means of grace and of their walk with the Lord, the elders and members alike will grow in their communication and care. This Committee gives the Lord thanks that the Session has demonstrated great humility before God and love for the Bride of Christ by being eager and desirous to begin this work, as they have reached out further to the members of this Committee to learn more about systematic visitations. To aid the elders in equipping them for such work, in addition to receiving encouragement and counsel from their fellow presbyters, this committee would suggest studying, as a Session, through either David Dickson's *The Elder and His Work*, or Timothy Witmer's *The Shepherd Leader: Achieving Effective Shepherding in Your Church*. Along this same subject, this Committee would encourage the CCRP Session to grow in their ability and readiness to have direct confrontation. This Committee witnessed among the Session what is perceived to be an unwillingness to have confrontational disagreement. But often the work of the elder requires a readiness to speak directly with clarity and courage regardless, and the lack thereof leads to a lack of communication and perceived lack of transparency. This is an area where, this Committee believes, our brothers need particular prayer and encouragement. But, by God's grace, as these men grow in their active shepherding, the whole congregation of Christ Church Reformed Presbyterian may flourish beyond what we could even desire – such is the work of God's kindness towards His Church. This Committee notes that at our January 25, 2022, meeting, the Session already showed improvement in their willingness to have difficult conversations and confront issues – for which we thank the Lord.

Second, there is a need for the Session to grow in theological discernment and zeal for doctrinal purity. This Committee believes that these men are called by the King of the Church to be the undershepherds of the particular congregation of CCRP. And being called, they are fully equipped for their task through the means God has provided. Regarding Michael Lefebvre's writings, the Session felt unprepared and unqualified to contend against their Pastor's contra-confessional and unbiblical views. This Committee would seek to exhort and encourage these men in their duty as elders to guard the purity of both the doctrine and life of the Church; and, in areas which they are theologically weak, to diligently study as issues arise. This Committee would encourage our brothers from Christ Church RP to reach out to fellow presbyters for help in finding resources on doctrinal matters they may be unfamiliar with, and for fellow presbyters to be quick in aiding our brethren. Furthermore, this Committee would recommend to the Session that they lead the congregation through a study of the Confession using G. I. Williamson's *The Westminster Confession of Faith: For Study Classes*, or through the Larger Catechism using J. G. Vos's *The Westminster Larger Catechism: A Commentary*. Doing so would be an aid not only to the Session, but to the congregation, that they too would have a greater understanding of and zeal for reformed theology as confessed in the Westminster Standards. This Committee also gives thanks to the Lord for the Session's publicly-stated commitment to review the writings of their future minister, Lord willing, before their publication. Such resolve shows their desire to grow in this area, as well as demonstrates learning from past mistakes.



*For the Families:*

First, the Enas and Swan families need to grow in their understanding of Proverbs 10:12, “Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins;” as well as 1 Peter 4:8, “And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.” This Committee and the families, in our communication with one another, clearly are not in agreement with one another on the understanding of these verses. For example, it is the position of this Committee that not all sin must be confessed in order for there to be both forgiveness and reconciliation. Indeed, we as Christians do not confess every one of our sins against God, often out of mere ignorance of them. Yet, we have the wonderful comfort that “He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities” (Psalm 103:10). Upon being offended, it is indeed the immediate duty of the offender to seek forgiveness, but it is also the immediate duty of the offended to forgive, even if no forgiveness has been sought. The holiness of God’s mercy and forgiveness of His elect is the standard which we are to follow in our own relationships with others, and particularly with our brothers and sisters in Christ. It is the position of this Committee that this foundational misunderstanding has contributed to the increase of offense and to the difficulty in achieving reconciliation. This Committee would, therefore, counsel the families to meditate well upon these two passages. To that end, this Committee has included below the following two expositions upon these verses:

*And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves*, v. 8. Here is a noble rule in Christianity. Christians ought to love one another, which implies an affection to their persons, a desire of their welfare, and a hearty endeavour to promote it. This mutual affection must not be cold, but fervent, that is, sincere, strong, and lasting. This sort of earnest affection is recommended above all things, which shows the importance of it, Col. 3:14. It is greater than faith or hope, 1 Cor. 13:13. One excellent effect of it is that it will *cover a multitude of sins*. Learn, (1.) There ought to be in all Christians a more fervent charity towards one another than towards other men: *Have charity among yourselves*. He does not say for pagans, for idolaters, or for apostates, but among yourselves. Let brotherly love continue, Heb. 13:1. There is a special relation between all sincere Christians, and a particular amiableness and good in them, which require special affection. (2.) It is not enough for Christians not to bear malice, nor to have common respect for one another, they must intensely and fervently love each other. (3.) It is the property of true charity to cover a multitude of sins. It inclines people to forgive and forget offences against themselves, to cover and conceal the sins of others, rather than aggravate them and spread them abroad. It teaches us to love those who are but weak, and who have been guilty of many evil things before their conversion; and it prepares for mercy at the hand of God, who hath promised to forgive those that forgive others, Mt. 6:14.<sup>5</sup>

A simple but forcible contrast! *Hatred*, however varnished by smooth pretence, is the selfish principle of man (Titus 3:3). Like a subterraneous fire, it continually stirs up mischief, creates or keeps alive rankling coldness, disgusts, dislikes, “envyings and evil surmisings;” carps at the infirmities of others; aggravates the least slip (Isa. 29:21); or resents the most trifling, or even imaginary, provocation. These *strifes* are kindled (Pr. 15:18, 16:27-28; 28:25, 29:22) to the great dishonor of God, and the marring of the beauty and consistency of the gospel. Is not here abundant matter for prayer, watchfulness, and resistance? Let us study 1 Corinthians 13 in all its detail. Let

---

<sup>5</sup> Matthew Henry, *A Commentary on the Whole Bible, Volume VI: Acts to Revelation* (Iowa Falls, IA: World Bible Publishers), 1 Peter 4:8, pp. 1029-1030.



it be the looking-glass for our hearts, and the standard of our profession. *Love covers*, overlooks, speedily forgives and forgets (Pr. 17:9; Gen 45:5-8). Full of candor and inventiveness, it puts the best construction on doubtful matters, searches out any palliation, does not rigidly eye, or wantonly expose (Gen. 9:23) a brother's faults; nor will it uncover them at all, except so far as may be needful for his ultimate good. To refrain from gross slander, while abundant scope is left for needless and unkind detraction, is not covering sin. Nor is the "seven-times forgiveness" the true standard of love (Mt. 18:21), which, like its Divine Author, *covers all sins*. And who does not need the full extent of this *covering*? What is our brother's *all* against us, compared with our *all* against God? And how can we hesitate to blot out a few pence, who look for the *covering* of the debt of ten thousand talents. Oh! Let us "put on the Lord Jesus" in his spirit of forbearing, disinterested, sacrificing love – "Even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye" (Col. 3:13).<sup>6</sup>

Second, the Enas and Swan families need to grow in their application of "love covereth all sins." Whereas the Session have indeed confessed sins and mistakes, and the families have acknowledged the Session's confession, the families have continued to bring up the same issues that they have against the Session. This is compounded by what this Committee perceives as an argumentative, or quarrelsome, spirit among the families (for example, the families insist upon the use of the particular word "neglect" even though the concept of neglect is clearly conveyed). Another compounding factor is the families' use of generalization in describing complaints against their Session (for example, there is a difference between never being visited by the Session and having been only visited twice). This Committee recommends the families study through *Graciousness: Tempering Truth with Love* by John Crofts in order to aid them in their application of the Lord's command, "Above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins." It is the counsel of this Committee that the families, as our brothers and sisters in Christ, accept the confession of the Session, rejoice in seeing the Lord cause the Session to bear fruits of repentance and growth as their overseers, and resolve to the judgment of charity.

#### IV. CONCLUSION

As the members of this Committee, as well as the members of the families, have stated to the Session of Christ Church Reformed Presbyterian, we believe that these men are those whom God has called to shepherd the flock of that particular congregation. Likewise, this Committee recognizes that the families who have brought forward this petition have a true love for Christ and the purity of the Church. This Committee submits that what is most needed for reconciliation is humility and patience; commitment to follow through with these steps; as well as the need to build up the relationships between the Session, the Enas and Swan families, and the whole congregation. It is the desire of this Committee that God would be honored through the strengthening of these men in their work as undershepherds, the growth of these families in mercy and grace, and that the whole congregation would thrive in pursuing the chief end for which they were made – to glorify God and enjoy Him forever.

---

<sup>6</sup> Charles Bridges, *Proverbs* (Carlisle, PA: The Banner of Truth Trust, 1998), Proverbs 10:12, pp. 97-98.

**V. RECOMMENDATIONS:**

- 1) That this report be received by Presbytery.
- 2) That the Presbytery pray for the strength, purity, unity and peace of Christ Church Reformed Presbyterian – particularly that both the Session and the Enas and Swan families would be humble and find reconciliation through the powerful work of the Gospel in their lives.
- 3) That this Committee be dismissed.

For the Peace and Good of Zion,  
Craig Scott, Chairman  
David Kleyn  
Drew Poplin



Fathers & brothers,

Although we recognize the sincere, sacrificial labors of our brother elders as they have sought to navigate a complex and troubling situation, we feel compelled to request the following:

- 1. That Presbytery appeal to Synod to critically review the work of the Synod Judicial Commission with respect to Immanuel RPC and to give fresh consideration to how to do justly, love mercy, to walk humbly, as we seek to shepherd well those entrusted to our care, including our fellow shepherds.**

Countless hours have been spent seeking a God-honoring resolution of the abuse that occurred in the Immanuel RPC congregation. Sadly, a resolution has not proved forthcoming. Given the horror at what occurred, there was a general sense that a strong response was needed. However, efforts thus far now appear deeply flawed in ways that invite doubts about the integrity of the process. The GLG Presbytery desired Synod's help. Now, we ask Presbytery to once again appeal to Synod, this time to critically review the SJC's work.

While it is generally agreed that the SJC has been faced with a complicated matter, several broad concerns about their work have emerged. We long for peace in our presbytery and fear that these concerns will sow doubt in the integrity of the investigation and thus doubt in the trial, and so sow discord and division:

- The SJC appears not to have appreciated the magnitude of concern about the Presbytery Judicial Commission (PJC). Instead, the SJC appears to have used the PJC's work as the starting point for its own—even though the PJC's handling of the investigation was the reason for the flood of complaints that led Synod to intervene.
- The SJC's choice of investigators casts doubt on the integrity of the process by including one with the strong appearance of bias. Kyle Borg was in communication with the PJC, volunteered himself for the SJC at Synod, took part in Synod's investigation, and now is serving as a prosecutor after recommending (as an investigator) that prosecution was needed. Meanwhile, three months before Synod, he authored [a piece on \*Gentle Reformation\*](#) describing past abuse he suffered and declaring: "I'm so tired of hearing one story after another of the failures of leadership to respond to sexual abuse in the church. I'm also angry." The process thus has failed to remain above reproach.
- A significant number of IRPC members, as well as those appointed as provisional elders, attest to real reconciliation and renewed confidence in their former leadership. Yet this on-the-ground reality seems to have weighed little in the SJC's proceedings. Instead, the SJC, following the PJC's recommendation, reached the extraordinary decision to deprive a hurting but spiritually thriving flock of each and every one of its shepherds.
- To outward appearance, the proceedings thus far have downplayed both the spirit and the letter of the Book of Discipline. The animating spirit of the Book of Discipline is a desire for repentance and reconciliation. The former elders of IRPC have pursued repentance and reconciliation. The elders' lapses in judgment, doubtless clearer in retrospect, have met with confession and repentance and credible steps toward reconciliation. Yet now we are at a point where, after many months, numerous witnesses, and much testimony, we

are going to try select, former elders for failing to see their way more quickly, in the moment, without the benefit of hindsight.

- At points, the proceedings thus far appear to have downplayed the demands of Scripture and instead substituted non-Scriptural standards in their place. The SJC preserved the PJC’s non-Scriptural equation of repentance with resignation. It remains unclear whether Matthew 18 has been followed. Meanwhile, the SJC seems not to have broken free of the victim-centered approach pursued by the PJC. With its decision to suspend the remaining IRPC elders from ministry, the SJC also appears to have preserved the PJC’s conflation of the sins of the abuser with the sins of the session.
- Despite the intensity of the SJC investigations, the proceedings thus far appear strangely selective. Some at IRPC have expressed concern that the SJC’s investigation was not exhaustive, reportedly omitting key witnesses. Pastoral care appears to have been selective: From the communications and processes that we have been able to observe, relatively little presbytery-level concern has been shown for pastoring the abuser or the abused or IRPC as a church or IRPC’s elders. Rather, there has been a curious fixation on removing from office those who responded, successfully it seems, to the abuse—those who, with the benefit of hindsight, found mistakes and sins, and who repented and made public confession. The selectivity is seen, too, in the individuals selected for trial. Those elders who resigned earlier are not up for trial. Those who resigned later are to be tried. Meanwhile, the counselor and seminary professor upon whose advice the session relied, and who counseled individuals on both sides of the abuse, has neither confessed nor repented, nor has received discipline – despite the fact that the PJC found serious failings in his conduct.

## **2. That the elders of our Presbytery join together in repentance for the spirit with which we have conducted the work of the church.**

Love is the heart of the law. Without love, we have nothing. Love rejoices in the truth, but also suffers long and is kind—bears, believes, hopes, and endures all things.

Yet the spirit animating our presbytery’s approach in recent years has too often displayed little of the gospel of grace and the heart of the pastor. The pastor ought to be spiritual, and the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Rather than focus on gently and patiently seeking to bring about repentance and reconciliation, however, we have allowed our focus to be consumed by accusations and trials. The spirit of the world is active among us. We are quick to judge. We see a corresponding breakdown of trust. We see open references among presbyters to “sides” and “parties.” We see the weaponization of procedure. We see a preference for the standards of the world (e.g., the victim-centered approach) to the high calling of God (e.g., Matthew 18, I Corinthians 6:1). We see little faith in the power of God to bring about forgiveness and reconciliation and little concern for sheep deprived of shepherds. Instead, we have ruined men’s reputations and then declared them disqualified from office because their reputations are ruined.

We may disagree on this or that detail. But surely we can agree that something is not right—that there is a spirit of mistrust, accusation, and division in our midst that is not of God.

Thus, we ask Presbytery to declare a day of fasting for its presbyters in order to engage in self-examination, repentance, and prayer that God, in His mercy, might make us fertile soil for the fruit of the Spirit.

**3. That Presbytery exhort the sessions of the various churches in our presbytery to pursue Christian reconciliation by Christian means.**

Scripture requires Christians to meet together about points of conflict, to preserve one another's reputations to the extent possible, and to settle disputes within the courts of the church. The way of Christian reconciliation does not lie through the popular press or the civil courts, and it is the responsibility of sessions to counsel and, if necessary, to call to repentance, those who disobey God's Word in these ways.

To that end, we urge Presbytery to exhort our sessions to attend to this difficult, delicate duty.

**4. That Presbytery seek to encourage Immanuel RPC.**

Our Lord commands us to “weep with those who weep,” remembering that “if one member suffers, all suffer together.” Our brothers and sisters at Immanuel RPC are part of our body, bound to us by common vows. And it has become clear that many at IRPC are hurting. They are grieving over the sin that has occurred in their midst. They are also grieving because they feel isolated, even attacked, by brothers and sisters in Christ within the denomination. But the truth is that we are members of the same body. Under the circumstances, it seems good, then, to communicate our love and unity by joining together in worship, an activity that is a sign and seal of our oneness in Christ Jesus.

And so, we urge the presbytery to formally call sessions, first, to exhort their members to seek an opportunity to worship with IRPC in coming weeks and, second, to encourage local sessions to organize joint communion services.

Session, Bloomington Reformed Presbyterian Church (Wes Archer, Eric Cosens, CJ Davis, Ken de Jong, Rich Holdeman, Philip McCollum, Stephen Shipp)

## **A Communication from the 2021 Synod Judicial Commission** March 2, 2022

The 2021 Synod Judicial Commission (SJC) desires to address the whole denomination about unfortunate matters surrounding the case dealing with the Immanuel RP Church in West Lafayette, Indiana (hereafter IRPC). Many of you in the denomination are probably not aware of some of these things, yet there are many folks who are, or who may have taken part in them. These serious matters are outside of and are swirling around the IRPC case. For us on the SJC, it is clear that the matters at IRPC were wrought by the evil one within this congregation, and now these grievous events have inflamed a certain cross-section of our denominational family to engage in sinful communications. These inappropriate and unchristian behaviors from inside and outside of IRPC, from so many different sectors of our body, are fresh evidence of our fallen nature. If ever we needed confirmation of the divisive and destructive work of Satan within the church, we need not look far from our RPCNA boundaries.

When the SJC first began our task, we were reminded of a treasured book by Jeremiah Burrough's called *Irenicum: Healing the Divisions Among God's People*. In mining wisdom from that work, the men reflected on these and other quotations from Burrough's introduction, "To the Reader":

- "Every man is angry that others are not of his mind."
- "Good men cause afflictions to good men; every man is plotting, working, and winding for himself."
- "Standing in the gap is more dangerous & troublesome than getting behind the hedge. In the latter place you may be more secure and under the wind, but it is better to be where God looks for a man."
- "Some come into the gap not to shore it up, but to keep it open, yea, to make it wider. The Lord deliver me from such a spirit. God knows I would rather die than be a cause of so great an evil."
- "Peace is precious to me. I feel the sweetness of it and am willing to do what I can to honor it. The public conflicts, contentions, and disturbances abroad in church and commonwealth are very grievous."

"*Healing Divisions*" is increasingly a great need in our denomination. While the SJC is focused on one specific set of jurisdictional topics, the divisions within the RPCNA have been multiplying. Burrough's comments are so true and we need to heed them. Satan desires to divide us, but the Lord hates division. For any of our courts looking for a theme to operate under in 2022—whether at the session, presbytery, or denominational level—we propose "*Healing Divisions*."

Sadly, the sinful divisions and un-Christlike words are coming from both inside and outside of our denomination. There are some within our own denomination who have taken to public or social media to amplify their communications to the dishonor of Christ and His Church. This has led to brothers and sisters being set against each other, and congregations and their elders, or elders of sister churches being divided. The result is a breakdown of love and trust among God's people.

As a denomination, we are NOT standing in sufficient union against our formidable foe, Satan, and we have not rallied the forces against his infiltration and destructive intent. Where is the shield wall? Where are the reinforcements? For those of you watchmen who are standing on the ramparts, it is time to blow the trumpets & alert the people—we are under full attack! Let's pray together! Let's sound the alarm. The gates of hell cannot withstand Christ and His Church!

We want to encourage sessions, congregations, presbyteries, small groups, pastors, and elders to be communicating to our people that there is a great danger at play in our modest denomination. Satan hates the truth that we love, & he is arrayed against our victor King. Will you and your congregation join in this?

***A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another. Just as I have loved you, you also are to love one another. By this all people will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another.*** (John 13:34-35)

Some particular things for your urgent prayer:

- For the SJC as we seek to shepherd the judicial process currently underway.
- For both the Prosecution & Defense in this case; we desire to understand the truth and all the truth. These men are brothers & co-laborers in the gospel; this is very hard duty for all.
- For the families who have been most directly hurt or affected by the events and actions in and around '*this matter*.'
- For the IRPC congregation which has sought to endure while various courts of the church (above the local session) have been addressing '*this matter*' now for more than a year.
- For improved/improving relationships between the Immanuel & Lafayette congregations—now strained by the heavy burdens of these events and the wiles of the evil one.
- For the Great Lakes Gulf Presbytery which has been under '*friendly fire*' around this and other matters and has the strain of division.
- For the healing of ALL divisions—whether personal, ecclesiastical, or denominational—wherever discord has taken root.
- For the glory and honor of Christ, Zion's only King and Head.

#### The 2021 Synod Judicial Commission

TE Mr. Bruce Backensto, SJC Convener, First RP Church, Beaver Falls, PA

RE Dr. John Bower, Covenant RP Church, Aurora, OH

TE Mr. Brian Coombs, Messiah's Church, Clay, NY

RE Mr. Tom Fisher, SJC Clerk, Cambridge RP Church, Cambridge, MA

TE Mr. Kelly Moore, Tri-Lakes Reformed Church, Colorado Springs, CO

RE Mr. Tom Pinson, Springs Reformed Church, Colorado Springs, CO

RE Mr. Keith Wing, SJC Moderator, College Hill Reformed Church, Beaver Falls, PA

#### Alternates

TE Mr. Micah Ramsey, Eastvale RP Church, Beaver Falls, PA

**RE Mr. Andrew Silva, Dallas RP Church, McKinney, TX**

**The Atlanta Commission/TGB for  
Atlanta Reformed Presbyterian Church**  
*Report to Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery*  
**March 2022**

The Atlanta Commission/TGB for Atlanta Reformed Presbyterian Church has met regularly over the past year. With regard to Atlanta RPC, we are happy to report that the state-of-the-congregation is strong.

### **Membership**

At the end of 2020, total membership was 17 (including ten communicants and seven non-communicants). At the end of 2021, total membership was 19. Reflected in those numbers is a gain of 2 communicant members upon profession of faith. One of those new members was dismissed from a Southern Baptist congregation with its blessing. The other took his vows while on a hospice bed; he later checked himself out of hospice, hopped on a MARTA bus, and took a MARTA train on his own as he made his way back home; he continues to attend church as he is able. In February 2022, we added another communicant member upon profession of faith and baptism.

### **Contacts, Visitors, and Prospects**

We come across a lot of people in our ministry, some of whom remain anonymous to us. However, we keep track of those whose names we are able to learn and for whom we are able to glean contact information for possible follow-up. In 2021, we made a total of 121 contacts. Some of these are not necessarily prospects for church membership (examples would include out-of-towners whom we might happen to meet); nevertheless, we try to place such people on the Penny's Pen email list. Others, though, can be considered potential recruits for Atlanta RPC.

In 2021, there were no fewer than 63 first-time visitors in attendance at a worship service.

At the moment, at least seven people (including two children who would be baptized and join as non-communicants) have formally expressed a desire to join the church. We can count maybe another five individuals who may be considered reasonable prospects for membership for the future.

### **Attendance**

In 2020, the average attendance (for the 45 weeks we met for public worship) was 24.56. (The figure for 2020 includes folks who joined the service by telephone. If those attending remotely are not included, then the average attendance would have been 23.11.) In 2021, the average attendance was 26.73. (If those attending via telephone were not included, the figure would have been 23.12.)

### **Worship**

Customarily, in the worship service, we sing five psalm selections (including a doxology after the benediction). In 2021, we observed the sacrament of communion three times. Our plan is to have the Lord's Supper on a quarterly basis.

In 2021, the pastor finished a series on I Thessalonians, and began a series on the book of Revelation. Four others have also filled the pulpit this past year: Pastor Steven Work, Elder T.J. Pattillo, Pastor J. Bruce Martin, and Dr. Michael Rasmussen, a PCA minister who teaches Old Testament at Metro Atlanta Seminary.

### **Sunday School**

Currently, we offer three classes: adult (taught by Elder T.J. Pattillo), older children (taught by Miss Amy Work), and younger children (taught by Mrs. Michele Haag).

### **Church Life**

Every Lord's Day, we experience warm and sincere fellowship. There is a genuine sense of *koinonia* amongst our people, and a real caring for one another. In numerous informal ways, folks maintain contact with each other during the week.

### **Discipline Matters**

On two occasions in 2021, the TGB exercised discipline—in one case a rebuke, and in the other an admonition.

### **Bible Studies**

Our Wednesday night Bible study/prayer meeting for adults met 22 times from January to May and from September to December, with an average attendance of 8.64. The highlight of this series of gatherings occurred on October 27<sup>th</sup>, when 15 people attended for a special time of prayer at the end of the Presbytery-wide day of prayer and fasting. Heartfelt prayer was followed by a breaking of the fast as we shared a BBQ meal with one another.

### **Staff Workers**

We are blessed with a wonderful cadre of staff workers, including Miss Amy Work, Mrs. Michele Haag, Mrs. Penny Smith, Elder T.J. Pattillo, and Mrs. Nancy Pattillo. Without them, this ministry would not be able to function.

### **Ministerial Intern**

Since September 2019, Elder T.J. Pattillo has faithfully served as a ministerial intern. In addition to teaching adult Sunday School and helping to pick up people for church, he has shown a lot of initiative.

### **Leadership Development**

One of our goals for 2021 is the development of other leadership, not only for the meeting of present needs, but also in anticipation of eventual organization of the mission church as a congregation. We believe that we have identified several men who show potential to serve in a diaconal capacity (if not ordained, then at least as diaconal assistants), and at least two who could serve as elders.

In the meantime, we could really, really use a deacon! (Any volunteers want to move to Georgia?)



## **Pastoral Activity**

The pastor is a tentmaker, being a fulltime Lecturer of History at Georgia Gwinnett College—a circumstance which helps to pay the bills and also provides good health insurance. Most significantly, his being in that role affords many opportunities for Christian witness.

In 2021, the pastor engaged in at least 350 counseling occasions. Sometimes this counseling might last only a few minutes; other times, it took hours. He has counseled many people in the congregation, but also has counseled others (including college students) who do not attend ARPC, and still others from across the RPCNA and in other branches of the church on a wide variety of topics, including ecclesiastical matters.

In July, he published a book on race relations, *Race, Church, and Society*, which underwent a second printing in January 2022 and is now featured as a Kindle on Amazon. He also wrote “Books in Brief,” an overview of ten books, for *The Confessional Presbyterian*. He hopes to bring to completion a biography of his father entitled, *God’s Man From Brooklyn: The Life and Times of a Twentieth-Century Minister*.

## **Outreach**

In November 2020, Atlanta RPC was a sponsor of the video, *The Pilgrims, 17<sup>th</sup>-Century English Emigrant*, which has hit more than 2800 views on YouTube.

The pastor’s wife continues to write Penny’s Pen, with a new article about three times per year. There are almost 700 names on the email list.

The weekly pulpit messages are placed on SermonAudio.

In April, a front-page article about our ministry appeared in the *Forsyth County News*.

We are hoping soon to go door-to-door in our neighborhood, in order to invite folks to come to church. Meanwhile, most of our new attenders have come through the most effective means, viz., as a result of word-of-mouth, including meeting folks on the street.

## **Utilizing a Building**

We are presently making modest modifications and renovations, to make the edifice more attractive and useful.

A building is, of course, just a building. It has no life in itself. However, it can be very important in terms of establishing a presence in a community, particularly when it is located strategically (as ours is), and when it is somewhere people know that they can go for diaconal and spiritual needs. Our vision is for our building to be open most days of the week, as a place of *shalom* from the hustle and bustle of the world’s frenetic pace; a place that can offer a health clinic and an ask-a-lawyer event on a monthly basis; a place where tutoring can be offered as an after-school program. We are also hoping to lease space to an organization that would provide food to people in the area.

## **Finances**

The Lord continues to bless us financially (see attached financial report as well as the budget for 2022). Once renovations are completed, we will be in a good position to evaluate how much of the mortgage we should pay off.

## **Planning for the Future**

Our goal is that Atlanta RPC could be formally organized in the next year or two or three. Already, we are seeing financial stability, along with the occupation of our own building. We have a great leadership corps, and are working to develop other leaders. We look to the future, with optimism, and with the hope that the Lord who has blessed us so much will continue to supply our needs and to protect us in the uncertain days ahead.

## **Prayer Requests**

1. For a dedicated driver or two, in order to facilitate our transporting folks to and from church.
2. For a deacon, who could bring expertise in helping us to discern and to meet diaconal needs.
3. For the raising up of leadership, so we can be prepared for formal organization.
4. For strength and stamina for the current leadership, that they might not be discouraged or lose heart.
5. For courage and boldness in the gospel, that the church would be a faithful witness for King Jesus.
6. For the building renovation, so that the building might be not only attractive but also useful in presenting a visible witness of the kingdom.

## **Recommendations**

1. That the membership of the Atlanta Commission consist of the current members.
2. That Presbytery grant \$2,000.00 for the work of Atlanta RPC for 2021.
3. That Presbytery provide \$2,000.00 for the expenses of the Atlanta Commission.
4. That this report of the Atlanta Commission be approved and spread on the minutes of Presbytery.

## 2022 Budget for Atlanta Reformed Presbyterian Church

100 Facilities and Operation

101 Mortgage	\$ 9,982.80
102 Utilities	4,200.00
103 Building Insurance	3,000.00
104 Van: Insurance/Registration	500.00
105 Van: Fuel	300.00
106 Van: Maintenance/Repair	500.00
107 Mileage	3,000.00
108 Building Supplies/Maintenance	550.00
109 Synod/Presbytery/Conference	500.00
110 Office Supplies	750.00
111 Other Supplies (paper goods, etc.)	400.00
112 Hospitality (coffee, snacks, food, etc.)	800.00
113 Administration	900.00
113 Administration—website maintenance	400.00

200 Ministerial Compensation

201 Housing Allowance	19,500.00
202 Pension	4,500.00
<u>300 Expenses for Diaconal Workers</u>	100.00
<u>400 Pulpit Supply</u>	1,200.00

500 Edification

501 Teaching Supplies	250.00
-----------------------	--------

700 Mercy

701 Pastor Smith's ministry	8,000.00
702 Tawana Franklin	20,000.00

<u>800 Intern</u>	10,000.00
-------------------	-----------

900 Miscellaneous and Contingency

901 Miscellaneous Travel	200.20
902 Miscellaneous General	467.00
Total	\$90,000.00



2021 Year to Date									
	January	February	March	April	May	June	Totals		
<b>Opening Balance</b>	<b>\$125,592.32</b>	<b>\$124,632.12</b>	<b>\$122,677.80</b>	<b>\$123,739.51</b>	<b>\$121,725.88</b>	<b>\$121,616.91</b>			
Regular Giving	\$4,092.00	\$6,350.16	\$6,227.00	\$4,100.20	\$5,821.00	\$10,480.00	\$37,070.36		
Designated Giving apart from Bldg Fund	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$1,000.00	\$276.50	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$1,276.50		
Designated Giving for Building Fund	\$1,425.00	\$16,364.34	\$345.00	\$489.00	\$1,525.00	\$25.00	\$20,173.34		
Transfer from Bldg Fund to Gen Fund	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00		
<b>Total Inflow</b>	<b>\$5,517.00</b>	<b>\$22,714.50</b>	<b>\$7,572.00</b>	<b>\$4,865.70</b>	<b>\$7,346.00</b>	<b>\$10,505.00</b>	<b>\$58,520.20</b>		
Sub-total	<b>\$131,109.32</b>	<b>\$147,346.62</b>	<b>\$130,249.80</b>	<b>\$128,605.21</b>	<b>\$129,071.88</b>	<b>\$132,121.91</b>			
Budgeted Expenses	\$5,052.20	\$8,304.48	\$6,165.29	\$6,363.83	\$5,929.97	\$5,992.36	\$37,808.13		
Designated Exp apart from Bldg Fund	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$26.50	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$26.50		
Capital Expenses	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00		
Transfers to Building Fund	\$1,425.00	\$16,364.34	\$345.00	\$489.00	\$1,525.00	\$25.00	\$20,173.34		
<b>Total Outflow</b>	<b>-\$6,477.20</b>	<b>-\$24,668.82</b>	<b>-\$6,510.29</b>	<b>-\$6,879.33</b>	<b>-\$7,454.97</b>	<b>-\$6,017.36</b>	<b>\$58,007.97</b>		
<b>Closing Bank Balance</b>	<b>\$124,632.12</b>	<b>\$122,677.80</b>	<b>\$123,739.51</b>	<b>\$121,725.88</b>	<b>\$121,616.91</b>	<b>\$126,104.55</b>			
Currently in Building Fund	\$65,328.54	\$81,692.88	\$82,037.88	\$82,526.88	\$84,051.88	\$84,076.88			
<b>Checking and Bldg Fund Accts Combined</b>	<b>\$189,960.66</b>	<b>\$204,370.68</b>	<b>\$205,777.39</b>	<b>\$204,252.76</b>	<b>\$205,668.79</b>	<b>\$210,181.43</b>			

	Jan - June	July	August	September	October	November	December	Totals		
<b>Opening Balance</b>	<b>\$126,104.55</b>		<b>\$121,821.18</b>	<b>\$119,684.37</b>	<b>\$116,670.89</b>	<b>\$110,789.57</b>	<b>\$114,243.92</b>			
Regular Giving	\$37,070.36	\$2,596.00	\$4,796.00	\$6,798.00	\$3,373.20	\$9,365.00	\$10,469.00	\$74,467.56		
Designated Giving apart from Bldg Fund	\$1,276.50	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$41.00	\$150.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$1,467.50		
Designated Giving for Building Fund	\$20,173.34	\$950.00	\$1,025.00	\$900.00	\$125.00	\$630.00	\$1,075.00	\$24,878.34		
Other Income			\$15.00			\$420.00	\$0.00	\$435.00		
T/F from Bldg Fund (Capital Expenses)	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00		
<b>Total Inflow</b>	<b>\$58,520.20</b>	<b>\$3,546.00</b>	<b>\$5,836.00</b>	<b>\$7,739.00</b>	<b>\$3,648.20</b>	<b>\$10,415.00</b>	<b>\$11,544.00</b>	<b>\$101,248.40</b>		
Sub-total	<b>\$129,650.55</b>		<b>\$127,657.18</b>	<b>\$127,423.37</b>	<b>\$120,319.09</b>	<b>\$121,204.57</b>	<b>\$125,787.92</b>			
Budgeted Expenses	\$37,808.13	\$6,879.37	\$6,947.81	\$9,852.48	\$9,298.17	\$6,330.65	\$11,870.29	\$88,986.90		
Designated Exp apart from Bldg Fund	\$26.50	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$106.35	\$0.00	\$425.00	\$557.85		
Capital Expenses	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00		
Transfers to Building Fund	\$20,173.34	\$950.00	\$1,025.00	\$900.00	\$125.00	\$630.00	\$1,075.00	\$24,878.34		
<b>Total Outflow</b>	<b>-\$58,007.97</b>	<b>-\$7,829.37</b>	<b>-\$7,972.81</b>	<b>-\$10,752.48</b>	<b>-\$9,529.52</b>	<b>-\$6,960.65</b>	<b>-\$13,370.29</b>	<b>-\$114,423.09</b>		
<b>Closing Bank Balance</b>	<b>\$121,821.18</b>		<b>\$119,684.37</b>	<b>\$116,670.89</b>	<b>\$110,789.57</b>	<b>\$114,243.92</b>	<b>\$112,417.63</b>			
Currently in Building Fund	\$85,026.88		\$86,051.88	\$86,951.88	\$87,076.88	\$87,706.88	\$88,781.88			
<b>Checking &amp; Bldg Fund Accts combined</b>	<b>\$206,848.06</b>		<b>\$205,736.25</b>	<b>\$203,622.77</b>	<b>\$197,866.45</b>	<b>\$201,950.80</b>	<b>\$201,199.51</b>			



# Belle Center Session Report to Presbytery

The past year has seen blessings and challenges to our Session and in our congregation. We see all – challenges as well as blessings – as being from the wise and gracious hand of the Lord Jesus Christ, Zion’s only King and Head. This report will be in a different format than we have used for several years. First, we will present our blessings to Presbytery’s notice, followed by the challenges, and finally other information.

## Blessings

1. After many years of prayer here and prayer from the wider church, we give glory to God for raising up men to be local ruling elders. On December 11, 2021, the congregation elected Mr. Bruce Bowers and Mr. Jeffrey Brotherton to the office. Mr. Bowers has attended, as a guest, several of our more recent Presbytery meetings. He has never been ordained, so will undergo ordination, as well as installation, at an anticipated special meeting of the congregation, D.v., on Saturday, 26 February, 2022. Mr. Brotherton has already been ordained and has served as a ruling elder in both the PCA and the OPC. His installation will be, D.v., at the same time. At the same time, we are so thankful for Presbytery’s provision of ruling elder Scott Hunt from the Marion, IN, RPC. He has served for several years as a provisional elder, with diligence, joy, usefulness, and with much prayer and a heart-felt unity with our congregation.
2. Our attendance has increased quite a bit over the past several years. We have received people from the OPC, from the PCA, from a “Reformed Baptist” church, and soon anticipate a transfer from the United Reformed Churches. This growth is only by God’s working, and so blesses and encourages us. We’d love to see people coming in from the world, and we are thankful for our baptized members making profession of faith. We have an adherent family who is from the PCA and is considering transferring membership, and another adherent from a charismatic background. We anticipate the possibility of another of our young men becoming betrothed to a young lady from outside our congregation, who attends from time to time and has completed most of an inquirer’s class. Attendance has improved from 48 to 52, despite the Covid and a membership decrease from 66 to 59. This decrease was mainly due to the transfer of one family to another RP congregation and another family to another church outside of the denomination.
3. Consequent to this growth in attendance has come great improvement in our finances, as reflected in the accompanying budget sheets. Our pastor no longer considers it necessary even to ponder the possibility of forgoing salary as a gift to the congregation, as appeared to him to be necessary a few years ago. In fact, major upgrades to the manse have included new basement stairs and a patched basement wall that has made the basement much drier, as well as just recently the installation of a new furnace, replacing one that was nearly twenty years old and had failed during this winter for a week. As well, last spring, the old garage was razed by men of the congregation and a new one was built that is far dryer and secure than the old one; it only awaits

connection to electrical service. Our last year ended with financial surplus, and we anticipate only a small deficit for this year.

4. Further consequent is the blessing of new gifts and abilities. We now have several people with technological competence beyond that we had before. This has led to us being able, for the past year or two, to live-stream our services to "visitors", to the ill, and others who wish to attend but who are not able.
5. It is nearly a year and a half since we moved into our building. Back in 2007, we began praying that Jesus would build His Church among us, and build us a building, too. All has come to pass in His kindness.
6. There is a spirit of love, care, and delight in one another, shown by the fact that it is hard to get people out the door after worship services! People delight in sharing their lives with one another in prayer and concern. There is a special ladies' prayer group that operates online, and several of our young men, on their own initiative, have met for a time on Sabbath mornings before worship for mutual strengthening in Jesus.

### Challenges

1. The first, which is shared by all congregations in Presbytery, is the ongoing Covid pandemic. This has affected, to some degree or another, every family in our congregation. Our pastor was knocked out by it for most of January, being hospitalized for a time. We are so thankful for preaching supplied by the Revs. Steven Work and Jack Baumgardner, both of whom pointed us clearly to justification by grace alone, through faith alone, in Christ alone. We have several members with pre-existing problems with their lungs and with diabetes, who are, or were, in great possible danger from the virus. We are thankful that we sustained no deaths due to the Covid virus, nor long-term debility, as far as we know.
2. The second has been the arrest and trial process of Paul and Dana Soma in July, and subsequent matters. Paul has been charged with gross sexual imposition and Dana with child endangering. Their cases are in the local Court of Common Pleas and our county Family Court. Their children have been taken from them, and have been worshipping with Southfield congregation a few times, and now with the Southwest Ohio RPC in Mason, OH. Session, with its small size, has felt overwhelmed at times. We have not proceeded on Church Discipline, yet, since we have no complaint before us, and with a desire not to impede the civil magistrate in his work. We anticipate church discipline procedure to take place after the magistrate has finished his work. When first we heard allegations, we immediately contacted Children's Services and notified families in our congregation. The Somas' arrest and situation were extensively covered in the local media, so it is quite public. Session has asked Presbytery to appoint an investigative committee to help us, in our small size and physical separation, determine facts for any church discipline proceedings.
3. A further challenge is the physically spread-out nature of our congregation. We have families coming from the southwest travelling almost two hours each way. From the northwest, people must drive forty-five or so minutes. From the southeast, families travel thirty to forty-five minutes to get to Belle Center. This makes fellowship, except on Sabbath, difficult. It makes pastoral visitation difficult. But there may be a hidden

blessing to come! Each of these four population centers – Greenville, Ohio; Lima/Bluffton, Ohio; Marysville, Ohio, and the Belle Center/Bellefontaine, Ohio center, could, in God’s adorable providence, be kernels for daughter congregations.

The session of the Belle Center, OH, Congregation met for 7 regular meetings since our last report to Presbytery. The minutes of the session were submitted to the presbytery and approved without correction. Our pastor attended Synod and 2 regular meetings of the Presbytery. Elder Scott Hunt represented us at 2 meetings of presbytery. As well, two men of the congregation have attended Presbytery several times as interested visitors. Due to having no local ruling elders and the pestilence abroad, we have not done family visitation in this past year but hope to accomplish this soon if Providence allows. We hope to visit all families in the congregation. We discussed portions of the Covenant of Communicant Membership with each family, according to our perception of their need(s). We have not had to exercise formal discipline in the past year, but we believe that we foresee this probability soon.

The congregation met three times. Its annual congregational meeting was on February 19, 2022. There was a good spirit among us. The other two meetings since our last report were to elect ruling elders on December 11, 2021, and to ordain and install them on February 26, 2022. We do not currently have congregational officers except for Greg Probst, treasurer.

Our deacon, Greg Probst, serves us admirably. Our deacon coordinates the maintenance of the properties of the congregation in good condition. Greg has served well as our treasurer for several years, and will assist our new treasurer, Lorraine Brotherton, as there is need. At least twice a year, the deacon meets with the session to keep communication open between us; one meeting concerns the budget. We are starting to pray for God to raise up at least one other deacon for us.

We meet each Lord’s Day at Noon for worship. We have now resumed second services and fellowship meals. Our pastor preached through Matthew’s and Luke’s Gospels during the first service and has now continued Paul’s Epistle to the Romans in the second service. Following morning worship, we meet as a single group. Several young people attended many of the presbytery youth activities in the past year.

The congregation meets for prayer on Wednesday evenings at 7:30, with an average attendance of four (the same as last year).

We look forward to 2022 as a united congregation with a rather clear vision of where we want to go, as we continue to advance a testimony for salvation by grace through faith in the saving Person and Work of Jesus Christ, and the mediatorial kingship of Jesus in our area.

Respectfully submitted,

Phil Pockras, Moderator

Scott Hunt, Clerk



## Belle Center RP Church Budget vs. Actual 2021

	<b>BUDGET</b>	<b>ACTUAL</b>
<b>Income</b>	<b><u>\$ 74,244.00</u></b>	<b><u>\$ 102,934.77</u></b>
Tithes & Offerings	\$ 72,000.00	\$ 84,922.24
Synod' Dividend	\$ 2,200.00	\$ 2,254.10
Interest Income	\$ 44.00	\$ 8.36
Gifts Received	\$ - 0 -	\$ 15,750.00
<b>Fixed Expenses</b>	<b><u>\$ 5,103.00</u></b>	<b><u>\$ 6,262.42</u></b>
Insurance	\$ 1,900.00	\$ 1,992.00
Taxes	\$ 1,352.00	\$ 1,003.46
Utilities	\$ 1,851.00	\$ 3,266.96
Electric	\$ 360.00	\$ 632.55
Gas	\$ 675.00	\$ 689.80
Sewer	\$ 451.00	\$ 570.00
Water	\$ 209.00	\$ 193.19
BC Cap. Imp.	\$ 156.00	\$ 156.00
Garbage	\$ -0-	\$ -0-
Internet	\$ -0-	\$ 1,025.42
<b>Flexible Expenses</b>	<b><u>\$ 81,964.00</u></b>	<b><u>\$ 79,550.63</u></b>
Church Building Rehab	\$ 8,200.00	\$ 2,048.92
Exterior	\$ 2,500.00	\$ -0-
Furn & Fixt.	\$ 2,500.00	\$ 2,048.92
Chairs	\$ 3,200.00	\$ -0-
Flowers	\$ 50.00	\$ -0-
Cleaning Supplies	\$ 500.00	\$ -0-

**Flexible Expenses Con't****Budget****Actual**

Guest Speakers	\$ 800.00	\$ 278.40
Mercy Fund	\$ 500.00	\$ -0-
Mowing	\$ 150.00	\$ 70.00
Office Supplies	\$ 150.00	\$ 55.00
Pastor's Expense	\$ 55,961.00	\$53,861.12

Book Allow.	\$ 200.00	\$ - 0 -
Health Ins.	\$ 9,600.00	\$ 9,600.00
Housing Allow.	\$ 5,300.00	\$ 5,300.16
Med. Exp. Reim.	\$ 500.00	\$ - 0 -
Mileage	\$ 500.00	\$ - 0 -
Office Exp.	\$ 1650.00	\$ - 0 -
Pension	\$ 4,500.00	\$ 5,250.00
Salary	\$ 33,507.00	\$ 33,507.12
Synod Reg.	\$ 204.00	\$ 204.00

Presbytery Assessment	\$ 813.00	\$ 902.71
RP M&M	\$ 1,870.00	\$ 832.70
Repairs	\$ 11,500.00	\$21,501.78

Church	\$ - 0 -	\$ -0-
Manse	\$ 11,500.00	\$ 21,501.78

Synod's Assessment	\$ 1,470.00	\$ -0-
--------------------	-------------	--------

**Budget****Actual**

<b>Total Budget Income 2021</b>	<b>\$ 74,244.00</b>	<b>\$ 102,934.77</b>
<b>Total Budget Expenses 2021</b>	<b>\$ 87,067.00</b>	<b>\$ 85,813.05</b>
<b>Difference</b>	<b>- \$ 12,823.00</b>	<b>\$ 17,121.72</b>

## 2021 Asset Summary

Checking Acct. Balance 1/1/21	\$ 23,499.68
Checking Acct. Balance 12/31/21	\$ 43,426.31
Difference	+ \$ 19,926.63
Savings Acct. Balance 1/1/21	\$ 6,156.07
Savings Acct. Balance 12/31/21	\$ 6,160.38
Total cash assets 12/31/21	\$ 49,586.69
Designated Mercy Fund	\$ 2,600.00
Designated Chair Fund	\$ 3,440.00

# Budget - 2022

## Belle Center Reformed Presbyterian Church

### Income

\$ 84,901.00

#### Tithes & Offerings

\$ 82,640.00

1st Qtr.	\$ 20,660.00
2nd Qtr.	\$ 20,660.00
3rd Qtr.	\$ 20,660.00
4th Qtr.	\$ 20,660.00

#### Synods Dividend

\$ 2,254.00

#### Interest Income

\$ 7.00

Checking	\$ 4.00
Savings	\$ 3.00

### Fixed Expenses

\$ 64,144.00

#### Insurance

\$ 1,992.00

#### Taxes

\$ 1,004.00

Church	\$ 442.00
Manse	\$ 562.00

#### Utilities

\$ 3,301.00

Electric	\$ 650.00
Gas	\$ 690.00
Internet	\$ 1,025.00
Sewer	\$ 580.00
Water	\$ 200.00

Belle Center Cap. Imp. \$ 156.00

Garbage \$ - 0 -

#### Pastor's Expense

\$ 57,847.00

Book Allowance	\$ 200.00
Covfamikoi Reg.	\$ 200.00
Health Ins.	\$ 9,600.00

Housing Allow.	\$ 6,000.00
Med. Exp. Reim.	\$ 500.00
Mileage	\$ 500.00
Office Expense	\$ 1,650.00
Pension Exp.	\$ 4,500.00
Salary	\$ 34,483.00
Synod Reg.	\$ 214.00

### Flexible Expenses

\$ 27,431.00

<u>Church Building Rehab</u>		\$ 9,500.00
Exterior	\$ 3,500.00	
Chairs	\$ 3,500.00	
Furn. & Fixt.	\$ 2,500.00	

<u>Church Building Cleaning Supplies</u>	\$ 500.00
<u>Flowers</u>	\$ 50.00
<u>Guest Speakers</u>	\$ 800.00
<u>Mercy Fund</u>	\$ 500.00
<u>Mowing</u>	\$ 200.00
<u>Office Expense</u>	\$ 150.00
<u>Presbytery Assessment</u>	\$ 994.00
<u>Synod's Assessment</u>	\$ 1,867.00
<u>RP M&amp;M</u>	\$ 1,870.00
<u>Repairs</u>	\$ 11,000.00
Manse	\$ 10,000.00
Church	\$ 1,000.00

<u>Total Budget Income</u>	<u>\$ 84,901.00</u>
----------------------------	---------------------

<u>Total Budget Expenses</u>	<u>\$ 91,575.00</u>
------------------------------	---------------------

<u>Difference in Budget</u>	<u>\$ - 6,674.00</u>
-----------------------------	----------------------

## Report of the Bloomington Congregation

2021

*“Witnessing for Christ in Bloomington for 200 Years”*

*“For I know the plans I have for you”, declares the Lord, “plans to build you up and not to tear down, plans to give you a future and a hope.”*

*– Jeremiah 29:11*

### **Membership:**

Communicant: 141 (-5)

Baptized: 46 (-1)

Total: 187 (-6)

### **Changes:**

Professions of faith: 2

Covenant baptisms: 3

Transfers out: 7

Transfers to glory: 2

Removal: 1

Excommunication: 1

### **Attendance (in-person only):**

AM: 153 (+9)

PM: 111 (-1)

After the turmoil of the last two years, we, as a session, are so thankful for the Lord’s promises, even as we see tokens of their passing.

The session has met 12 times for regular session meetings, and 5 additional meetings for particular purposes, such as communion interviews. We had an additional meeting to ordain Brad Dale, Adam Fritz, and David Perron as new deacons for the congregation.

As the core of the session’s work centers around taking care of individuals and families in the congregation, we take the first half hour of each meeting in systematic prayer for people. Often the majority of the rest of our meetings involves thinking through individual questions and situations. Particularly joyful is the privilege of interviewing new members and communion visitors, and particularly sorrowful is the long and arduous process of exercising discipline with members who have wandered away from the

congregation and from the Lord. While we have had relatively less coming and going from the congregation this year, we have witnessed additions to the congregation, seen some leave the congregation for other cities, and have had the difficult responsibility of removing one member by excommunication. Two of our members of many years have passed away this year.

Like last year, we have had to give attention to matters related to holding services against the backdrop of public policy pronouncements of various kinds, but thankfully have not had to make difficult decisions concerning changing venues and holding services. We have, by God’s grace, been in good physical and spiritual health as a congregation and are very thankful for the Lord’s gracious care for us in this matter. In this light, the congregational life has largely returned to the patterns from 2019. The one item that has not resumed is the resumption of the International Conference. After last year, this year has, strangely, seemed placid in this regard, even though the community around us has been roiling with many difficult issues. We pray for God’s wisdom in these matters as we go forward.

The one major issue that has continued to occupy the session’s attention is that of considering paths forward for expanding the facilities for the growing congregation. The purchase of property is leading now to the process of determining options for this expansion, including reviewing potential site plans for the property. We anticipate continued incremental work on this problem in the coming year and are particularly asking for prayer concerning securing the relevant property for the options we are considering, and then for wisdom as to the next

steps. We do want to acknowledge the grace of God, who has provided for our congregation so abundantly in terms of our finances. During a period of great disruption in our society, God has continued to pour out his blessings on us through the generous giving of His people.

Concerning the overall congregational membership, the pattern of numerical movement this year has slowed down a bit, though, the number of visitors and interaction with other interested individuals indicates continued growth. The following figures pertain to the comings and goings of the calendar year 2021.

1. The average in-person morning worship service attendance was 153, an increase of 9 over 2020 (average for pre and post-pandemic).
2. The average in-person evening worship service attendance was 111, a decrease of 1 over 2020 (average for pre and post-pandemic).
3. The average Sunday School class attendance was 110, an increase of 3 over 2020 (average for pre and post-pandemic).
4. The total communicant (141) and baptized (46) membership on December 31, 2021, was 187, a net decrease of 6 over 2020.
5. Two new communicant members were added: Edward & Lewis Gatewood.
6. Besides the Gatewoods, three individuals were baptized, Maria Kniess, Madeleine Punt, and Samuel Marcotte.
7. Seven members were transferred to other reformed churches: Grey Gordon & JoAnne Yi along with Judah, Teddy, and Moss in Richmond, VA, and Geoff and Patricia Horton, in St. Louis, MO. One communicant member was excommunicated, Cole Engel, and two were transferred to glory, Joy Shook, and Jean McBurney. Anna (Dale) Callahan was removed from the roles due to an oversight in transferring her prior to her marriage.
8. Altogether, communicant membership at the end of 2020 was at 146 and fell to 141 at the end of 2021. The number of baptized non-communicant members at the end of 2020 was at 47 (not 46 as previously reported) and fell to 46 by the end of 2021.

Concerning our pastors, we are planning on continuing the sabbatical plans for Pastor Holdeman this coming summer. The plan is contingent on a variety of events this coming summer, but we are planning on its unfolding in some form, as we believe this best supports Pastor Holdeman and fits in with the congregational needs. As part of last year's plan, the congregation extended a third summer internship to Samuel Dong, with him working through a more rigorous preaching schedule. This internship has been an important part of preparing Samuel's work in his home congregation, planting a new congregation in a very difficult circumstance. We continue to pray for his and Cherry's work and well-being and are so thankful for the time we had with them.

We have continued interacting with the overseeing body of the Bloomington Chinese Christian Church and have been pleased to see them returning to meeting in the afternoons. Our current relationship with Elijah and Jennifer is good, and we are committed to supporting



their work in a way which helps them gain strength, vitality, and, as the Lord leads, independence.

Our session is in the process of assessing the suitability of one of the young men in our congregation for the pastoral ministry. Toward that end, we plan to do a formal internship during the fall of 2022. The congregation approved this plan at our annual meeting. We are praying for God's blessing and clear leading as we work with our intern.

We have had quarterly meetings with the deacons, though with the four new deacons, we have shifted away from collecting everyone together towards a model with specific individuals discussing specific issues of interest in the quarterly meetings. We are very blessed to have such a large number of talented men and women in these roles.

With regard to the mission of mercy, we have been in discussion with leadership at the Wheeler Mission as to how our congregation might be of more direct service to the mission. John Pederson has been involved pursuing these opportunities, and we will see how the Lord leads in this matter.

The congregation has seen a large involvement of high schoolers in the various ministries and programs of the larger church. This year, we had a total of five students in the TFY summer program (Theological Foundations of Youth) in Pittsburgh, with Jesse Burton and Ian Hamstra engaging in this year's program, and Liberty Cosens, Abigail de Jong, and Priscilla Gatewood engaging in last year's program which was delayed to this year. In addition, Abby Archer, Jesse Burton, Liberty Cosens, Abby de Jong, Grace and Ian Tubbs all worked this summer at the ECHO farm in Florida, supporting an agricultural mission to churches around the world.

The session also oversees the preaching plans for our services directly and will often also consult on plans for Sunday School classes. Over the winter break between classes, the session coordinated a series of topical classes in areas typical of the TFY program, to help the congregation catch up with our high school graduates!

With respect to the church beyond our congregation, our session members have fulfilled various responsibilities. Five of us were appointed to the presbytery meetings during this year (Cosens, de Jong, Holdeman, McCollum, Shipp). Ken de Jong has been elected vice-chair of the Trustees of Geneva College, is currently chairing the academic affairs committee of the college, and has served on various special presbytery committees this last year. Rich Holdeman is a Trustee of the Reformed Presbyterian Theological Seminary and is also an active member of the Candidates and Credentials Committee of the presbytery, a body that oversees processes related to bringing pastors into the presbytery and maintaining their credentials. This work is a crucial part of our service to our sister churches in the presbytery. Ken de Jong has been serving as the provisional moderator of the Immanuel RP Church in West Lafayette, and Philip McCollum was on the governing board for the Louisville church plant, which is an appointment of the presbytery. Philip is also serving on the Ad Interim Commission of the presbytery, which directs the presbytery's affairs between meetings. Stephen Shipp has is serving on a presbytery committee to formulate child safety policies for the presbytery.

The most obvious events of this last year, however, are clearly the 200th anniversary celebrations this summer and fall. It is truly remarkable how the congregation has been preserved over these numerous generations, and having these celebrations in the context of

such chaotic events in the background, really underscores the grace of the Lord in preserving us. His plans are to build up His church, and not to tear us down. We pray that our congregation will be used mightily in this coming year to build up His people.

Respectfully submitted by the Session of the Bloomington Congregation

Wes Archer, Eric Cosens, CJ Davis, Ken de Jong, Rich Holdeman, Philip McCollum, & Stephen Shipp

**Bloomington Reformed Presbyterian Church  
Budget Summary - January 29, 2022**

<u>Income</u>	<u>2021 Budget</u>	<u>2021 Actuals</u>	<u>2022 Budget</u>
External Income			
Book Table Income		2,813.36	
Contributions - Offerings	350,000.00	442,726.21	400,000.00
Designated Income		4,945.00	
Diaconal Ministry - Vol. Fund		-	
Facilities Capital Income		-	
Facilities: 619 S. Lincoln Income	9,000.00	9,004.59	18,000.00
Grants		-	
Interest - Capital Investments & Savings	500.00	204.93	200.00
Miscellaneous Income	75.00	10,050.00	75.00
Offerings & Donations	-	2,437.45	-
Total External Income	359,575.00	472,181.54	418,275.00
Designated Income from Savings Revolving Funds	5,462.17	200.00	6,734.31
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>365,037.17</b>	<b>472,381.54</b>	<b>425,009.31</b>
<u>Expense</u>			
External Expenses			
Book Table Expense	376.91	2,541.22	649.05
Facilities Capital Expense	8,000.00	5,870.00	25,000.00
Facilities: 619 S. Lincoln St.	12,300.00	13,342.57	9,600.00
Facilities - Operating	46,890.00	33,310.52	43,230.00
Finance Committee	10,875.00	9,466.58	13,134.40
Ministry: Diaconal	2,500.00	604.00	2,500.00
Educational	14,685.26	9,630.42	17,085.26
Fellowship	3,300.00	2,079.98	3,860.00
Library	1,000.00	73.40	1,000.00
Nursery	350.00	233.43	350.00
Outreach	5,480.00	3,660.63	5,480.00
Session	4,275.00	1,322.28	4,275.00
Student	1,400.00	282.06	1,400.00
Technology	3,500.00	3,204.86	4,320.00
Youth	1,200.00	483.10	1,200.00
Missions	23,125.00	24,989.45	23,825.00
Offerings - Disbursements		1,940.00	
Office Expense	15,870.00	24,319.85	16,870.00
Pastoral Compensation - Holdeman	100,010.96	100,260.96	103,751.00
Pastoral Compensation - McCollum	79,692.96	79,692.96	83,433.00
Pastoral Internship	7,000.00	6,000.00	4,375.40
Pastoral Expenses	7,300.00	2,678.71	7,300.00
Presbytery	4,334.17	4,334.17	4,636.95
RPCNA Works	11,357.00	11,336.00	15,765.00
Special Funds	25,000.00	26,551.98	9,000.00
Total External Expenses	389,822.26	368,209.13	402,040.06
Designated Disbursements - to Savings Revolving Funds			
Benevolence		-	
Book Table		272.14	
Camp Fundraiser		-	
Capital Improvements - 8 yr. plan		-	
Facilities Capital	15,000.00	15,000.00	50,000.00
Ministry Hedge	4,000.00	4,000.00	-
Total Disbursements to Savings Revolving Funds	19,000.00	19,272.14	50,000.00
<b>Total Expense</b>	<b>408,822.26</b>	<b>387,481.27</b>	<b>452,040.06</b>
<b>Net Income</b>	<b>(43,785.09)</b>	<b>84,900.27</b>	<b>(27,030.75)</b>

**Bloomington RPC**  
**Balance Sheet**  
As of December 31, 2021

Dec 31, 21

**ASSETS****Current Assets****Checking/Savings****Old National**

<b>Checking</b>	3,585.23
-----------------	----------

**Savings**

<b>6 Year Plan - Ministry Hedge</b>	32,432.80
-------------------------------------	-----------

<b>Benevolence</b>	9,416.05
--------------------	----------

<b>Book Table</b>	649.05
-------------------	--------

<b>Facilities Capital</b>	15,000.00
---------------------------	-----------

<b>Facilities Renovation Reserve</b>	7,218.00
--------------------------------------	----------

<b>Fundraiser-Camp Assistance</b>	5,085.26
-----------------------------------	----------

<b>General Savings</b>	237,411.59
------------------------	------------

<b>Security Deposit</b>	500.00
-------------------------	--------

<b>Total Savings</b>	<u>307,712.75</u>
----------------------	-------------------

<b>Total Old National</b>	<u>311,297.98</u>
---------------------------	-------------------

<b>Total Checking/Savings</b>	<u>311,297.98</u>
-------------------------------	-------------------

<b>Total Current Assets</b>	311,297.98
-----------------------------	------------

**Other Assets****Capital Investment-RPCNA**

* <b>McClintock Endowment Fund</b>	12,341.85
------------------------------------	-----------

<b>Occasion Contribution</b>	<u>157,661.17</u>
------------------------------	-------------------

<b>Total Capital Investment-RPCNA</b>	<u>170,003.02</u>
---------------------------------------	-------------------

<b>Total Other Assets</b>	<u>170,003.02</u>
---------------------------	-------------------

<b>TOTAL ASSETS</b>	<u><u><b>481,301.00</b></u></u>
---------------------	---------------------------------



# Christ Church reformed presbyterian

---

5075 N Raceway Road, Indianapolis IN 46234

February, 2022

*Fathers and Brothers of the Great Lakes—Gulf Presbytery,*

Christ Church Reformed Presbyterian (CCRP) has experienced the Lord's sustaining mercies in 2021. Over the past year, we have learned to wait upon the Lord. The year 2021 marked the first full year in which the congregation was without a pastor. While it has taken some time to establish the rhythm of congregational life and ministry in this context, we are ever more thankful for Jesus' promises to sustain and build his church (Mathew 16:18).

We are thankful that we have been able to meet weekly for worship, and that the Lord provided pulpit supply each week in 2021. We appreciate the support of many in the presbytery who have supplied our pulpit and provided edifying Biblical preaching. We have also been blessed by the preaching ministry of Nathan Shaver and PCA Teaching Elder John Evans over the course of the year. Without a pastor, we have made some modifications to our worship routine. Instead of an evening worship service, the adults meet for a time of prayer, while the youth participate in Christian Education. We have traditionally observed Communion weekly, but have administered the sacrament less frequently this year, coinciding with visits by RPCNA ministers. In November, we began a more regular pattern of communion with Jack Baumgardner administering the sacrament the first Lord's Day of each month. In all, we observed communion 15 times in 2021. In addition to the Sunday School classes, a men's Bible Study and women's book study regularly met.

We were excited to have three families join the congregation in 2021. These families added 6 communicant members and 6 baptized members to our fellowship. In addition, another family moved back to Indianapolis after previously relocating. These families have been an encouragement to our congregation and active in the ministry. However, we have also seen several dear families depart over various circumstances. We transferred or removed 7 individuals from the roll in 2021.

In total, our membership (communicant plus baptized) increased by 5 over the last year. However, the membership status of several other families and individuals who have left the congregation will be resolved as they settle into different churches. Our average morning worship attendance at the end of 2021 was 48.

Total Membership	87
Morning Worship Attendance	48
New Communicant Members/Transfers in	6
Baptized Members Professing	0
Transfers Out/Dismissals	7
Net Change in Total Membership	5

The Session met 14 times in constituted court in 2021 to pray for and shepherd the church. We are thankful for James Faris and his investment of time as the Session's interim moderator. The Session has been studying I Timothy and II Timothy in its meetings. The diaconate consists of two deacons who faithfully serve the

congregation in various ways. One deacon resigned in 2021 as his family is moving to a different church. Please continue to be in prayer for the Session and the congregation as we discern the Lord's will in our search for a new pastor. Please also pray for upcoming decisions regarding our church meeting place. In 2019, the Lord provided the opportunity to lease a property containing a church and manse that has suited our needs very well. The lease will expire in the Fall of 2022, and we are in the process of evaluating whether we can purchase the facility, extend the lease, or relocate.

In the fall of 2021, two families requested that a communication be forwarded to Presbytery regarding concerns with the Session's shepherding of Michael LeFebvre and the congregation over the last two years. In response, Presbytery appointed a committee to help facilitate reconciliation within the congregation. We appreciate the effort and contributions that the men on this committee, Craig Scott, Drew Poplin, and David Kleyn, have made over just a few months. The committee has visited twice, for multiple days each time, to meet with the Session and the families. In response to these discussions, the Session convened an informal congregational meeting on January 23, 2022. At this meeting the Session presented a timeline of its oversight of Michael LeFebvre's publications, requested forgiveness for errors in shepherding, reflected on lessons learned in hindsight, and committed to specific actions in the future in the spirit of repentance and reconciliation. We pray that the Lord will continue to be at work as we pursue reconciliation within the congregation and better shepherd His flock.

We continue to pray that the Lord will provide a pastor for our congregation. We have organized a pulpit search committee and have had several visiting ministers and seminary students. We have also been blessed by the frequent preaching ministry of Nathan Shaver. Nathan is an ordained Southern Baptist minister who has come to Reformed convictions. The Shaver family became members of our congregation in October. The Session recently, at his request, referred Nathan to the Candidates and Credentials Committee to be taken under care of Presbytery.

We are bringing a request to this Presbytery to allow CCRP to engage Nathan to provide interim pastoral support for our congregation as he works with the C&C Committee to understand the process toward ordination. This action was approved by the congregation at our January annual meeting without dissent.

Please continue to be in prayer for CCRP in our ministry, our outreach, and for wisdom in decisions and direction over the coming year.

The CCRP Session,

Jason O'Neill, Clerk  
Sean Bird  
Andrew Falk  
Duane Judd  
Dale Koons  
James Faris, Interim Moderator

*Attachments:*

1. *2021 Financial Summary and 2022 Budget*



# CHRIST CHURCH REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN

## 2021 YEAR END SUMMARY AND 2022 BUDGET

	2021 Budgeted	2021 Actual	Difference % (2020 actual vs budget)	2022 Budget
<b>Income</b>				
<b>Gifts</b>				
Tithes and Offerings	\$110,000.00	\$111,927.74	101.8%	\$115,000.00
Designated Offering	\$0.00	\$175.00		
Interest on Bank Accounts	\$25.00	\$19.38	77.5%	\$20.00
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>\$110,025.00</b>	<b>\$111,947.12</b>	<b>101.7%</b>	<b>\$115,020.00</b>
<b>Expense</b>				
<b>Congregation</b>				
Christian Education	\$1,000.00	\$1,248.01	124.8%	\$1,500.00
Youth Ministry				
<i>Fellowship</i>	\$100.00	\$0.00	0.0%	\$100.00
<i>Scholarships</i>	\$0.00	-\$125.00		\$400.00
Sub-Total, Youth Ministry	\$100.00	-\$125.00	-125.0%	\$500.00
Fellowship Activities	\$500.00	\$385.54	77.1%	\$500.00
Guest Ministry	\$6,500.00	\$11,615.99	178.7%	\$6,500.00 (1)
<b>Total, Congregation</b>	<b>\$8,100.00</b>	<b>\$13,124.54</b>	<b>162.0%</b>	<b>\$9,000.00</b>
<b>Denominational</b>				
Boards & Committees	\$0.00	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.00
Presbytery Activities	\$15.00	\$139.54	930.3%	\$100.00
Presbytery Assessment	\$2,025.00	\$2,025.45	100.0%	\$1,539.00
Synod Assessments	\$2,200.00	\$2,232.00	101.5%	\$2,463.00
Synod Delegates	\$500.00	\$612.00	122.4%	\$500.00
RPM&M	\$4,150.00	\$4,150.00	100.0%	\$4,980.00 (2)
<b>Total, Denominational</b>	<b>\$8,890.00</b>	<b>\$9,158.99</b>	<b>103.0%</b>	<b>\$9,582.00</b>
<b>Missions</b>				
Local Outreach/Evangelism	\$400.00	\$18.69	4.7%	\$400.00
Denominational Ministries				
<i>Denominational Ministry</i>	\$1,500.00	\$0.00	0.0%	\$3,000.00 (3)
<i>Sister Church Aid</i>	\$0.00	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.00
Sub-Total, Denominational Ministry	\$1,500.00	\$0.00	0.0%	\$3,000.00
Non-Denominational Missions/Ministries	\$1,500.00	\$1,500.00	100.0%	
Mercy Ministry				
Community Outreach & Service	\$0.00	\$571.68	0.0%	\$0.00
<i>Benevolence (Local &amp; Distant)</i>	\$500.00	\$60.00	12.0%	\$500.00
<i>Elder Compassion Fund</i>	\$500.00	\$265.00		\$500.00
Sub-Total, Mercy Ministry	\$1,000.00	\$896.68	89.7%	\$1,000.00
<b>Total, Missions</b>	<b>\$4,400.00</b>	<b>\$2,415.37</b>	<b>54.9%</b>	<b>\$4,400.00</b>
<b>Pastoral Support</b>				
Parsonage Allowance	\$20,000.00	\$0.00	0.0%	\$20,000.00 (4)

# CHRIST CHURCH REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN

## 2021 YEAR END SUMMARY AND 2022 BUDGET

	2021 Budgeted	2021 Actual	Difference % (2020 actual vs budget)	2022 Budget	
Salary	\$20,000.00	\$0.00	0.0%	\$20,000.00	(4)
Pension	\$2,500.00	\$0.00	0.0%	\$2,500.00	
Michael Severance	\$25,632.50	\$25,632.51			
<b>Total, Pastoral Support</b>	<b>\$68,132.50</b>	<b>\$25,632.51</b>	37.6%	<b>\$42,500.00</b>	
<b>Administration</b>					
Advertising	\$600.00	\$720.00	120.0%	\$600.00	
Pastor Mileage	\$200.00	\$0.00	0.0%	\$200.00	
Pastoral Ministry	\$400.00	\$307.30	76.8%	\$1,000.00	
Worship & Church Supplies	\$1,000.00	\$883.06	88.3%	\$1,000.00	
Church Equipment	\$500.00	\$323.10	8.0%	\$500.00	
Website	\$1,000.00	\$810.30	81.0%	\$1,000.00	
Insurance					
Commercial Liability Package	\$1,400.00	\$1,508.61	107.8%	\$1,500.00	
Umbrella, Business Auto	\$350.00	\$367.19	104.9%	\$400.00	
Workers Comp	\$500.00	\$49.01	9.8%	\$50.00	
Sub-Total, Insurance	\$2,250.00	\$1,924.81	85.5%	\$1,950.00	
<b>Total, Administration</b>	<b>\$5,950.00</b>	<b>\$4,968.57</b>	83.5%	<b>\$6,250.00</b>	
<b>Facilities</b>					
Raceway Road Rent	\$30,000.00	\$30,000.00	100.0%	\$36,000.00	(5)
Lawn Maintenance and Snow Removal	\$2,000.00	\$2,213.62	110.7%	\$2,000.00	
Future Purchase fund	\$0.00	\$0.00		\$0.00	
Supplies	\$500.00	\$1,318.37		\$500.00	
Utilities					(6)
<i>Electric</i>	\$3,000.00	\$2,464.73	82.2%	\$3,075.00	(7)
<i>Gas, Water</i>	\$1,500.00	\$2,079.21	138.6%	\$2,700.00	(8)
<i>Internet, Telephone</i>	\$1,700.00	\$2,714.63	159.7%	\$2,800.00	(7)
<i>Trash Removal</i>	\$490.00	\$490.99	100.2%	\$495.00	(7)
Sub-total , Utilities	\$6,690.00	\$7,749.56	115.8%	\$9,070.00	
Capital Maintenance	\$2,000.00	\$0.00	0.0%	\$2,000.00	
<b>Total, Property</b>	<b>\$41,190.00</b>	<b>\$41,281.55</b>	100.2%	<b>\$49,570.00</b>	(9)
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>\$136,662.50</b>	<b>\$96,581.53</b>	70.7%	<b>\$121,302.00</b>	
(4) Net Income (Loss)	-\$26,637.50	\$15,365.59		-\$6,282.00	

### Notes

- (1) Based on 26 days of pulpit supply @ \$250/day
- (2) RPM&M reduced by Synod Assessment
- (3) Etheridge commitment of \$1,500 ended June, 2021; however, no payments were made in 2020 or 2021. Budget reflects payment which has been made.
- (4) Anticipated Call based on estimated 6 months salary
- (5) Assumed rent increase to \$3000/month

# CHRIST CHURCH REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN

## 2021 YEAR END SUMMARY AND 2022 BUDGET

	<b>2021 Budgeted</b>	<b>2021 Actual</b>	<i>Difference % (2020 actual vs budget)</i>	<b>2022 Budget</b>
(7)	<i>There are two accounts, one each for 5075 and 5085</i>			
(8)	<i>There are two accounts, a gas account for 5085 and a gas/water account for 5085</i>			
(9)	<i>Actual utility total includes \$1,163.69 reimbursement for use of 5085.</i>			

## BALANCE SHEET, DECEMBER 2021

### ASSETS

	2021 Beginning Balance	2021 Ending Balance	
Chase Checking	\$31,733.76	\$48,336.47	
Chase Savings	\$196,720.77	\$196,736.65	
Outstanding Reimbursements	\$0.00	\$0.00	
Deacon Petty Cash Fund	\$144.71	\$144.71	
Deposits in 2022 credited to 2021		\$1,225.00	
Utility Deposits	\$1,020.00	\$498.50	(1)
<b>TOTAL ASSETS</b>	<b>\$229,619.24</b>	<b>\$246,941.33</b>	

### DESIGNATED FUNDS

Building Fund	\$196,720.77	\$196,736.65	
Outstanding Checks		-\$425.00	
<b>TOTAL DESIGNATED FUNDS</b>	<b>\$196,720.77</b>	<b>\$196,311.65</b>	
<b>TOTAL, NON- DESIGNATED FUNDS</b>	<b>\$32,898.47</b>	<b>\$50,629.68</b>	

(1) Deposits used by utilities to make payments

## Pastor's Report

### ***Gratefulness***

A year ago this month, I was contemplating a call to serve as the pastor of Columbus RPC. I was grateful, but it was still an unknown city, unknown church, unknown environment to which I was being called.

With faith in the Lord's leading and trust in His call, I accepted the call.

A year later, I say this: "Give thanks to the LORD, for he is good, for his steadfast love endures forever" (Psalm 136:1).

I am so grateful to be here as pastor of this wonderful and loving church. Soon after I accepted the call, Seth was born up there in Indianapolis, and the congregation overflowed with kindness in gifts and kindness to make us already begin to feel at home in Columbus – even while still living in Indy. My installation service here a few months later added to this sense of welcome and home for us here.

Now that we are here, Orlena, the kids, and I find ourselves gratefully serving and living among you all. Thank you for the warm and wonderful ways you have welcomed our family. My kids would gladly speak of times on the playground with church members, the VBS program, or the many people who lovingly welcome them at church or into their homes. We are thankful.

### ***Life and ministry as pastor***

I have focused my ministry on proclaiming Christ and Him crucified, the theme of my opening sermon on 1 Corinthians 2:2. Proclaiming Christ and Him crucified has centered on preaching on the life of Christ in the gospel of Mark. Life is about seeing Jesus on the road and following Him on the way of the cross and resurrection.

In the new (or begun again) evening fellowship times, we enjoyed together seeing the story of the Psalter and seeing how it leads us forward to the crucified and now risen Lord Jesus.

Christ and Him crucified is not simply a word for the Sunday sermon. Much of my time in these early months has been invested in simply building relationships within the church. Orlena and I have loved to have many of you in our home and we hope to do more hospitality in the year to come. As elders, we have begun doing more pastoral visitation, and we would like to strengthen this again in 2022.

I've enjoyed getting to know many of you – and some in the community – through things like Open Office hours at Lucabe Coffee Company. We have hosted the college/career Bible study at our house since the summer. This has been a wonderful opportunity to build relationships and study God's Word with young adults from within and outside the immediate church community.

Many other forms of ministry could be mentioned, such as GreenTree outreach, visiting refugees at Atterbury, or meeting 1-on-1 with various individuals for counseling and prayer.

Life has included presbytery and denominational service as well. I serve on the benefits board of our denomination. Great challenges have also afflicted our presbytery. There has been a heavy weight tied to participation in our denominational engagement with these challenges. We need to pray that God will give His Spirit of wisdom to many as we long for resolution to the challenges we face.

### ***Congregational developments***

The session has been busy with meeting together and seeking to oversee the membership and care of the church. We were thrilled to welcome into membership this year Tim Erney, the Harts, Chuck Gaskins, Kevin and Kristi McDermott, the Moes, Noah Meng, and Peter Paeng.

We really do miss Gary and Cynthia McNamee, along with McCheyne, who moved to Missouri for future service in Christ's kingdom. Similarly, we miss Bob and Lynn McCracken, who moved to Fresno. God blessed us dearly with these saints through the years.

We will also miss Aaron Hull and his family, who were removed from membership over the past year.

We have also been saddened by the cessation of worship services at Louisville. We continue to pray that the Lord will bless the saints we know and love who are serving there.

We ended the year with 101 Communicant Members and 35 Baptized Members.

### ***What's next?***

We look to the year as one of opportunity to prayerfully continue to step forward in Jesus Christ. Christ and Him crucified remains the core – Christ will always be the core of who we are and what we do.

Opportunity presents itself. Though COVID obviously carries on, we are in a different place than we were about two years ago on this front. We pray that the love of God will fill our hearts with love and then lead us to love one another and our community in real and vibrant ways.

How would God lead us to consider the resources He's given us to serve as stewards in this community in the months to come? How can we think together about life as servants and ambassadors for Christ together?

I pray that we would be found an invigorated and eager body of believers, with a life all centered on our crucified and risen King Jesus.

In Christ,

Joel Hart



Columbus Reformed Presbyterian Church								
	1Q21	2Q21	3Q21	4Q21	Total	2021	Spend	2022
						Budget	vs Bud	
<b>Giving Income</b>								
General Giving - Columbus	101,557.02	61,553.06	60,379.81	97,655.53	321,145.42			
Designated Giving - Columbus	1,651.37	1,883.77	2,280.93	2,031.92	7,847.99			
Other (Grants, Fees)		650.00	1,800.00	537.00	2,987.00			
Interest Income	20.32	20.88	21.11	21.11	83.42			
<b>Total Giving Income</b>	<b>103,228.71</b>	<b>64,107.71</b>	<b>64,481.85</b>	<b>100,245.56</b>	<b>332,063.83</b>			
<b>Net Income</b>	<b>76,762.23</b>	<b>-3,456.86</b>	<b>-4,160.85</b>	<b>-22,199.85</b>	<b>46,944.67</b>			
<b>Net Cash Balance (Unreserved Funds)</b>								
Operating Fund ( <i>Checking</i> )	114,350.00	114,847.90	111,821.65	88,632.44				
Seminary/Bible Training Scholarship Fund - <i>Reserved</i>	7,804.34	9,304.34	10,430.34	11,381.34				11,381.34
Higher Education Scholarship Fund - <i>Reserved</i>	6,000.00	4,000.00	0.00	0.00				6,000.00
Parking Lot Repair Fund - <i>Reserved</i>	34,300.00	34,300.00	34,300.00	0.00				N/A
Roof Repair Fund - <i>Reserved</i>	45,000.00	45,000.00	45,000.00	45,000.00				75,000.00
Playground/Landscape <i>Reserved</i>			20,000.00	4,760.00				20,000.00
Fellowship Hall Expansion <i>Reserved</i>								100,000.00
Non-Restricted Savings	113,526.51	114,067.71	99,710.82	148,320.93				
<b>Total Overall Cash Fund Balances</b>	<b>320,980.85</b>	<b>321,519.95</b>	<b>321,262.81</b>	<b>298,094.71</b>				
<b>Total Non-Restricted Cash Funds</b>	<b>227,876.51</b>	<b>228,915.61</b>	<b>211,532.47</b>	<b>236,953.37</b>				
<b>Expense</b>								
<b>Ministries</b>								
Christian Education (incl. WBS)		550.00		311.51	861.51	750.00	114.9%	1,000.00
Church Listings	520.00				520.00	550.00	94.5%	550.00
CPRC Short Term Missions				100.00	100.00	2,000.00	5.0%	2,000.00
Digital Ministry	327.60	119.85	1,099.02	289.84	1,836.31	3,000.00	61.2%	3,000.00
Evangelism/Outreach					0.00	5,000.00	0.0%	5,000.00
Benevolence/Gifts	102.87	69.54		63.66	236.07	500.00	47.2%	500.00
Fall Seminar		500.00		2,380.00	2,880.00	4,000.00	72.0%	4,000.00
Fellowship		398.18	33.24	112.12	543.54	3,000.00	18.1%	3,000.00
Pulpit	2,182.02		242.25	238.50	2,662.77	3,000.00	88.8%	1,500.00
Higher Education Fund Scholarship Expense		2,000.00	4,000.00		6,000.00	6,000.00	100.0%	6,000.00
Mercy	1,255.57	8,060.95	2,800.00	466.56	12,583.08	10,000.00	125.8%	10,000.00
Clarity	1,200.00				1,200.00	2,000.00	60.0%	2,200.00
RP Missions & Ministries	6,500.00	6,500.00	6,500.00	6,800.00	26,300.00	26,000.00	101.2%	26,000.00
RP Witness Subscription				935.10	935.10	950.00	98.4%	1,000.00
Biblical Training Scholarship Expense	748.00		374.00	1,149.00	2,271.00	N/A	N/A	2,000.00
Session Ministries		374.92		398.34	773.26	2,500.00	30.9%	2,500.00
Vacation Bible School			454.11		454.11	1,000.00	45.4%	2,500.00
Youth Memory Work Scholarship	85.50		184.06		269.56	750.00	35.9%	750.00
Youth Ministry/College & Career				574.15	574.15	1,000.00	57.4%	2,000.00
Youth Missions Training -TFY/Echo			175.00	250.00	425.00	1,200.00	35.4%	750.00
<b>Total Ministries</b>	<b>12,921.56</b>	<b>18,573.44</b>	<b>15,861.68</b>	<b>14,068.78</b>	<b>61,425.46</b>	<b>73,200.00</b>	<b>83.9%</b>	<b>76,250.00</b>
<b>Synod &amp; Presbytery</b>								
Presbytery Assessment		3,223.52			3,223.52	3,000.00	107.5%	3,210.00
Synod Housing		234.00			234.00	1,000.00	23.4%	1,000.00
Synod's Assessment			5,395.00		5,395.00	6,000.00	89.9%	6,000.00
<b>Total Synod &amp; Presbytery</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>3,457.52</b>	<b>5,395.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>8,852.52</b>	<b>10,000.00</b>	<b>88.5%</b>	<b>10,210.00</b>

	1Q21	2Q21	3Q21	4Q21	Total		Spend	2022
<b>Columbus Reformed Presbyterian Church</b>								
<b>Senior Pastor</b>							vs. Bud	
Salary		13,630.42	7,000.00	11,500.00	32,130.42	35,000.00	91.8%	44,100.00
Housing Allowance		12,600.00	7,000.00	10,500.00	30,100.00	35,000.00	86.0%	44,100.00
Relocation	5,000.00				5,000.00	5,000.00	100.0%	N/A
<b>Total Pastor Compensation</b>	5,000.00	26,230.42	14,000.00	22,000.00	67,230.42	75,000.00	89.6%	88,200.00
<b>Pastor Benefits</b>								
Book Fund		95.11	55.21	361.22	511.54	1,000.00	51.2%	1,000.00
Business Expense		388.42	473.89	284.42	1,146.73	1,500.00	76.4%	1,500.00
Pension Contribution			6,250.00		6,250.00	6,000.00	104.2%	6,500.00
Refreshment/Continuing Education					0.00	500.00	0.0%	500.00
<b>Total Pastor Benefits</b>	0.00	483.53	6,779.10	645.64	7,908.27	9,000.00	87.9%	9,500.00
<b>Church Labor &amp; Fees</b>								
Administrative Labor - Secretary	752.00	1,752.00	1,520.00	2,516.00	6,540.00	5,500.00	118.9%	5,500.00
Administrative Labor - Admin.Asst.								3,000.00
Custodial Labor	792.00	1,496.00	792.00	1,144.00	4,224.00	4,500.00	93.9%	5,000.00
Employer Taxes	118.12	248.44	176.86	279.97	823.39	5,200.00	15.8%	1,000.00
Payroll Service Fee	62.10	104.85	69.20	88.80	324.95	800.00	40.6%	1,000.00
<b>Total Labor &amp; Fees</b>	1,724.22	3,601.29	2,558.06	4,028.77	11,912.34	16,000.00	74.5%	15,500.00
<b>Property</b>								
Church Capital Expenditures		1,305.91	12.84		1,318.75	5,000.00	26.4%	10,000.00
Church Repairs/Updates	71.97	421.02		2,126.02	2,619.01	4,000.00	65.5%	2,000.00
Church Utilities (incl Phone/Internet)	3,967.11	2,309.58	1,996.73	2,151.72	10,425.14	13,000.00	80.2%	11,000.00
Grounds Upkeep	1,848.85	5,546.58	6,617.97	2,033.35	16,046.75	12,000.00	133.7%	15,000.00
House Capital Expenditures					0.00	5,000.00	0.0%	2,000.00
House Repairs					0.00	2,000.00	0.0%	2,000.00
House Utilities	525.08	529.52	900.04	906.52	2,861.16	2,000.00	143.1%	2,000.00
Insurance/CPR License Fees		3,398.00			3,398.00	3,500.00	97.1%	3,500.00
Playground/Landscape			13,449.80	1,790.62	15,240.42	20,000.00	76.2%	20,000.00
Parking Lot Repair				71,283.50	71,283.50	34,300.00	207.8%	N/A
<b>Total Property</b>	6,413.01	13,510.61	22,977.38	80,291.73	123,192.73	100,800.00	122.2%	67,500.00
<b>Supplies</b>								
Custodial	102.95	24.76		122.60	250.31	1,000.00	25.0%	500.00
Kitchen					0.00	500.00	0.0%	500.00
Library				19.95	19.95	200.00	0.0%	200.00
Nursery					0.00	500.00	0.0%	500.00
Office	93.80	1,683.00	854.58	1,058.10	3,689.48	4,000.00	92.2%	4,500.00
Worship (incl. Psalters/Bibles)	210.94		216.90	209.84	637.68	1,300.00	49.1%	500.00
<b>Total Supplies</b>	407.69	1,707.76	1,071.48	1,410.49	4,597.42	7,500.00	61.3%	6,700.00
<b>Total Expense</b>	26,466.48	67,564.57	68,642.70	122,445.41	285,119.16	291,500.00	97.8%	273,860.00

## Elkhart, IN RPC Session Report For Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery Meeting, March 3-5, 2022

---

*“Those who trust in the LORD Are as Mount Zion, which cannot be moved but abides forever.” (Psalm 125:1 NASB)*

1) Total Membership: Communicant and Baptized (12/31/21), 59. (2) Average AM Worship Attendance, 46. (3) Average PM Worship Attendance, 21 [1<sup>st</sup>, 3<sup>rd</sup>, & 5<sup>th</sup> Lord's Day]. (4) Baptized Members Professing, 0. (5) New Members by Profession, 1. (6) Net Change in Total Membership, -2.

Session met 16 times in constituted court in 2021 to care for God's people and oversee the general progress of the work of the ministry; this includes 4 joint meetings held with the Board of Deacons. Elders took turns leading devotions at the start of every Session meeting using *Learning to Love the Psalms*, by Robert Godfrey.

Preaching in 2021 focused on a series through 1 & 2 Timothy with praise, prayer & sermon discussion in the evening services on the first and third Lord's Days. We had four congregational Psalm Sings at the church, normally on the fifth Lord's Day evenings. Worship with the Lord's Supper was held six times on the first Lord's Day evenings of alternating months. The Adult SS Class completed Robert Godfrey's *Survey of Church History* series, a study on evangelism by Stephen Abbott, *Christian Worldview* by R.C. Sproul, and *Union with Christ*, by Sinclair Ferguson. Children and youth classes continue to use Great Commissions Publications materials.

In May small group Bible studies concluded on the miracles of Christ from *Mercy Revealed*, by Gerald Bilke led by Elder Menbere; on Jesus' parables from *Glory, Veiled and Unveiled*, by Gerald Bilke led by Elder DeRosa; and a third study on parenting based on *Shepherding a Child's Heart*, by Tedd Tripp led by Pastor Mann. In September Pastor Mann began leading a DVD series called *The Art of Marriage*, and Elder Menbere began leading a study of the Gospel of John. The women's study finished *Overcoming Fear, Worry, and Anxiety*, by Elyse Fitzpatrick and began a new study in the fall on *With the Master on Our Knees*, by Susan Heck. The men's group concluded an audio series on *Church and State* by R.C. Sproul, then began an inductive study called *Abiding in Christ* focusing on John 13-17. In June it was a great blessing to host our first VBS program. In September after 20 years of ministry, we hosted our final Fresh Lunch Thursday. Community Dinner Wednesdays began the following week. We pray God will bring fruit from this new kingdom endeavor.

We rejoiced in the reception of new members: John Landi by profession (4/4/21) with his baptism on May 30, and Cody and Emily Work by transfer on April 14, 2021. It has been a blessing to have them as part of the body. On February 10, 2021, Myra (Mann) Held was transferred to Immanuel RPC after her marriage to Calvin, December 30, 2020. On April 14, 2021, Mark and Aljean Loving were transferred to Providence ARPC in Bartlett, TN, with Aljean passing into glory on September 24, 2021. On July 14, 2021, we were saddened to remove Jonathan Dean from the roll as an indifferent member, and to dismiss Michael Betts at his request. We pray for God's gracious work in their lives. We grieved the losses of Tom Fisher on October 11, 2021, and Joshua Menbere on October 14, 2021. Yet in our sorrow, our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ has provided much comfort. On October 28, 2021, we accepted the resignation of Keith Lorenz from diaconal service with thanks for his good work. On January 9, 2022, we dismissed Joe Moore to the Nappanee Missionary Church at his request. Also, in late January 2022 the DeRosas and Ummels both announced their plans for departure and will be greatly missed. Pray for God to raise up additional elders and families for ERPC. Overall, we

are encouraged to see the involvement of many in the various Committees and Ministry Teams. We thank the Lord for His bountiful supply for the life and ministry of ERPC.

In December, the Session and Deacon Board after discussion with Pastor Mann approved a 4-month sabbatical for him during May—August 2022. This is something the Session had been considering for over a year and is a provision for pastors which has been recommended by Synod. Plans are still being made, but please pray for the Lord's guidance and blessing for the Manns and ERPC.

**Recommendation:** That Pastor Ian Wise be appointed as Interim Moderator during May through August 2022, while Pastor Mann is on sabbatical.

Respectfully submitted,  
Andy DeRosa—RE, Wade Mann—TE, Fikre Menbere—RE, Jon Ummel—RE

## ERPC 2021 Financial Report and 2022 Budget

	<b>2021 Budget</b>	<b>2021 Actual</b>	<b>2021 Difference</b>	<b>2022 Budget</b>
<b>INCOME</b>				
101 Contributions	138,000.00	149,501.98	11,501.98	143,803.00
102 Interest	0.00	8.46	8.46	0.00
105 Designated Gifts	0.00	1,485.00	1,485.00	0.00
107 Other	0.00	1,203.87	1,203.87	0.00
<b>TOTAL INCOME =</b>	<b>138,000.00</b>	<b>152,199.31</b>	<b>14,199.31</b>	<b>143,803.00</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>				
<b>CONGREGATION</b>				
201 Christian Education	1,000.00	1,127.84	(127.84)	1,000.00
202 Fellowship Activities	1,000.00	845.55	154.45	1,750.00
203 Youth Ministry	500.00	335.65	164.35	500.00
204 Guest Ministry	2,200.00	2,551.91	(351.91)	2,200.00
205 Administration	1,500.00	979.12	520.88	1,500.00
206 Pastor's Ministry Expenses	3,000.00	2,676.34	323.66	3,000.00
207 Workman's Comp Insurance	350.00	330.68	19.32	350.00
208 Group Study Resources	250.00	51.36	198.64	250.00
209 Session Expenses	0.00	96.80	(96.80)	0.00
210 Other	0.00	635.26	(635.26)	0.00
<i>Congregation Sub-total =</i>	<i>9,800.00</i>	<i>9,630.51</i>	<i>169.49</i>	<i>10,550.00</i>
<b>PASTORAL SUPPORT</b>				
301 Salary	28,960.00	28,960.00	0.00	31,960.00
302 Parsonage Allowance	33,740.00	33,739.84	0.16	33,740.00
303 Salary Supplement	0.00	1,235.00	(1,235.00)	0.00
304 Pension	6,000.00	5,150.00	850.00	9,620.00
305 Medical Insurance	6,400.00	6,400.00	0.00	6,400.00
<i>Pastor Sub-total =</i>	<i>75,100.00</i>	<i>75,484.84</i>	<i>(384.84)</i>	<i>81,720.00</i>
306 Associate Pastor (Sabbatical)*	0.00	0.00	0.00	3,000.00
307 New Pastor Relocation	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
308 Professional Development	1,500.00	1,509.55	(9.55)	1,500.00
<i>Pastoral Support Sub-total =</i>	<i>76,600.00</i>	<i>76,994.39</i>	<i>(394.39)</i>	<i>86,220.00</i>
<b>MISSIONS</b>				
401 Local Outreach (fresh lunch)	2,000.00	893.55	1,106.45	2,000.00
402 Vacation Bible School	500.00	291.49	208.51	500.00
403 Short Term Missions	250.00	0.00	250.00	250.00

404 Other Missions (Family Conference)	1,000.00	0.00	1,000.00	1,000.00
405 Mercy Ministry	1,500.00	1,193.72	306.28	1,500.00
406 Protection and Preservation of Life	500.00	500.00	0.00	500.00
<i>Missions Sub-total =</i>	<b>5,750.00</b>	<b>2,878.76</b>	<b>2,871.24</b>	<b>5,750.00</b>
<b>DENOMINATION</b>				
501 Presbytery Assessments	1,551.64	1,551.64	0.00	1,532.00
502 Synod Assessments	2,970.00	3,132.00	(162.00)	2,970.00
503 Synod & Presby Delegate	300.00	510.00	(210.00)	300.00
505 RP Home Missions	1,000.00	1,000.00	0.00	1,000.00
506 RP Global Missions	1,000.00	1,000.00	0.00	1,000.00
510 RP Missions/Ministry	6,978.36	7,746.56	(768.20)	7,181.00
<i>Denomination Sub-total =</i>	<b>13,800.00</b>	<b>14,940.20</b>	<b>(1,140.20)</b>	<b>13,983.00</b>
<b>PROPERTY</b>				
601 Mortgage	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
602 Utilities	7,500.00	9,640.82	(2,140.82)	9,500.00
603 Maintenance & Supplies	7,000.00	5,269.23	1,730.77	9,000.00
604 Property Insurance	5,000.00	6,544.50	(1,544.50)	5,000.00
605 Property Improvements	11,250.00	37,127.58	(25,877.58)	3,000.00
606 Office Equipment	500.00	0.00	500.00	500.00
607 Other Equipment	800.00	689.00	111.00	300.00
<i>Property Sub-total =</i>	<b>32,050.00</b>	<b>59,271.13</b>	<b>(27,221.13)</b>	<b>27,300.00</b>
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES =</b>	<b>138,000.00</b>	<b>163,714.99</b>	<b>(25,714.99)</b>	<b>143,803.00</b>
<b>YTD NET =</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>(11,515.68)</b>	<b>(11,515.68)</b>	<b>0.00</b>

### 2021 Budget

#### Total Cash Balance

Beginning Balance January 1:	99,319.12
Net from This Year:	(11,515.68)
<b>Balance =</b>	<b>87,803.44</b>

\* Up to \$15,000 is set aside to provide for interim ministry and sabbatical expenses with the balance beyond \$3,000 coming from savings.





## First Reformed Presbyterian Church of Durham Annual Congregation Report to Presbytery Spring Meeting, 2022

---

**2 Thessalonians 2:13-15** But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved by the Lord, because God from the beginning chose you for salvation through sanctification by the Spirit and belief in the truth, to which He called you by our gospel, for the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, brethren, stand fast and hold the traditions which you were taught, whether by word or our epistle.

**Membership:** 32 Communicant, 7 Baptized

**New Communicant Members:** 8

*Received by Transfer of Membership:* 0

*Professions of Faith in-lieu of Transfer:* 5

*Professions of Faith:* 3

**Transferred Out:** 12 (8 communicant, 4 baptized)

*Transfer to other RP Churches:* 8 (4 communicant, 4 baptized)

*Transfer to other congregations:* 4 (4 communicant)

**Removed from Roll:** 1

**Baptisms:** 4

**Average Attendance for Lord's Day Morning Worship:** 46

The Lord manifested His loving presence over this past year at First Reformed Presbyterian Church of Durham by His gracious working in the lives of the saints. We have witnessed the growth of many struggling Christians to have a greater peace in the midst of increasingly troubling times. Members are learning to utilize the doctrines they learn, to apply them to their daily lives and to look at the world through the lens of God's eternal truths. As a result, anxiety and fear has decreased greatly among the members of the congregation, and a very evident increase in joy in the worship and fellowship of the church manifests itself each week. We thank the Lord for these developments that give Him praise and glory.

In the beginning of 2021, we at First Reformed Presbyterian Church of Durham, were able to elect and install two new elders, Eric Hallfors and Drew Poplin (who was also approved this last year to serve as Resident In-Training and was received as a Teaching Elder by the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery). We are truly grateful for our previous provisional elders Bob Bibby and Shawn Anderson for their many years of service.

Over the course of the year, we gained eight members by profession of faith, three of whom professed faith for the first time. The Lord has greatly blessed the congregation with the birth of

three covenant children, with another child also added to that number of baptized members. In addition to the blessing of adding to the membership of the congregation, we rejoiced in celebrating the marriage of two of our members this past September. The Session transferred out eight communicant and four baptized members, with four communicant and four baptized members being transferred to other RPCNA congregations; and one member was removed from the roll for indifference. Presently, four communicant and four baptized members are seeking to transfer from another church, two others are seeking to go through the membership class, and others seeking to resolve discipline issues from other churches are regular in attendance. At present our membership stands at 32 communicant and 7 baptized with an average attendance in worship of 46.

In worship on the Lord's Day morning, Kent Butterfield and Drew Poplin preach in alternating series, with Kent Butterfield going through the Psalms, and Drew Poplin completing Philippians and now in 1 Thessalonians. Following morning worship, we have a weekly fellowship meal, where the congregation continues to encourage one another in the Lord, shares a meal together, discusses the sermon and other theological topics, as well as ministers to one another's needs. Following the fellowship meal, we have our Sabbath School hour, with Kent Butterfield and Drew Poplin teaching in alternating series. Kent Butterfield completed a study through the book of James, and is now working through a detailed study of the Ten Commandments; Drew Poplin continues working through the book of Exodus. In our desire to have deacons elected, the congregation studied through the RPTS Deacons and Mercy Ministry video series by Dr. Barry York. It was very edifying and encouraged much discussion. Following the Sabbath School, we have a prayer meeting. By God's grace, we have seen many prayers answered, as well as the saints growing in their maturity, love and fervency in prayer. Following the Lord's Day prayer meeting, the elders host members and visitors in their home for fellowship, encouragement and counseling.

On Wednesday evenings, we have a mid-week Bible Study and prayer meeting. This year, we worked through most of the New Testament epistles, as well as the book of Haggai, particularly drawing applications and lessons for prayer.

The elders conducted regular visitations with the members throughout the course of the year. There has also been much counseling done inside and outside of the congregation. In light of the oppressive Canadian law which seeks to outlaw biblical counseling and the call to repent of sexual sin, Kent and Rosaria Butterfield have made themselves available to a PCA Session to offer counseling for any struggling with sexual sin or identity issues.

A number of our members have grown in their burden for the lost and have engaged in regular street evangelism, with one member exploring whether he has a call to preach the Gospel and working with the Session in evaluating his gifts and qualifications. Drew Poplin preached in the open air on two occasions near the Duke campus, while members of the congregation distributed tracts and engaged in evangelistic conversations. We hold a monthly Bible study in Garner, NC,

in southern Wake County, as an ongoing outreach, with members from the congregation and others from the area regularly attending. In January we held our first exploratory evening worship in southern Wake County with 14 in attendance (2 of whom are not members of the congregation), and now we have other people outside of our congregation interested to see a RPCNA work established in southern Wake County. Drew Poplin is leading the study and preaching in Wake County.

The congregation held a meeting in November and voted to petition Synod to transfer our congregation into the Presbytery of the Alleghenies. The reason behind this desire to be moved from the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery to Presbytery of the Alleghenies is due to geographical reasons. Next year will mark the 25<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the First Reformed Presbyterian Church of Durham, and still the congregation has no real connection to the rest of the presbytery. None of our members attend the camps, and our youth are too far away to participate in any youth events. The elders are unable to fully attend the presbytery meetings due to the long distance and time required for traveling. However, the Grace and Truth congregation, who Lord willing will organize later this year, is our nearest neighbor in Virginia, being just over 3.5 hours away. Likewise, the Trinity Congregation in Maryland is only 4.75 hours away, and the Seminary is 7.5 hours away. Indianapolis, however, is 10.5 hours away. Therefore, it seems prudent for our congregation be part of the Presbytery of the Alleghenies, as we would be better positioned to both contribute aid to and be aided by the ministry of that Presbytery, as well as church planting efforts in North Carolina and Virginia.

The Session, desiring to have long-term help with ongoing ministry of the church and the efforts to church plant in Wake County, petitioned Presbytery for permission to call an associate pastor. Having gained approval from the Ad-Interim Commission, the Session continues to discuss that possibility with the members of the congregation and hopes to hold an election soon.

We thank the Lord and you men for the many years of prayer and support you devoted to us as a congregation. Even though we are seeking to be part of another presbytery, we are thankful to be part of the same denomination serving King Jesus together and seeking to make Him known.

For Christ's Crown and Covenant,  
The Session of First RPC Durham

	<b>First RPC Durham Budget - 2022</b>	<b>2021 Budget</b>	<b>2021 Actual</b>	<b>2022 Budget</b>
	<b>Checking Account Balance (1/1/22): \$34,506.50</b>			
	<b>Investment Account Balance (1/1/22): \$355,868</b>			
100	Undesignated tithes and offerings to general fund	\$ 115,955.62	\$ 113,971.00	\$ 115,164.00
120	Designated giving - Diaconal Fund	\$ 3,000.00	\$ 590.00	\$ 300.00
110	Other designated giving	\$ 250.00	\$ 8,611.00	\$ 3,000.00
115	HMB Resident In-Training Funds (offsets line 206)	\$ 16,000.00	\$ 16,000.00	\$ 24,000.00
190	<b>Subtotal Funds Available (Tithes/Offerings, Designated)</b>	<b>\$ 135,205.62</b>	<b>\$ 139,172.00</b>	<b>\$ 142,464.00</b>
199	Withdrawal from Investments and Cash	\$ 25,000.00	\$ 25,000.00	\$ 25,000.00
	<b>100 Total Funds Available</b>	<b>\$ 160,205.62</b>	<b>\$ 164,172.00</b>	<b>\$ 167,464.00</b>
	<b>Ministry Expenses</b>			
200	Payroll Expenses & Pastoral Compensation			
201	Salary & Housing (60% is for housing)	\$ 62,447.00	\$ 62,447.00	\$ 67,443.00
202	Medical Insurance	\$ 16,621.68	\$ 16,800.00	\$ 16,928.00
203	Retirement	\$ 9,600.00	\$ 9,850.00	\$ 10,200.00
204	Professional Expenses and Cell Phone Allowance	\$ 800.00	\$ 600.00	\$ 600.00
205	Pastoral Hospitality	\$ 300.00	\$ 243.00	\$ 300.00
	<b>Subtotal Pastoral Compensation</b>	<b>\$ 89,768.68</b>	<b>\$ 89,940.00</b>	<b>\$ 95,471.00</b>
206	Resident In-Training Compensation (60% is for housing)	\$ 35,000.00	\$ 35,000.00	\$ 37,800.00
207	Resident In-Training Medical Insurance	\$ 6,000.00	\$ 6,000.00	\$ 6,000.00
208	Resident In-Training Other Expenses	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -
	<b>Subtotal Resident In-Training Compensation</b>	<b>\$ 41,000.00</b>	<b>\$ 41,000.00</b>	<b>\$ 43,800.00</b>
	<b>Total 200 Ministry Expenses</b>	<b>\$ 130,768.68</b>	<b>\$ 130,940.00</b>	<b>\$ 139,271.00</b>
	<b>300 Worship, Session, Diaconal, Administration</b>			
285.5	Pulpit Supply	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -
315	Intern	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -
320	Session Work	\$ 2,500.00	\$ 1,347.00	\$ -
330	Communion Expenses	\$ 150.00	\$ 163.00	\$ 170.00
340	Diaconal Fund	\$ 2,500.00	\$ 2,609.00	\$ 2,000.00
345	Children's Teaching Materials	\$ 250.00	\$ -	\$ 250.00
350	Administration			
351	Office Equipment	\$ 200.00	\$ 38.00	\$ 200.00
352	Treasure's, Clerk's, CPA Expenses	\$ 500.00	\$ -	\$ 50.00
353	Banking Expenses	\$ 50.00	\$ 10.00	\$ 50.00
355	Paypal Fees (2.93% per \$1000)	\$ 150.00	\$ 99.00	\$ 50.00
362	Conferences for Training	\$ -	\$ 672.00	\$ 650.00
	<b>300 Total Worship, Session, Diaconal, Administration</b>	<b>\$ 6,300.00</b>	<b>\$ 4,938.00</b>	<b>\$ 3,420.00</b>
	<b>400 Synod and Presbytery</b>			
410	Synod Room and Board Fee (TE and one RE)	\$ 600.00	\$ 1,554.00	\$ 1,600.00
411	Synod and Presbytery Travel Expenses (TE and one RE)	\$ 450.00	\$ 145.00	\$ 500.00
431	Presbytery Assessments	\$ 686.84	\$ 687.00	\$ 1,190.00
432	Presbytery Assessments (2.2% of 2021 line 100)	\$ 2,320.70	\$ 2,320.00	\$ 2,507.00
	<b>400 Total Synod and Presbytery</b>	<b>\$ 4,057.54</b>	<b>\$ 4,706.00</b>	<b>\$ 5,797.00</b>

<b>500 Missions</b>			
510 RPM&M	\$ 600.00	\$ 600.00	\$ 700.00
520 Other RP Works (all from designated giving)	\$ 100.00	\$ -	\$ -
530 Outreach	\$ 500.00	\$ -	\$ -
	<b>500 Total Missions</b>	<b>\$ 1,200.00</b>	<b>\$ 600.00</b>
<b>600 Book Table, Literature, Sermon Audio</b>			
440 Book Table - Free Literature	\$ 50.00	\$ 25.00	\$ -
612 Free literature for distribution (class, prisoners)	\$ 300.00	\$ 260.00	\$ 260.00
620 Sermon Audio	\$ 479.40	\$ 479.00	\$ 480.00
	<b>600 Total Book Table, Literature, Sermon Audio</b>	<b>\$ 829.40</b>	<b>\$ 765.00</b>
<b>700 Fellowship</b>			
710 Fellowship expenses - food	\$ 300.00	\$ 296.00	\$ 300.00
711 Fellowship expenses - other (kitchen, bathroom supplies)	\$ 500.00	\$ 743.00	\$ 700.00
	<b>700 Total Fellowship</b>	<b>\$ 800.00</b>	<b>\$ 1,039.00</b>
<b>800 Publicity</b>			
830 Website	\$ 250.00	\$ 219.00	\$ 250.00
	<b>800 Total Publicity</b>	<b>\$ 250.00</b>	<b>\$ 219.00</b>
<b>900 Facilities</b>			
910 Utilities (building only)			
911 Gas	\$ 750.00	\$ 739.00	\$ 1,000.00
912 Electric	\$ 1,700.00	\$ 1,688.00	\$ 1,700.00
913 Water	\$ 800.00	\$ 782.00	\$ 800.00
915 Internet ackage for office	\$ 1,200.00	\$ 1,212.00	\$ 1,416.00
	<b>910 Subtotal Utilities</b>	<b>\$ 4,450.00</b>	<b>\$ 4,421.00</b>
920 Cleaning supplies	\$ 200.00	\$ -	\$ 200.00
921 Cleaning contract	\$ 2,000.00	\$ 1,815.00	\$ 2,220.00
930 Facilities maintenance	\$ 5,000.00	\$ 8,273.00	\$ 5,000.00
935 Lawncare/Landscaping	\$ 500.00	\$ -	\$ -
940 Facilities equipment	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -
941 Sound System	\$ 50.00	\$ -	\$ 50.00
950 Insurance	\$ 3,800.00	\$ 3,776.00	\$ 3,900.00
	<b>900 Total Facilities</b>	<b>\$ 16,000.00</b>	<b>\$ 18,285.00</b>
	<b>Total Disbursements</b>	<b>\$ 160,205.62</b>	<b>\$ 161,492.00</b>
	<b>Ending Balance</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ 2,680.00</b>

Session report to the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery, Second Reformed Presbyterian Church, Indianapolis, February, 2022

A highlight of some of our meetings in 2021 was an exercise in Psalm 103:2, "Forget none of His benefits."

As each elder and deacon shared a praise or answer to prayer, we saw how Christ was pouring forth many blessings. Sometimes the answers were beyond what we even asked. Other times the answers were coming after many years of prayer. Sometimes the answers were not dramatic, but just a gradual sanctification in someone's life or family. We have been most grateful to see how the Lord is at work among us, including those small quiet steps of obedience and grace.

We were thankful to see the Lord raise up two new elders, Adam Doerr and Justin Olson, and two new deacons, Tony Adams and Andrew Saunders. The strong votes in the September meeting with the congregation revealed a Psalm 133 unity among us, with thanks to the Lord. We are thankful also for some conversions to Christ; others getting married and having children; some leading home Bible studies; others engaged in II Timothy 2:1-10 ministry; and perhaps most important, a 7 a.m. zoom prayer meeting, which attracts a faithful few morning and morning, with others coming in and out.

We were thankful to work through our call to Jerry Foltz as our associate pastor, as Joel Hart responded to a call to become pastor for the Columbus RP Church. Jerry joined us early in 2022. We continue to seek the Lord about an additional third pastor to help us respond to the opportunities that the Lord keeps putting in front of us.

From the pulpit we were learning about Christ's building of His church as Pastor Faris preached through the book of Acts, along with Paul's letters to the Colossians and Philemon. James is now leading us through the book of Joshua, helping us see how God gave a foreshadow of how Christ would work.

We are thankful to have Addie Bell join our church staff as office manager and are grateful for the property improvements that Andrew Gilhooley has worked on so diligently. Andrew also has taught seminary classes, in Old Testament, Joshua-II Kings, and Hebrew, then the major prophets early in 2022. We also are grateful for the excellent audio-visual services of Rich and Barbara Blum and their volunteer team, helping us to stay connected even when Covid has interrupted many face-to-



face ministries. We also benefited from the office management service of Laurie Terpstra and Lauren Saunders.

In our devotions as elders and deacons, we worked through a book, chapter by chapter, *Becoming A Church That Cares Well for the Abused*, by Brad Hambrick, in order to be more discerning about how to help people who have suffered in this way. Behind the scenes Dean and Pam Filson continue to lead a 7 a.m. daily prayer meeting by Zoom, as we pray through the church membership day by day and for our elected representatives in the Indiana General Assembly.

We also are thankful for many mid-week activities, including Bible studies; marriage and family study group with the Mausers; the Friendship connection group; other midweek Bible studies; creative outdoor fellowship in the summer; ESL; and game nights for junior high gamers. Tony Adams cooks nutritious breakfast for Iron Man gatherings, organized by Dean Filson, helping men keep growing a vision for II Timothy 2:1-10. Book lovers continue to read and discuss some great books by zoom, now reading *Gentle and Lowly* by Dane Ortlund.

In sending we are praying for the B family in their first year in Asia, as well as the ongoing ministry of Zach and Beth Smith in South Sudan. Matthew 28:18-20: "Go ye into all the world and make disciples of men, baptizing them in the name of the father, the son and the Holy Spirit, teaching them to obey everything I have commanded you. And I am with you always, to the very end of the age."

Administratively we updated our bylaws to conform them to church and civil standards and were able to purchase a plot of land just north of our property for various possible uses in the future.

1. This past year the session held 27 meetings: 12 regular meetings and 15 special meetings. Total membership as of Dec. 31, 2021, was 235, with 184 communicant members and 51 covenant children.

2. The congregation observed the sacrament of Communion on 12 occasions.

3. We rejoiced in these births:

January 8, 2021 Althea Kate Terpstra, daughter of Jake and Laurie Terpstra

February 12, 2021 Seth Herman Hart, son of Joel and Orlena Hart

March 18, 2021 Abigail Jean Pulliam, daughter of David and Grace Pulliam

April 5, 2021 Lillian Blaire Cutter, daughter of Philip and Ashley Cutter

July 15, 2021 Lillian Rose Murray, daughter of Aaron and Mary Murray

August 15, 2021 Nathan Thomas Dinkledine, son of Adam and Heidi Dinkledine  
October 10, 2021 Nora Marie Saunders, daughter of Andrew and Lauren Saunders  
October 16, 2021 Juliette Rose Olson, daughter of Justin and Leah Olson

4. The sacrament of baptism was administered to:

February 28, 2021 Elle Zariah Nwosu, daughter of Obi and Anna Nwosu  
February 28, 2021 Jidenna Taylor Nwosu, son of Obi and Anna Nwosu  
February 28, 2021 Conrad Johann Weyrick, son of Joel and Stacey Weyrick  
April 4, 2021 Samuel Fatyanov, son of Michael and Rachel Fatyanov  
April 11, 2021 Jude Blue, son of Shane and Erika Blue  
May 2, 2021 Althea Kate Terpstra, daughter of Jake and Laurie Terpstra  
July 18, 2021 Abigail Jean Pulliam, daughter of David and Grace Pulliam  
October 10, 2021 Nathan Thomas Dinkledine, son of Adam and Heidi Dinkledine  
November 28, 2021 Lillian Rose Murray, daughter of Aaron and Mary Murray

5. Chance Petty and Chloe Hackett were married November 23, 2021.

6. Elder delegates to the Presbytery in Kokomo, March 4-6, were: Richard Blankenship and Donald Cassell. James Faris and Joel Hart went as teaching elders. Presbytery, in Southfield, Michigan, November 5-6: Dean Filson and Rich Blum, ruling elders. James Faris went as teaching elder.

Respectfully submitted on behalf of the Session,  
Russ Pulliam  
Clerk of Session

# Second Reformed Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis

Statement of Financial Position | Cash Basis

As of December 31, 2021

	TOTAL
<b>ASSETS</b>	
Current Assets	
Bank Accounts	
12 Month CD (7638)	78,806.36
24 Month CD (2631)	45,365.66
Chase Checking (6736)	426,364.73
Money Market (5913)	1,846.66
Savings (2711)	111,907.58
<b>Total Bank Accounts</b>	<b>\$664,290.99</b>
Other Current Assets	
2021 Donations	15,335.12
<b>Total Other Current Assets</b>	<b>\$15,335.12</b>
<b>Total Current Assets</b>	<b>\$679,626.11</b>
Fixed Assets	
4840 Property	275,000.00
Accumulated Amortization	-14,431.35
Accumulated Depreciation	-15,108.77
AV Equipment	7,338.00
Building Improvements	63,599.89
Equipment Purchase	42,496.80
Office Equipment	3,793.26
<b>Total Fixed Assets</b>	<b>\$362,687.83</b>
<b>TOTAL ASSETS</b>	<b>\$1,042,313.94</b>
<b>LIABILITIES AND EQUITY</b>	
Liabilities	
Current Liabilities	
Credit Cards	
Chase Credit Card	3,171.93
Lowe's Credit card (9929)	432.87
<b>Total Credit Cards</b>	<b>\$3,604.80</b>
<b>Total Current Liabilities</b>	<b>\$3,604.80</b>
<b>Total Liabilities</b>	<b>\$3,604.80</b>
Equity	
Net Assets	806,056.36
Net Revenue	232,652.78
<b>Total Equity</b>	<b>\$1,038,709.14</b>
<b>TOTAL LIABILITIES AND EQUITY</b>	<b>\$1,042,313.94</b>



<b>Budget Committee Report</b>
--------------------------------

<b>2022 Budget Committee Proposal</b>					
	2022 Budget	2021 Budget	Budget Variance	2021 Actual	2020 Actual
<b>Revenue</b>					
Housing Contributions	\$10,800.00	\$10,800.00	\$0.00	\$10,550.00	\$11,543.00
Interest Income	\$900.00	\$2,600.00	(\$1,700.00)	\$1,108.80	\$4,812.00
Regular Contributions	\$630,000.00	\$600,000.00	\$30,000.00	\$694,112.41	\$720,361.00
<b>Total Revenue</b>	<b>\$640,800.00</b>	<b>\$610,800.00</b>	<b>\$30,000.00</b>	<b>\$705,771.21</b>	<b>\$736,716.00</b>
<b>Expenditures</b>					
<u>Activities</u>					
A/V Equipment & Supplies	\$500.00	\$15,000.00	(\$14,500.00)	\$6,012.25	\$421.00
Christian Education	\$1,600.00	\$1,400.00	\$200.00	\$1,608.42	\$1,048.00
ESL	\$500.00	\$500.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
Fellowship Activities	\$2,000.00	\$2,000.00	\$0.00	\$502.13	\$587.00
Friendship Bible Study	\$600.00	\$600.00	\$0.00	\$553.18	\$262.00
Hospitality	\$950.00	\$950.00	\$0.00	\$219.97	\$262.00
Iron Man	\$400.00	\$300.00	\$100.00	\$249.13	\$0.00
Library Books	\$250.00	\$250.00	\$0.00	(\$258.00)	(\$180.00)
Womens' Ministry	\$1,000.00	\$300.00	\$700.00	\$540.93	\$0.00
Youth Activities	\$600.00	\$0.00	\$600.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
<b>Total Activities</b>	<b>\$8,400.00</b>	<b>\$21,200.00</b>	<b>(\$12,800.00)</b>	<b>\$9,428.01</b>	<b>\$2,400.00</b>
<b>Administrative</b>					
Administrative Support					
Admin Support	\$500.00	\$6,610.00	(\$6,110.00)	\$1,560.74	\$1,907.00
Office Manager	\$31,485.00	\$30,600.00	\$885.00	\$27,635.86	\$32,850.00
Bookkeeping & Report Prep	\$8,100.00	\$8,000.00	\$100.00	\$7,787.00	\$0.00
Digital Media	\$6,000.00	\$6,000.00	\$0.00	\$6,450.20	\$6,637.00
Guest Ministry	\$2,000.00	\$2,000.00	\$0.00	\$12,403.86	\$1,400.00
Kitchen Supplies	\$1,400.00	\$1,400.00	\$0.00	\$247.68	\$100.00
Ministry Expense	\$16,925.00	\$16,925.00	\$0.00	\$14,185.60	\$14,980.00
Nursery	\$750.00	\$750.00	\$0.00	\$46.00	\$135.00
Office Expense	\$16,200.00	\$15,000.00	\$1,200.00	\$16,458.53	\$17,508.00
Payroll Taxes	\$22,838.00	\$21,724.00	\$1,114.00	\$16,991.15	\$8,382.00
Pensions	\$17,488.00	\$14,661.00	\$2,827.00	\$11,312.80	\$15,826.00
Salary - Additional Pastor	\$32,083.31	\$0.00	\$32,083.31	\$0.00	\$0.00
Salary - Jerry Foltz	\$59,583.33	\$0.00	\$59,583.33	\$0.00	\$0.00
Salary - Pastor Faris	\$118,660.00	\$111,460.00	\$7,200.00	\$111,460.00	\$107,120.00
Salary - Pastor Hart	\$0.00	\$17,950.00	(\$17,950.00)	\$17,950.00	\$69,010.00
Seminary Student Support	\$2,000.00	\$2,000.00	\$0.00	\$2,000.00	\$0.00

Staff Bonuses	\$19,500.00	\$22,000.00	(\$2,500.00)	\$22,000.00	\$10,000.00
<b>Total Administrative</b>	<b>\$355,512.16</b>	<b>\$277,080.00</b>	<b>\$78,432.16</b>	<b>\$268,489.42</b>	<b>\$285,855.00</b>
<b>Denominational</b>					
Great Lakes/Gulf Presbytery Fund	\$6,500.00	\$5,975.00	\$525.00	\$5,974.82	\$6,564.00
Synod Assessments	\$15,000.00	\$16,208.00	(\$1,208.00)	\$16,220.00	\$11,919.00
<b>Total Denominational</b>	<b>\$21,500.00</b>	<b>\$22,183.00</b>	<b>(\$683.00)</b>	<b>\$22,194.82</b>	<b>\$18,483.00</b>
<b>Other Missions</b>					
Other Missions	\$21,000.00	\$20,000.00	\$1,000.00	\$20,005.00	\$16,075.00
<b>Total Other Missions</b>	<b>\$21,000.00</b>	<b>\$20,000.00</b>	<b>\$1,000.00</b>	<b>\$20,005.00</b>	<b>\$16,075.00</b>
<b>Properties</b>					
Cleaning	\$10,600.00	\$10,400.00	\$200.00	\$10,400.00	\$11,360.00
Decorating	\$30,000.00	\$3,000.00	\$27,000.00	\$2,286.06	\$0.00
Insurance & Legal Fees	\$28,000.00	\$13,000.00	\$15,000.00	\$14,635.42	\$31,848.00
Maintenance & Supplies	\$32,900.00	\$31,200.00	\$1,700.00	\$52,719.64	\$31,927.00
Property Improvements	\$135,000.00	\$67,000.00	\$68,000.00	\$22,064.38	\$47,343.00
Property Taxes	\$9,000.00	\$12,220.00	(\$3,220.00)	\$11,100.11	\$9,640.00
Salary - Facility Manager	\$43,720.00	\$41,500.00	\$2,220.00	\$41,500.00	\$51,508.00
<b>Utilities</b>					
Electric Utilities	\$13,300.00	\$18,000.00	(\$4,700.00)	\$12,748.33	\$11,609.00
Gas Utilities	\$2,000.00	\$5,000.00	(\$3,000.00)	\$1,631.19	\$4,884.00
Telephone & Internet Utilities	\$3,600.00	\$4,000.00	(\$400.00)	\$3,877.11	\$3,841.00
Trash Service	\$2,700.00	\$2,016.00	\$684.00	\$3,115.03	\$2,280.00
Water Utilities	\$7,800.00	\$7,800.00	\$0.00	\$9,427.47	\$7,955.00
<b>Total Utilities</b>	<b>\$29,400.00</b>	<b>\$36,816.00</b>	<b>(\$7,416.00)</b>	<b>\$30,799.13</b>	<b>\$30,569.00</b>
<b>Total Properties</b>	<b>\$318,620.00</b>	<b>\$215,136.00</b>	<b>\$103,484.00</b>	<b>\$190,757.53</b>	<b>\$214,195.00</b>
<b>Total Expenditures</b>	<b>\$725,032.64</b>	<b>\$555,599.00</b>	<b>\$169,433.64</b>	<b>\$510,874.78</b>	<b>\$578,424.00</b>
<b>Net Revenue</b>	<b>(\$83,332.64)</b>	<b>\$55,201.00</b>	<b>(\$138,533.64)</b>	<b>\$194,896.43</b>	<b>\$158,293.00</b>

	JAN - DEC 2021	% OF REVENUE
Depreciation Expense	9,207.91	1.04 %
<b>Total Other Expenditures</b>	<b>\$15,515.40</b>	<b>1.75 %</b>
NET OTHER REVENUE	<b>\$ -13,708.60</b>	<b>-1.55 %</b>
NET REVENUE	<b>\$232,652.78</b>	<b>26.23 %</b>

## Annual Report for the Hetherton Reformed Presbyterian Church To the Great Lakes Presbytery for the year 2020

**February 26, 2021**

<sup>1</sup> I will extol you, my God and King, and bless your name forever and ever. <sup>2</sup>Every day I will bless you and praise your name forever and ever. <sup>3</sup> Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised, and his greatness is unsearchable. (Psalm 145: 1-3 )

As in previous years, we have many blessings received from the Lord. We have seen the Lord bless us in spiritual growth through His Word (the Bible), and for our younger ones physical growth as we see the children maturing. We have seen and developed a love and concern for each other during our fellowship times. Yes, there have been health challenges, Barton had treatments for prostate cancer, which at this time has been successful. Several have had other illnesses from asthma, colds, stomach upsets, etc. How wonderfully the Lord has shown His lovingkindness and mercy to His people. How great is our LORD!!

The year, 2020, came and departed with several challenges: the leading one was the Covid-19. This disease brought lockdowns and quarantines of all sorts. Many churches were affected as the government ordered them to shut down. In Michigan the governor ordered shutdowns but realized there was the First Amendment which allowed churches to exercise their rights for assembly, especially for worship. It was recommended that those who recently had the virus, or possibly have it, to stay at home so as not to infect others. This was a reasonable action even from a Biblically point of view, we are our brother's keeper. The outcome for us in Hetherton was that some did stay at home because of their own compromised health conditions. The number worshipping dropped greatly with 4 to 5 worshipping regularly. There wasn't regular worship from March 29 to April 26. Then worship restarted and continued regularly from May 3 onwards with the small number gathering for Sabbath School and the Worship Service. One specific reduction to our number was the departure of the LaPointe family of 5 because Jason managed to get employment in Florida. He continues to apply for a job "up north" which we pray the Lord will provide.

We had many visitors during the year. They were welcome worshippers. One or two families have thought of settling in this area and what a wonderful event this would be!!! We pray for them and their joining this church, as we greatly desire the continuing of the church here in Hetherton! We hope in the Lord! We pray for the Lord's help in making this happen.

My preaching was mostly on the Psalms and then on the 10 Commandments. The Psalms were Psalm 78 to 89. With the Commandments there were introductory and foundational messages and then on first to fifth commandments. The messages were on both the requirements of each commandment and the "what is forbidden", and for some, the reasons annexed to the commandment. The rest of the commandments are continuing in 2021.



There were topical sermons: spring and fall Preparatory and Communion services; The “Psalm Praise” services were also in the spring and fall, the latter being the Sabbath evening before Thanksgiving. There were 3 or 4 Praise services on the Lord’s Days in Morning Worship. I preached on other topics such as the Life issue in January, calls to prayer in May (National Day of Prayer), and July and November, (International Day of Prayer for the persecuted church) and appropriate messages at Christmas and Easter. When I was not here, the people gathered for some Psalm singing, prayer and Bible reading. This meant that the church was open should any visitors arrive. At one of these Paul Mathews was present to help with the singing of the Psalms. All were blessed for these times. I try my best to be here each Lord’s Day and I was only away two Lord’s Days. I enjoy times to hear the Word of God preached.

The Session has the responsibility of making financial decisions. Financially, the church has been blessed with funds for the “special” projects as well as the ongoing expenses. The financial report is attached. The parsonage property lines have not yet been settled so keep praying. The septic bed for the church had to be replaced. The Elders, Treasurer, and congregation express their sincere “thank you” to God for His supplying the needs for His continued witness here in Hetherton that the work of God may continue in this place of His vineyard.

**Statistics:** Total Membership- 20; (15 Communicant; 5 Baptized)  
Average AM Worship- 15 and then 6; New members by transfer- 0;  
Net change in Total Membership -0

All our members are accounted for and all our bills have been paid.

Respectfully submitted,

Raymond Morton, Moderator,

Barton Briley, Clerk

**HETHERTON REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**  
**FINANCIAL REPORT Jan 1,2020-Dec 31, 2020**

	CHECKING	SAVINGS	TOTAL
<b>BALANCE, Dec. 31, 2019</b>	<u>3,781.11</u>	<u>12,210.02</u>	<u>15,991.13</u>
<b>RECEIPTS:</b>			
Collections	31,226.82		
Special donations	-		
Interest		4.75	
savings deposit		5,275.00	
<b>TOTAL RECEIPTS for 2020</b>	<u>31,226.82</u>	<u>5,279.75</u>	<u>36,506.57</u>
<b>DISBURSEMENTS:</b>			
Pastor's Compensation	12,000.00		
Guest Preaching	150.00		
Presb. Assesment	922.82		
Presbytery's Assessment	-		
Fuel-Church	1,178.55		
Fuel-Parsonage	1,703.46		
Electric-Church	1,011.00		
Electric-Parsonage	1,259.00		
Maintenance-Church	11,161.00	10468	
Maintenance-Parsonage	184.00		
supplies	1,905.00		
Misc.	160.00		
<b>TOTAL DISBURSEMENTS:</b>	<u>31,634.83</u>	<u>10,468.00</u>	
<b>BALANCE ON HAND DEC 31, 2020</b>	3,373.10	7,021.77	10,394.87



REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN  
CHURCH *of* ORLANDO

# CONGREGATIONAL REPORTS

January 27, 2022

## **Pastor's Report 2021** **Pastor Nathan Eshelman**

Dear saints at Orlando Reformed Presbyterian Church,

My family and I arrived in the last week of February 2021, which means that we have been here just shy of one year. In many ways, I am still searching for my footing as me and my family learn to be one of you and find our place among you. Thanks for making this a positive transition.

The Lord has done great things in this past year and I hope that trajectory of grace and spiritual challenge continues as the ORPC grows in numbers, spiritual depth, and in love for one another. Much of that work is highlighted in the session report and yet there are few things distinct to the teaching elder's position that I specifically wanted to highlight.

### **Preaching/Teaching**

This year I have been preaching through the Epistle to the Ephesians in the morning and the Gospel of Mark in the evening. We are making good progress through those books and many of you have given positive feedback as to how the Lord is using them in your life.

Prayer meetings at the manse have been revitalized as well. The Psalms will prove to be a central part of the teaching during prayer meetings.

### **Sacraments**

A few changes to the Lord's Supper were implemented as we began our pastoral relationship together. The ancient practice of coming to a table was revitalized. Our oldest members remember that as the common practice of the RPCNA in decades past and many have expressed appreciation for what this simple change has brought to the sacrament. A single loaf of bread divided by the communicants as well as wine (alongside of the grape juice) have also been welcomed changes.

I had the privilege of baptizing two covenant youth in 2021. Cole Duffy and Sophia Mehalic both received the sacrament of holy baptism.

### **Youth Work**

The young people (loosely defined) have been welcomed into the Eshelmanse on "fifth Sundays" following morning worship. Those times have been used for lunch together, testimonies, devotions, and fellowship. The joy of seeing our youth walk in the truth (3 John 1:4) is among the greatest joys of the Gospel minister.

The youth also were able to attend the "Always Ready" conference at Ligonier this past year. This was a useful time for our young people to consider apologetics in their life and hopefully spurred on interest in the defense of the Christian faith.

## Special Projects

I continue to write for the *Alliance of Confessing Evangelicals*; I am writing a series on the English Puritan, Thomas Manton, and his use of Romans 8. Twice monthly articles at *Gentle Reformation* are also being written on a variety of theological and practical matters. *The Jerusalem Chamber*, a podcast on the Westminster Confession of Faith that I co-host with some other pastor friends continues to teach paragraph-by-paragraph through the Confession of Faith. I have also finished my book, *I Have a Confession: The Why, When, and What of the Westminster Confession*, in the hands of the publisher. I hope to see that released sometime in 2022 and have heard positive comments from the editor.

These various writing opportunities (and speaking opportunities as they come up) are ways that pastor's soul is watered. These are things I enjoy doing that seem to have kingdom value to the readers and hearers.

## Hospitality

The home as an extension of the kingdom of God and ministers have a responsibility to practice hospitality. Many of you have been in my home for meals, fellowship, and prayer meetings. We had hoped to have more of you over in 2021, but the last weeks of the year were spent recovering from COVID-19, which thwarted hospitality plans for the remainder of the year. Nevertheless, I have sought to minister to you both publicly and privately.

## What's Ahead

We have moved full speed into 2022 with January already coming to a close. As I reflect on the last year—which brought changes due to recovery from COVID restrictions, changes of a new minister and a new minister's personality, and the growing pains of a congregation being blessed of the LORD—it has been a whirlwind. I pray that as you reflect on my first year among you, you consider that this year has been a year of Christ coming to his bride in faithful preaching, confessional fidelity, warm hospitality, and gracious shepherding.

I anticipate that in 2022 we can get into a regular routine, settle into church life together, and fully enjoy what the LORD has in store for Orlando Reformed Presbyterian Church. I look forward to seeing what he will do among us.

Warmly,

Pastor Nathan

**ORLANDO REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**  
**2021 Report of Session**  
 January 2022

*“And He continued by questioning them, “But who do you say that I am?” Peter answered and said to Him, “You are the Christ.” – Mark 8:29*

The verse above was cited in a recent sermon as a pivotal point in Jesus’ gospel ministry. In a similar way, this has been a pivotal year in the life of our congregation. We have passed our 100<sup>th</sup> year of gospel ministry in Orlando, Florida, and in this first of the next hundred years, we begin with welcoming a new Pastor, Dr. Nathan Eshelman and his family!

This year has been a year of transition, growth, celebration and challenge. The Elders met 14 times in regular constituted court. During our Session meetings in 2021, we continued in the Lord’s work through administrative planning, shepherding and congregational oversight, prayer, teaching and leading services of worship. We also spent much time and effort continuing to plan through the impacts of the pandemic including how to keep the congregation safe and deal with the tremendous growth as the Lord has increased our numbers, many who are new to the RPCNA. Session continues to meet at 7:45 each Lord’s Day morning for prayer.

Prior to Pastor Eshelman’s arrival in late February, Elder Jim Pennington has served as Moderator, Pro Tem. We are very thankful for Elder Pennington’s faithful ministry among us. Pastor Eshelman served as Moderator of Session beginning in March 2021. Elder Jonathan Schaefer continued to serve as Clerk of Session. All Elders have shared in teaching, leading times of corporate prayer and presiding. Elders Worsham and Pennington also led preaching services during the past year. Elder Joe Worsham has continued to assist with many administrative tasks, including preparing the weekly bulletins.

In March, we welcomed Nathan, Lydia, Anna, Owen, Watson, Calvin and Ruth into our membership and congregation. Session resumed Session meetings with Pastor Eshelman moderating. We began reading Rejoice and Tremble by Michael Reeves as a supplement to our devotional time together each Session meeting, which we continue to do, having not yet finished the book. A significant portion of our first meeting was spent getting Pastor Eshelman up to speed on how we have done things in Orlando and who we are currently as a congregation. However, we did agree to begin conducting new member classes as there was a significant need and interest.

In April, Pastor Eshelman began the series of new member classes for those seeking communicant membership. The classes continued into May discussing the vows of communicant membership and RPCNA distinctives. We rejoiced in two baptisms since our last meeting: Cole Duffey and Sophia Mehalic. Sadly, we removed Jeremiah and Gabriel Tacey and Al Watt in accordance with our Directory of Church Government.

In June, we concluded our lengthy discussions over the Lord’s Supper and decided to make some changes, including the use of a “split cup,” offering both wine and grape juice as the drink element, and a common loaf of bread. In a later meeting, we also decided to have communicants come forward from the pews to gather in the front, primarily around a common table.

In July, we updated the shepherding groups and finalized logistics for the celebration of the Lord’s Supper.

In August, Sabbath school returned. Mark Goerner agreed to lead the adult class on the Westminster Confession of Faith again and it has been a blessing to many. We celebrated the Lord’s Supper and received very positive feedback from our first communion service since Pastor Nathan arrived. This was the first Lord’s Supper using the new format. Members expressed appreciation for the more intimate format and logistically it worked well.

In September, we rejoiced to welcome Ted and Sarah Mehalic (and Sophia), Nicora Gangi, Kendi Jean, Carlos Calderon, Alejandro and Vanesa Ramirez (and children), and David and Jane Joyner (and children), and James Joyner. We also began discussing the possibility of a church plant in Gainesville with the developmental labors of Tom Reid and Genevieve Reid. Session agreed to carefully oversee the care of a new plant and we gave several pieces of counsel to Pastor Tom Reid as Gainesville meets Sabbath evenings for worship. We hope to see this potentially grow into an R. P. Church. We encourage all those interested in giving towards this work to have “Gainesville” in the memo line of checks written out to ORPC.



In October, we celebrated the Lord's Supper again with a few minor adjustments. Session began working with the Deacons on an annual budget for the congregational meeting in November and we also decided to have that congregational meeting on a Thursday! Session was also encouraged to receive Tom and Genevieve Reid into our membership by transfer.

In November, Pastor Nathan attended the Presbytery meeting in Southfield, Michigan. Session also approved Joe Johnson to attend. We are thankful to know of Joe's interest in pastoral ministry and will continue to work with him as he considers being taken as a "student under care." Being taken under care by Session is one of the early steps to Joe being eligible to preach and receive a pastoral call in the RPCNA. We also bid farewell to Nicholas Francoeur and his lovely new wife Adriana as they departed our fellowship to join with the Tri-Lakes Reformed Church in Colorado Springs, Colorado.

We have put before the congregation Session's desire for additional leadership in both the Session and Diaconate. Session has discussed potential candidates and is currently planning an election for elders and deacons in the first quarter of 2022.

Another ongoing initiative of Session is a committee assembled to address safety and security in the Church. This committee will focus not only on property security and security in worship, but also how to keep our children safe. The committee is working under the direction of Elder Joe Worsham.

One issue that received a considerable amount of our attention was the Women's Bible Studies. Though reviewing the complexities of issues that surfaced in this format is beyond scope, suffice it to summarize that as a congregation we have been blessed with a faithful women's ministry for many years through the efforts of many who have gone before, who presently serve and who are new to our fellowship. In recent days, we have been blessed in larger numbers and a variety of specific and valid needs. While equally valid, the needs cannot be effectively met in a single alternative. As a result, several opportunities are now available to meet these various needs.

As we continue to grow and new and changing needs arise, we want to make sure that the Session will have time to prayerfully review, process, and consider ministry suggestions that come to us. We would ask that ideas (for groups, studies, ministries, outreach, etc.) be brought to the Session in a timely manner, well in advance of a Session meeting that would consider the idea and make a prayerful and wise decision regarding how best to meet identified needs.

In closing, we are thankful to the Lord for His many blessings – blessing of giftedness, encouragement, spiritual growth, health and even challenges and hard providences. We see members growing in the loving service of one another in many ways, including workdays, meals for the sick and recovering, help with home projects, discipleship, childcare, teaching classes, audio video support, hospitality, prayer and many more. Please continue to pray for our elderly saints, our shut-ins, our sick and those who quietly suffer and even mourn the loss of loved ones. Please continue to seek ways to encourage and edify those in our congregation in the love of Christ. Please pray that the Lord would bring additional elders and deacons to our congregation to help meet the needs of this growing ministry. Finally, pray for us. We desire to serve well, but often find ourselves feeble to the task. However, thanks be to God that in our weakness, His power is strong. May He grant wisdom and strength to our service and greater glory to His Name!

Respectfully submitted,

The Orlando Session

**ORLANDO REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**  
**2021 Membership and Attendance Report**  
January 2022

In 2021, our membership grew from 101 to 124 members. Communicant Members added by profession of faith included: Kendy Jean, Carlos Calderon, and James Joyner. Membership added by transfer included: Nathan and Lydia Eshelman, Anna Eshelman, Alejandro and Vanessa Ramirez, David and Jane Joyner, Ted and Sarah Mehalic, Nicora Gangi, Tom and Genevieve Reid. Baptisms included Sohia Mehalic and Cole Duffey. Baptized members added by transfer included: Owen, Watson, Calvin and Ruth Eshelman, Matthew Guitierrez, Mariana and Martin Ramirez, Joshua, Elizabeth, Jacob, Joseph and Samuel Joyner

Communicant members transferring their membership included only Nicholas Francoeur who was married in November and moved to Colorado Springs, Colorado with new wife Adriana to join with the Tri-Lakes Reformed Church. One communicant member was removed due to lack of attendance, Al Watt, whom we discovered later in the year passed away. Four baptized members were removed due to lack of attendance including MacKenzie, Jeremiah and Gabriel Tacey and Steven Schmidt.

The total membership roll of 124 comprises 85 communicant and 39 baptized members. Of our communicant members, 10 of which are inactive, most due to proximity, mandatory isolation or infirmity. There are 2 out-of-bounds communicant members.

The average attendance at morning worship in 2021 was 95 with a high of 137 on November 7<sup>th</sup> and a low of 71 on July 11<sup>th</sup>. The average evening attendance was 44 with a high of 62 on both October 17<sup>th</sup> and November 7<sup>th</sup> and a low of 25 on both June 20<sup>th</sup> and November 28<sup>th</sup>.

Prepared by: Jonathan Schaefer, Clerk of Session

**Orlando Reformed Presbyterian Church**  
**Congregational Meeting**  
January 27, 2022

**Report of the Deacon Board**

He who supplies seed to the sower and bread for food will supply and multiply your seed for sowing and increase the harvest of your righteousness. You will be enriched in every way to be generous in every way, which through us will produce thanksgiving to God

2 Corinthians 9:10-11

The Deacon Board continues to covet your prayers for strength and focus as we serve the congregation and seek to support its ministries. We are thankful that restrictions due to COVID-19 that prevented us from gathering as a congregation have been lifted, but we are aware that the virus is still a major influence in the lives of the congregation and in the communities where we have been called to serve. Below are some highlights of service that we have been blessed to participate in over the last year. We look forward to continued service in the coming year, with the hope that we can soon return to normal activities.

### **Mercy Ministry**

The Mercy Ministry of the ORPC provides service, comfort, aid and encouragement to those in need. In 2021, the Mercy Ministry of the congregation was wide and varied. Ministry included meeting some direct financial needs but also meeting physical needs among our members. The Deacon Board authorized a distribution of Mercy funds to the Pacific Coast Presbytery for the funeral expenses of Pastor Noah Shepherd. Additionally, we distributed Mercy funds to families within the congregation with immediate financial needs.

The Deacons also spent considerable time helping congregational families with physical needs this year such as transportation, technology, home maintenance and repair, medical assistance and meals. Some of these needs involved financial outlay but many involved direct help with a potential for future financial assistance.

Once again this year, we saw a great outpouring of mercy, love and affection within our congregation as members met the needs of other members. The ministry of mercy and service in our congregation is one of the most vital components of life together in the body of Christ. What a joy it is to see our church loving and serving each other well! We continue to encourage each member to “Love one another with brotherly affection. Outdo one another in showing honor.” – Romans 12:10

Looking ahead into 2022, the Deacons will continue to seek out and meet the needs of our members and adherents, as well as pray for each member of the congregation. We anticipate that many of the physical needs met in 2021 will become financial needs in 2022 and as such, are grateful for a renewed focus on Mercy giving. We encourage each member to prayerfully consider giving directly to the Mercy fund during our celebration of the Lord’s Supper. Additionally, we implore the congregation to continue to pray for each other, look for ways in which to meet each other’s needs and encourage each other in ministries of mercy. As always, please let the Deacons know how we can come along side you and support those efforts or if you see an unmet need that we can address together.

## **Facilities Maintenance and Renovations**

The Annex roof replacement, which had been delayed in 2020, was completed in 2021. Also completed was a remodel of the Annex fireside room for use as the pastor's study with new flooring, the addition of bookshelves and a fresh coat of paint. In the Sanctuary building the remaining blue windows were replaced with clear glass and a remodel of the downstairs Livingston Street entryway area began. In the Social Hall, an improved sump pump was installed to prevent damaging floods. The exterior of the Sanctuary building was repainted and landscaping was removed as well. Plans were in place to complete repairs to the exterior of the Annex, but those have been delayed into 2022.

General maintenance issues in the downstairs bathrooms were addressed, as well as the setup of a new sound equipment cart for use in the Social Hall. Also, the lawn maintenance man that had been taking care of the church property for several years retired and a new company was contracted for lawn care.

Looking ahead into 2022, we plan to complete the remodel of the downstairs Livingston Street entryway, add final decorative finishes to the Sanctuary windows (including the installation of the stained glass), remove final blue windows from the upstairs back office areas, add sound dampening solutions to the Social Hall, refresh the downstairs bathrooms and complete the repairs to the exterior of the Annex.

## **Meals for Special Needs**

The deacon board worked with Kelly Bailey to coordinate meals for members with special needs and would like to thank Kelly for her service in this area. These meals are provided as an outpouring of love by the congregation when members have a significant life event, such as injury, illness, or death of a loved one that might disrupt their ability to prepare meals for themselves. Over the course of the year meals were provided to four members and their families through this ministry. The deacons ask that you participate in this ministry by contacting us and letting us know if you or someone else the congregation has a situation that might warrant getting meals delivered.

## **Flowers and Cards Ministry**

Flowers are provided to members who are hospitalized for multiple days or on the occasion of a member's funeral, unless requested otherwise by the recipient or directed by the Deacons. There is an opportunity for service in this area. If you are interested, please talk to one of the Deacons.

Cards were sent to members and adherents for special occasions such as birthdays, anniversaries, graduations, weddings etc. as well as for extended illness and bereavement. Ruth Pennington served in this ministry in 2021, and the Deacons would like to thank her for her many years of service in this ministry.

The Card ministry will be moving to a more digital format in 2022 with the majority of recipients receiving their cards via email. Physical cards will be mailed to the children of the church, those who do not have access to technology, or if a physical card is requested instead of digital. We are looking for someone to head up this ministry in 2022 so please see a Deacon if you are interested.

## **Media Ministry**

The congregation maintains a web presence at [www.OrlandoRPC.org](http://www.OrlandoRPC.org) and at [www.SermonAudio.com/OrlandoRPC](http://www.SermonAudio.com/OrlandoRPC).

The congregation website, [www.OrlandoRPC.org](http://www.OrlandoRPC.org), is maintained by Kevin Duffy and gives information about our location, service times, and ministries. We thank Kevin for his skilled service in keeping the website up to date. The website was visited by 2,769 unique visitors during 2021.

We have begun uploading sermons weekly to Sermon Audio again at [www.SermonAudio.com/OrlandoRPC](http://www.SermonAudio.com/OrlandoRPC) (also accessible at [www.ReformedVoice.com/OrlandoRPC](http://www.ReformedVoice.com/OrlandoRPC)). There is an archive of over 1,500 sermons there, which includes sermons preached from our pulpit since 2008 and sermons that have been preached by Nathan Eshelman and linked to our SermonAudio account. Those sermons continue to be accessed and downloaded by people from all over the world.

The worship services are streamed each week on YouTube with an average of six online viewers and are available for later viewing on our YouTube Channel at [www.youtube.com/channel/UCgc\\_bawWEtdv9D\\_4aUQsP9w](http://www.youtube.com/channel/UCgc_bawWEtdv9D_4aUQsP9w). Our YouTube channel has 124 subscribers and the services average about 70 views each, with some reaching well over 100 views.

## **Sanctuary Flowers**

Peggy Terry faithfully attended to the sanctuary flowers and has volunteered to continue in this ministry through January 31, 2023. The Deacons would like to thank Peggy for her ministry to our congregation.

## **Attendance**

The average morning worship attendance in 2021 was 95, with a high of 137 on November 7 and a low of 71 on July 11. The average evening attendance was 44, with a high of 62 on both October 17 and November 7 and a low of 25 on both June 20 and November 28.

Respectfully submitted,

**The Deacon Board**

## Treasurer's Annual Report

Jan - Dec 2021

### Account Reconciliation - Suntrust (All Funds)

Balance Jan 1, 2021	<b>\$ 119,602.88</b>		
add 2020 deposits			
subtract 2020 expenses	\$ 1,193.00		
Net 2021 opening balance	<b>\$ 118,409.88</b>		
Add 2021 Income	<b>\$ 179,003.60</b>		
Subtract 2021 Expenses	<b>\$ 215,966.15</b>		
subtract 2021 deposits			
add uncleared 2021 expenses	\$ 2,390.13	<u>Checking</u>	<u>MM Account</u>
Balance December 31, 2021	<b>\$ 83,837.46</b>	<b>\$ 33,521.11</b>	<b>\$ 50,316.35</b>

### Suntrust Account -- Quarterly and Annual Changes 2021

Quarterly Balance	Balance	Quarter +/-	From Jan 1
Net opening balance Jan 1	\$ 118,409.88	-	-
Balance March 31	\$ 79,555.24	\$ (38,854.64)	\$ (38,854.64)
Balance June 30	\$ 81,414.19	\$ 1,858.95	\$ (36,995.69)
Balance September 30	\$ 78,393.54	\$ (3,020.65)	\$ (40,016.34)
Balance December 31	\$ 83,837.46	\$ 5,443.92	\$ (34,572.42)

### Annual Comparisons

Year	Acct Balance Jan 1	Income	Expenses
2010	\$60,333.60	\$83,287.90	\$81,991.21
2011	\$62,541.00	\$86,274.67	\$85,730.73
2012	\$62,784.94	\$88,913.16	\$115,443.65
2013	\$36,300.02	\$99,250.31	\$97,051.10
2014	\$39,398.66	\$96,649.42	\$103,984.34
2015	\$39,173.95	\$115,957.19	\$107,760.93
2016	\$41,157.67	\$113,898.04	\$108,673.35
2017	\$42,962.69	\$124,540.88	\$112,645.25
2018	\$55,840.54	\$137,967.29	\$118,072.66
2019	\$79,649.32	\$141,060.95	\$129,580.44
2020	\$88,888.92	\$153,351.56	\$123,447.14
2021	\$119,602.88	\$179,003.60	\$215,966.15
2022	\$83,837.46		



# Orlando Reformed Presbyterian Church

## Profit & Loss Budget Performance

January through December 2021

	<u>Jan - Dec 21</u>	<u>Budget</u>	<u>% of Budget</u>
<b>Ordinary Income/Expense</b>			
<b>Income</b>			
35000 · Carryover- \$119,602.88			
35501 · GF20 Carryover \$119,247.86			
35503 · Desig - Youth Confer - \$105.02			
35507 · Desig - John Bailey Mem \$250.00			
422100 Maintenance and Upgrade Escrow		Used	Current Balance
42201 · Sanctuary Roof - \$10,000			
42202 · Exterior Painting - \$5,000			
42203 · Building Reserve - \$15,000		1,925.00	\$13,075.00
42204 · Capital Equipment - \$1,250		3,234.19	\$0.00
49500 · Tithes/Offerings/Desig Giving			
49510 · General Fund	168,261.79		
49516 · Desig - John Bailey Memorial	4,992.52		
49518 · Desig - Abhi Medical Fund	377.25		
49521 · T/O Desig - Gainesville Fellows	4,054.00		
49522 · T/O Desig Kid2Kid	468.00		
49524 · T/O Desig KidtoKid-TAVA	495.00		
49526 · T/O Desig Pastors pension	250.00		
49528 · T/O - Desig RPM&M	100.00		
Total 49500 · Tithes/Offerings/Desig Giving	178,998.56		
49600 · Interest Income	5.04		
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>179,003.60</b>		
<b>Expense</b>			
60000 · Leadership Expenses			
60010 · Pastor Salary	36,110.83	36,110.83	100.0%
60011 · Pastor Housing	30,555.83	30,555.83	100.0%
60013 · Pastor Medical Insurance	8,334.00	8,334.00	100.0%
60014 · Pastor Pension	6,250.00	6,250.00	100.0%
60016 · Pastor Life Insurance	764.40	900.00	84.93%
60017 · Pastor Mileage Expense	1,213.04	1,800.00	67.39%
60018 · Pastor Hospitality Expense	974.51	2,000.00	48.73%
60020 · Pastor Conference Expense	536.64	1,700.00	31.57%
60021 · Pastor Expenses and Supplies	2,075.84	2,000.00	103.79%
60032 · Desig - Pastors Pension from Sy	250.00		
60035 · Pastor Moving expenses	14,687.85	20,000.00	73.44%
60036 · Pastor Home Loan	35,000.00	35,000.00	100.0%
60050 · Guest Speakers	3,800.00	900.00	422.22%
60200 · Presbytery's Budget Assessment	1,963.44	1,963.44	100.0%
60250 · Synod Operation Assessment	3,355.00	3,200.00	104.84%
60260 · Synod RPM&M	7,500.00	7,500.00	100.0%
60270 · Synod Delegate Travel Expenses	1,127.29	500.00	225.46%
60300 · Miscellaneous	0.00	100.00	0.0%
<b>Total 60000 · Leadership Expenses</b>	<b>154,498.67</b>	<b>158,814.10</b>	<b>97.28%</b>

Note: As monies are used from excrow accounts  
 current balance will be updated

# Orlando Reformed Presbyterian Church

## Profit & Loss Budget Performance

January through December 2021

	Jan - Dec 21	Budget	% of Budget
<b>70000 · Plant &amp; Equipment Expenses</b>			
70010 · Custodial Service	4,897.88	4,898.00	100.0%
70020 · Lawn Service	690.00	1,500.00	46.0%
70030 · Repairs and Maintenance	2,495.41	6,000.00	41.59%
70031 · Bible Study Child Care	0.00	600.00	0.0%
70040 · Office Supplies	1,207.84	1,800.00	67.1%
70050 · Capital Equipment Escrow	3,234.19	0.00	100.0%
70060 · Food for Kitchen	0.00	300.00	0.0%
70061 · Kitchen Supplies	640.17	300.00	213.39%
70062 · Janitorial Supplies	167.16	400.00	41.79%
70070 · Telephone/Internet	1,829.78	1,900.00	96.3%
70080 · Utilities	4,219.75	5,000.00	84.4%
70090 · Annex Roof	14,907.00	20,000.00	74.54%
70091 · Desig - Media Equipment	4,992.52		
70092 · Audio/Visual Equipment	935.99	1,000.00	93.6%
70093 · Annex Exterior Repairs	0.00	5,000.00	0.0%
70094 · Building Reserve Escrow	1,925.00		
70095 · Desig -- John Bailey Memorial F	250.00		
70100 · Insurance - Property	7,203.20	6,500.00	110.82%
70105 · Centennial Celebration	0.00	1,000.00	0.0%
70110 · Tax & Corp Fee	688.60	61.25	1,124.25%
70200 · Bank Fees	73.04		
70300 · Miscellaneous	0.00	100.00	0.0%
<b>Total 70000 · Plant &amp; Equipment Expenses</b>	<b>50,357.53</b>	<b>56,359.25</b>	<b>89.35%</b>
<b>80000 · Ministry Activities Expenses</b>			
80010 · Sabbath School	1,016.87	500.00	203.37%
80020 · Bible Studies Expenses	1,055.91	500.00	211.18%
80021 · Witness Subscriptions	911.00	1,000.00	91.1%
80030 · RP Missions Scholarships	505.00	1,600.00	31.56%
80040 · Social Committee	979.68	1,200.00	81.64%
80050 · Shower Committee	300.99	400.00	75.25%
80060 · Library/Literature Rack	770.23	500.00	154.05%
80070 · Flowers/Cards	194.84	500.00	38.97%
80075 · Sanctuary Flowers	120.23	500.00	24.05%
80080 · Media	707.45	500.00	141.49%
80090 · Mercy Fund	1,145.97	3,600.00	31.83%
80100 · Young Adult Group	104.33	500.00	20.87%
80110 · Youth Events/Conferences	454.98	450.00	101.11%
80120 · Childrens Summer Program	0.00	500.00	0.0%
80130 · Camp Fund - Gen Fund	0.00	2,000.00	0.0%
80133 · Outreach	667.63	1,000.00	66.76%
80136 · Genevans Hosting	0.00	500.00	0.0%
80220 · Desig - Gainesville Fellowship	1,006.82		
80231 · Desig - KidtoKid - TAVA	495.00		

# Orlando Reformed Presbyterian Church

## Profit & Loss Budget Performance

January through December 2021

	<u>Jan - Dec 21</u>	<u>Budget</u>	<u>% of Budget</u>
80280 · Desig Kid2Kid	468.00		
80300 · Miscellaneous	0.00	50.00	0.0%
80350 · Desig - RPM&M	100.00		
80380 · Desig- Youth Events/Conferences	105.02		
<b>Total 80000 · Ministry Activities Expenses</b>	<u>11,109.95</u>	<u>15,800.00</u>	<u>70.32%</u>
<b>Total Expense</b>	<u>215,966.15</u>	<u>230,973.35</u>	<u>93.5%</u>
<b>Net Ordinary Income</b>	-36,962.55		

## Orlando Reformed Presbyterian Church 2022 Ministries and Operational Budget

Line Item Description	2021 Budget	2022 Proposed Budget
<b>Pastor Compensation &amp; Benefits</b>		
SALARY	30,000.00	36,900.00
HOUSING	36,667.00	45,100.00
MEDICAL INSURANCE	8,334.00	10,100.00
LIFE INSURANCE	900.00	900.00
SOCIAL SECURITY / MEDICARE	-	-
PENSION	6,250.00	8,000.00
<b>Total Pastor Compensation &amp; Benefits</b>	<b>82,151.00</b>	<b>101,000.00</b>
<b>Ministry Budget</b>		
<b>Discipleship Ministries</b>		
CAMP SCHOLARSHIPS	2,000.00	4,000.00
CHILDREN'S SUMMER PROGRAM	500.00	500.00
YOUTH CONFERENCES	450.00	1,500.00
YOUTH/YOUNG ADULT EVENTS	500.00	500.00
LIBRARY/LITERATURE RACK	500.00	500.00
MUSIC	-	-
BIBLE STUDY EXPENSES	500.00	750.00
SHOWER COMMITTEE	400.00	400.00
SOCIAL COMMITTEE	1,200.00	1,500.00
SABBATH SCHOOL	500.00	1,500.00
RP MISSIONS SCHOLARSHIPS	1,600.00	3,000.00
WITNESS SUBSCRIPTIONS	1,000.00	1,000.00
<b>Total Discipleship Ministries</b>	<b>9,150.00</b>	<b>15,150.00</b>
<b>Mercy Ministries</b>		
MERCY MINISTRY	3,600.00	3,600.00
FLOWERS/CARDS	500.00	500.00
<b>Total Mercy Ministries</b>	<b>4,100.00</b>	<b>4,100.00</b>
<b>Outreach Ministries</b>		
CONGREGATION OUTREACH	1,000.00	1,000.00
GAINESVILLE OUTREACH		1,000.00
SYNOD: RPM&M	7,500.00	7,500.00
WEBSITE/CD RECORDINGS	500.00	750.00
<b>Total Outreach Ministries</b>	<b>9,000.00</b>	<b>10,250.00</b>
<b>Total Ministry Budget</b>	<b>22,250.00</b>	<b>29,500.00</b>

## Orlando Reformed Presbyterian Church 2022 Ministries and Operational Budget

Line Item Description	2021 Budget	2022 Proposed Budget
<b>Operations Budget</b>		
<b><u>Administrative Expenses</u></b>		
GUEST SPEAKERS	900.00	3,000.00
JOB RELATED INJURY ALLOCATION	-	-
PASTOR CONFERENCES/FAMILY CONFERENCES	1,700.00	2,000.00
PASTOR AUTO	1,800.00	1,800.00
PASTOR HOSPITALITY	2,000.00	2,000.00
PASTOR EXPENSES, BOOKS, & OFFICE SUPPLIES	2,000.00	2,000.00
<b>Total Administrative Expenses</b>	<b>8,400.00</b>	<b>10,800.00</b>
<b><u>Taxes, Assessments, and Insurance</u></b>		
PRESBYTERY'S BUDGET ASSESSMENT	1,963.44	2,100.00
SYNOD: OPERATION ASSESSMENT	3,200.00	3,500.00
SYNOD: DELEGATE TRAVEL EXPENSE	500.00	750.00
INSURANCE-PROPERTY	6,500.00	7,500.00
TAX & CORP FEE	61.25	600.00
<b>Total Taxes, Assessments, and Insurance</b>	<b>12,224.69</b>	<b>14,450.00</b>
<b><u>Facilities Expenses</u></b>		
CUSTODIAL SERVICE	4,898.00	4,898.00
LAWN/GROUNDS SERVICE	1,500.00	2,800.00
OFFICE SUPPLIES	1,800.00	1,800.00
KITCHEN SUPPLIES – FOOD	300.00	1,000.00
CLEANING SUPPLIES	400.00	500.00
MISCELLANEOUS EXPENSE	250.00	250.00
SANCTUARY FLOWERS	500.00	500.00
REPAIRS AND MAINTENANCE	6,000.00	6,000.00
TELEPHONE/INTERNET	1,900.00	1,900.00
UTILITIES	5,000.00	5,000.00
<b>Total Facilities Expenses</b>	<b>22,548.00</b>	<b>24,648.00</b>
<b>Total Operations Budget</b>		<b>49,898.00</b>
<b>Total Pastor Compensation &amp; Benefits</b>		
	<b>\$82,151.00</b>	<b>\$101,000.00</b>
<b>Total Ministry Budget</b>		
	<b>\$22,250.00</b>	<b>\$29,500.00</b>
<b>Total Operations Budget</b>		
	<b>\$98,672.69</b>	<b>\$49,898.00</b>
<b>GRAND TOTAL BUDGET</b>	<b>\$203,073.69</b>	<b>\$180,398.00</b>

## Orlando Reformed Presbyterian Church 2022 Ministries and Operational Budget

Line Item Description	2021 Budget	2022 Proposed Budget
<b>CAPITAL BUDGET AND RESERVES</b>		
<b>Capital Items</b>		
SANCTUARY ROOF	10,000.00	20,000.00
EXTERIOR PAINTING	5,000.00	5,000.00
CAPITALIZED EQUIPMENT	1,250.00	1,250.00
ANNEX ROOF	20,000.00	
ANNEX EXTERIOR REPAIRS	5,000.00	
SOCIAL HALL NOISE DAMPENING		5,000.00
REFRESH DOWNSTAIRS BATHROOMS		15,000.00
CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION	1,000.00	1,000.00
SOUND EQUIPMENT	1,000.00	400.00
PASTORAL SABBATICAL	-	-
RESERVES	15,000.00	22,000.00

<b>One Time and Periodic Expenses</b>		
PRESBYTERY HOSTING	-	-
PASTOR HOME LOAN	35,000.00	
PASTOR MOVING EXPENSES	20,000.00	
GENEVANS HOSTING	500.00	-
<b>Total One Time Expenses</b>	<b>55,500.00</b>	<b>-</b>



REPORT OF THE CHRISTIAN EDUCATION BOARD  
ORLANDO REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH  
2021

The CE Board met in the summer after a year of not having classes due to COVID-19 CDC guidance, local safety practices and concerns. The Board reviewed that ages and number of children, appointed teachers, and planned each class locations. Classes for all ages began in August using Great Commissions Publications that were age appropriate for each class. We are thankful for the teachers who agreed to teach and for parents who faithfully bring their children each week. Classes meet each week at 9:30 with combined classes meeting once each month to review the Shorter Catechism and Psalm memory for the month. Regular classes will continue through May of 2022 with some alternative plans for the summer. We encourage parent to consider attending the Presbytery Family summer conference (COFIMIKOI) July 4 at Johnson Bible College in Tennessee.

Respectfully Submitted,

Joe Worsham, Board Chair

## **2021 Social Committee Report** **Congregational Meeting - January 2022**

The Social Committee members were Stephanie Garrow, Kelly Bailey, Debra Goerner, Rachel Rorke, Dianne Schaefer, and Lydia Eshleman (joined shortly after arriving in February). Dianne stepped down as chair in December 2020 after several years, putting a written call/job description out to the congregation for a replacement. She filled in as needed in 2021 until Anthony Farrant stepped up in October 2021 to fill the role. He also chaired the Christmas event. We praise God for His faithfulness in providing our new leader. Thanks, and welcome to Anthony!

Due to COVID-19 and not having a chairperson, our gatherings were limited especially in the first half of the year, but the times we gathered were sweet and special - a highlight was the installation dinner for our new pastor and family. We enjoyed the following social times together in 2021 (The **Social Committee** events are in bold):

### **March 18 - Installation/dinner for Eshelmans**

May 1 - Walk for Life (outreach, Becky and Vanessa Le)

**May 27 - Night on the Town Dinner** at Longhorn Steakhouse to honor our graduates.

High School - Tava Goerner, Anna Eshelman, Joel Schaefer

College - Marina Silva, Bashia Schaefer, Elijah Goerner

Masters of Historical Theology - Nathan Eshelman

July 30 - Game Night @ the church building organized by Will & Kinsey Townsend

August 14 - pool party @ Schaefer's house

October 23 - Movie in the Lot - VeggieTales double-feature (outreach, Jon & Di & team)

**December 10 - Christmas Party** (Anthony & Co.)

Lisa Schmidt & Debra Goerner planned a bridal shower for Karl and Bashia on February 13, at the Schaefer's house. Lisa also organized a bridal card shower for Nicholas and Adriana Francoeur in November.

We enjoyed monthly themed fellowship meals beginning in March (due to COVID-19) under Debra Goerner's leadership on the first Lord's Day of each month.

The Social Committee (under our new chairperson's leadership) met on December 13 for our annual meeting to plan the schedule of Social Events for 2022 (See Handout).

We are thankful for God's provision this past year and look forward to special times of fellowship and fun together during 2022.

Respectfully Submitted,

Dianne Schaefer (acting chairperson)

# First Reformed Presbyterian Church

Grand Rapids, MI

## GLG Presbytery Spring 2022 Meeting Congregational Report

“Blessed be the name of the Lord from this time forth and forevermore.” – Psalm 113:2

Dear fathers and brethren,

The year 2021 for First RP of Grand Rapids has been marked by many blessings, but also by trials.

**The Lord’s Day:** Pastor Scott is currently preaching through Mark during the morning service, and has completed series in the evening on the subjects of revival and angels. The church has also conducted Sabbath schools on the subjects of church history, baptism, and the Lord’s Day. Jake Schwartz has also preached as a student under care.

**Sacraments:** The congregation has observed the Lord’s Supper 4 times during the year, which has been the highlight of congregational life. 5 babies were baptized.

**Men’s Fellowship:** The men have been getting together once per month for fellowship. A men’s study was completed with the goal of finding out whether God would raise up more ruling elders in the congregation. Men have experienced growth in grace as a result of the class.

**Women’s fellowship:** The ladies are reading through *The Fountain of Life* by John Flavel, and they hold a monthly breakfast for fellowship and prayer.

**Evangelism:** Personal and public outreach continues. Thousands have received tracts, Bibles, and apologetic materials. Many new relationships are built through conversations, one on one coffee meetings, and bringing persons to worship.

**Congregation:** The church celebrated the wedding of two members in the Fall. Our deacon Jeff Wykstra has a continuing battle with cancer which he is fighting diligently. Jeff experiences days of strength and weakness, but he is growing in confidence and faith in the Lord.

**The Session and Diaconate:** More elders are needed. We also need at least one other deacon.

**Membership:** In 2021 the congregation added 2 adults to communicant membership and 3 covenant children to baptized membership. A few members transferred to other congregations in Greenville, SC and Grand Rapids due to work and family dependence. In December three households departed the congregation and began to attend another congregation. This departure was sudden and unexpected, and led to a request to AIC for a visitation committee which will report at this spring presbytery.

**Finances:** 2021 has been a difficult year financially. The church experienced a loss of \$9,448.95, and we are anticipating a loss of \$17,000 over 2022. We project that at our current rate, the congregation can only sustain through the first few months of 2023.

Pray for the Lord's guidance for the future for us as we evaluate what is the best way forward in our situation. Pray that we as a local church would be made holier through these events. Please pray for God's covenant goodness on all the households, as well as provision for the congregation in the future.

Respectfully submitted,

Craig Scott, TE

Jake Schwartz, RE

Stephen Rhoda, Provisional RE

**Congregational Stats as of December 31, 2021**

Church membership: 50 (31 communicant and 19 baptized)

Baptisms: 5 infants, 3 of whom belong to current member households

Net change in membership: Increase of 5

Average morning attendance: 40

Average evening attendance: 30

## First Reformed Presbyterian Church (Grand Rapids)

### Financial Report - 2022 Budget and

### 2021 Budget to Actual

	2022 Budget	2021 Budget	2021 Actual	2021 Budget vs Actual
<b>INCOME</b>				
101 Contributions	\$70,000.00	\$80,141.40	\$69,607.67	\$ 10,533.73
102 Interest/Dividends	90.00	120.00	109.96	10.04
105 Designated Gifts	-	-	-	-
<b>TOTAL INCOME</b>	<b>\$70,090.00</b>	<b>\$80,261.40</b>	<b>\$69,717.63</b>	<b>\$10,543.77</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>				
<b>CONGREGATION</b>				
201 Christian Education	400.00	200.00	380.67	\$ (180.67)
202 Fellowship Activities	-	200.00	-	200.00
204 Pulpit Supply	2,000.00	2,000.00	1,875.00	125.00
205 Administration/Office Expenses	1,400.00	1,200.00	1,371.30	(171.30)
206 Ministry Expenses	200.00	200.00	106.00	94.00
<b>Congregation Sub-total</b>	<b>\$4,000.00</b>	<b>\$3,800.00</b>	<b>\$3,732.97</b>	<b>\$67.03</b>
<b>PASTORAL SUPPORT</b>				
301 Salary	25,116.00	25,116.00	\$25,116.00	-
302 Housing Allowance	26,820.00	26,820.00	27,670.00	(850.00)
303 Ministry Expenses	1,500.00	1,500.00	1,828.93	(328.93)
304 Pension (RPCNA Plan)	-	-	-	-
305 Medical Insurance	6,000.00	6,000.00	3,329.51	2,670.49
306 Retirement Contribution	5,850.00	5,850.00	-	5,850.00
<b>Pastoral Support Sub-total</b>	<b>\$65,286.00</b>	<b>\$65,286.00</b>	<b>\$57,944.44</b>	<b>\$7,341.56</b>
<b>MISSIONS</b>				
401 Media	439.45	479.40	439.45	39.95
403 Overseas Missions	-	-	-	-
404 Other Missions/Conferences	-	2,000.00	-	2,000.00
405 Mercy Ministry	-	-	-	-
<b>Missions Sub-total</b>	<b>\$439.45</b>	<b>\$2,479.40</b>	<b>\$439.45</b>	<b>\$2,039.95</b>
<b>DENOMINATION</b>				
501 Presbytery Assessments	540.00	500.00	540.72	(40.72)
502 Synod Assessments	1,750.00	1,200.00	1,771.00	(571.00)
503 Synod & Presby Expenses	500.00	500.00	408.00	92.00
505 Home Missions	500.00	500.00	-	500.00
506 Foreign Missions (Pakistan)	-	3,000.00	3,000.00	-
510 RP Missions/Ministry	-	-	-	-
<b>Denomination Sub-total</b>	<b>\$3,290.00</b>	<b>\$5,700.00</b>	<b>\$5,719.72</b>	<b>\$(19.72)</b>
<b>PROPERTY</b>				
601 Building Rent	13,000.00	10,500.00	10,800.00	(300.00)
602 Utilities	-	-	-	-
603 Maintenance & Supplies	-	-	-	-
604 Liability Insurance	530.00	521.00	530.00	(9.00)
606 Office Equipment	-	-	-	-
607 Other Equipment	-	-	-	-
<b>Property Sub-total</b>	<b>\$13,530.00</b>	<b>\$11,021.00</b>	<b>\$11,330.00</b>	<b>\$(309.00)</b>
800 Benevolence	575.00	575.00	-	575.00
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$87,120.45</b>	<b>\$88,861.40</b>	<b>\$79,166.58</b>	<b>\$9,694.82</b>
<b>YTD NET</b>	<b>\$(17,030.45)</b>	<b>\$(8,600.00)</b>	<b>\$(9,448.95)</b>	<b>\$848.95</b>
<b>FUNDS</b>				

## First Reformed Presbyterian Church (Grand Rapids)

### Financial Report - 2022 Budget and

### 2021 Budget to Actual

	2022 Budget	2021 Budget	2021 Actual	2021 Budget vs Actual
<b>General Fund</b>				
Beginning Balance Jan 1	23,916.46		33,365.41	
Change	(17,030.45)		(9,448.95)	
<b>Balance General Fund</b>	6,886.01		23,916.46	
<b>Synod 403b fund Contribution</b>				
Beginning Balance Jan 1	250.00		250.00	
Change	(250.00)		-	
<b>Balance Sermon Audio Fund</b>	-		250.00	
<b>Mission Fund</b>				
Beginning Balance Jan 1	10,392.56		10,392.56	
Change	(1,200.00)		-	
<b>Balance Mission Fund</b>	9,192.56		10,392.56	
<b>Building Fund</b>				
Beginning Balance Jan 1	8,611.87		8,611.87	
Change	-		-	
<b>Balance Building Fund</b>	8,611.87		8,611.87	
<b>Craig Shoemaker Fund</b>				
Beginning Balance Jan 1	575.00		575.00	
Change	(575.00)		-	
<b>Balance Craig Shoemaker Fund</b>	-		575.00	
<b>Deacon Fund</b>				
Beginning Balance Jan 1	1,992.69		1,992.69	
Change	-		-	
<b>Balance Deacon Fund</b>	1,992.69		1,992.69	
<b>Loan</b>				
Beginning Balance Jan 1	1,100.00		1,100.00	
Change	(1,100.00)		-	
<b>Loan Balance</b>	-		1,100.00	
<b>Balance of all funds</b>	27,783.13		46,838.58	



**Marion  
Reformed  
Presbyterian  
Church**

Congregational Meeting 2022

## **2022 Annual Meeting**

### **Proposed Agenda**

#### **OPENING**

Welcome	Jason Camery, Pastor
Praise	Psalm 92
Prayer	Jason Camery, Pastor
Roll Call	Scott Hunt, Session Clerk
Adoption of Agenda	Scott Hunt, Chairman
Election of Officers	Scott Hunt, Chairman

#### **Reports**

Session Report	Scott Hunt, Session Clerk
Pastor Report	Jason Camery, Pastor
2021 Budget Report	Jason Camery, Pastor
2022 Budget Proposal	Jason Camery, Pastor

#### **Business**

Adoption of 2022 Budget	Jason Camery, Pastor
-------------------------	----------------------

#### **Closing**

Adjournment	Congregational Chairman
Prayer	Greg Fisher, Elder
Praise	Psalm 133A

- 1) Total Membership: Communicant and Baptized, **48**
- 2) Average AM Worship Attendance, **50**
- 3) Average PM Worship Attendance, **20**
- 4) Baptized Members Professing, **1**
- 5) New Members by Profession,
- 6) Net Change in Total Membership, **+6**

# Session Report

*Fear not, little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. Sell your possessions, and give to the needy. Provide yourselves with moneybags that do not grow old, with a treasure in the heavens that does not fail, where no thief approaches and no moth destroys. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. Luke 12:32-34*

---

As the Session looks back over the past year, we see the promises of our Lord are not empty. Though much chaos and uncertainty abounds all around us, we are grateful for the order and security we have in Christ. Though the scourge that is Covid-19 is still among us, we are thankful for the protection we have from the deadly pestilence. Though the work before us would appear insurmountable, the Lord saw fit to raise up two gifted men to serve as Deacons. Though from a worldly perspective we could appear insignificant, the Lord is blessing us with treasures in the heavenly places. For all of this, we are thankful

As we began the year, one of the great challenges we faced again was financial uncertainty. We encouraged the congregation to consider the budgets as a challenge and not an obstacle. And again, we see the Lord has provided. We rejoice with the Psalmist that we have not seen the just forsaken, nor his children begging for bread. (Psalms 37:25) Despite being a small congregation, we have been given enough provision to continue to sustain us. God has indeed been faithful to his saints in Marion.

This past year has also seen our Pastor serve a *very* active and necessary role in the work of the broader church. The Session is thankful that the church could benefit from the gifts of our pastor. Though those duties have subsided in large part for Pastor Camery, he still remains an integral part in protecting and preserving the purity of the Church. Scott continues to serve as a Provisional Ruling Elder for the Belle Center Congregation, though with the election of two elder-elects, his service in that capacity is coming to an end. Even though we do not know what the Lord has in store for the members of the Session, we trust that the Lord will continue to utilize us in the service of his Kingdom.

Once again the Session wants to thank Lord for this congregation. You go out of your way to be warm and welcoming, to give self-sacrificially of your time and energies, and to devote yourselves to both public and private prayer. The love you continue to show demonstrates your love for Christ.

As has been mentioned in prior years, it is one of the wonderful privileges of the Session to meet together as a Court of Christ's church, and for us to meet with you, to pray for you, to counsel you, and to witness the Lord's work in your life. The Session convened in constituted court on twelve occasions this past year and had the added blessing of seeing our first ordained Deacons. We were able to celebrate the Lord's Supper twelve times this past year as well. We were also able to witness the baptisms of a covenant child. Praise the Lord for this sign and seal of His covenant and the demonstration of his generational love. We also receive new members into our congregation and are thankful for the uniting of our hearts together in Christ.

The session would like to take this again like to publically express our gratitude for each one of you. You are all a great encouragement to us. You continue to be a "city on a hill," a great example of what the living body of Christ should look like. It is a great privilege to serve Christ by serving you. We look forward to what the Lord will do for us in 2022 as we rejoice in the Lord's continued faithfulness to us in 2021.

Respectfully submitted,

Scott J. Hunt      Clerk of Session, Marion Reformed Presbyterian Church

# Pastor's Report

“Sing aloud to God our strength, shout for joy to the God of Jacob!” (Ps.81:1)

---

*The worshippers of God are excited to their work, and are taught, by singing Psalm 81, to stir up both themselves and one another to it, v. 1–3. Our errand is, to give unto God the glory due unto his name, and in all our religious assemblies, we must mind this as our business.... (Matthew Henry on Psalm 81)*

I hope the Gospel work we are doing in Marion is exciting for you and your family. The Lord has done great things for us by giving us another year of work in His kingdom. As your pastor, I preached on four different Psalms in 2021. We were able to complete the book of Luke along with Amos and I Peter. These were an encouragement to me, and I pray they also blessed you.

In 2021, for the first time in our young life as a church, we were able to elect and ordain two deacons for ministry. We are thankful for Jacob Fisher and Billy Cole as they serve our church and help lead us to more opportunities in 2022.

I am pleased to report that the Westminster Preschool has been a great blessing to our church. In 2021, the preschool made (and paid for!) many improvements to our building. Hardwood floors were installed in every classroom and hallway (\$36,000). A new gas stove was purchased for the kitchen (\$8000). The church elevator was repaired and the annual maintenance performed (\$1500). A total investment into our building for 2021 was \$45,500! They have big plans for 2022 as well, including a complete update to the four downstairs restrooms, with a plan to convert one to a locker room with a shower. All the windows on the preschool side will be replaced this Spring and new lighting and hardwood floors will be installed in the fellowship hall! God is indeed good to us!

This next year, we look forward to new ministry opportunities and a possible jail ministry. The men's study at Don's Tap started well, and we look for that to continue. Our hope is to grow in the Lord and to lead others there to Christ! Pray that God will bless that outreach! The session will keep you updated on any new developments.

Jenny and I are so thankful for all your support and prayers! We love you and your families and we always lift you all up in prayer!

*We always thank God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, when we pray for you, since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus and of the love that you have for all the saints, because of the hope laid up for you in heaven. Of this you have heard before in the word of the truth, the gospel, which has come to you, as indeed in the whole world it is bearing fruit and increasing—as it also does among you, since the day you heard it and understood the grace of God in truth.  
.... Colossians 1:3-6*

In Christ,

Pastor Jason

**Marion Reformed Presbyterian Church  
2021 Spending Report Through December 31, 2021**

<b>Income:</b>	<b>2021 Proposal</b>	<b>2021 Actual</b>	<b>2022 Proposal</b>
Tithes & Offerings	80000	82021.07	85806
Gifts		6055	
RPM+M	November Collection	225	November Collection
Interest	25	30.94	25
Other Income (RPCNA Pension Plan)	250	250	250
Preschool Rent	28,325	27752.32	29000
Special Collections		670	
Transfer from Savings account			
India Mission, 2nd RPC Indianapolis	500		
<b>Total</b>	<b>109100</b>	<b>117004.3</b>	<b>115081</b>

**200s MRPC Administration**

201 - Administration	1000	403.68	1000
202 - Christian Education	350	46.99	350
203 - Pulpit Supply	750	950	1000
204 - Pastor Expense	500	518.94	500
205 - MISC.	150	403.98	200
206 - Nursery	100	100	100
208 - Media/website/outreach	2000	2385.06	3000
<b>Total Administration</b>	<b>4850</b>	<b>4808.65</b>	<b>6150</b>

**210s MRPC Building**

211 - Mortgage	6655.2	6655.2	6655.2
212 - Maintenance	5500	7301.67	5500
213 - Grounds and Parking	2000	663.63	2000
214 - Supplies	1500	1470.57	1500
215 - Utilities	19000	22016.22	22000
216 - Insurance	5140	5206.5	5200
217 - Building Improvements			
<b>Total Building</b>	<b>39795.2</b>	<b>43313.79</b>	<b>42855.2</b>

**220s MRPC Ministries**

221 - Fellowship & Hospitality	1500	1974.51	1500
222 - Outreach/Evangelism	1000		Moved, line item #208
223 - Mercy	500	312.88	500
224 - India Mission	500		500
227 - RP M+M	November Collection	225	November Collection
228 - Synod Assessment	2,400	2388	2400
229 - Presbytery Assessment	900	843.29	900
<b>Total MRPC Ministries</b>	<b>6800</b>	<b>5743.68</b>	<b>5800</b>

**230s Pastor Camery**

231 - Housing	31980	31980	28980
232 - Salary	21320	21,319.92	19820
233 - Pension	4500	4600	4500
234 - Health Insurance	7200	7020	6700
235- Health Expense		0	
236-Pastor Education		0	
<b>Total Pastor Expenses</b>	<b>65000</b>	<b>64919.92</b>	<b>60000</b>

<b>Grand Total Expenses</b>	<b>116445.2</b>	<b>118786</b>	<b>114805.2</b>
-----------------------------	-----------------	---------------	-----------------

# Reformed Presbyterian Church of Lafayette

---

**“Seek the LORD and his strength; seek his presence continually!”-1 Chronicles 16:11**

2021 was a year of needing to seek the Lord. It was another challenging year and one where Biblical wisdom was desperately needed. 2021 we continued to deal with the lingering impacts of the pandemic, albeit thankfully to a reduced amount. We also were challenged to deal with several very difficult shepherding matters and the challenges present in our presbytery. All of these drove home the reminder that we need to consistently be in prayer, seeking wisdom and direction from the Lord.

In 2021 we saw significant changes in our membership role. We are thankful to the Lord for the new people he has brought into our midst, as well as we are thankful, we can send former members to other areas of ministry. As the makeup of our congregation has changed significantly in the last year, this reminds us that we need to be vigilant to talking with each other and getting to know each other on a deeper level. We need to be willing to invest in each other's lives and continue to strive to build each other up.

During the summer months we were blessed with an internship by Jon Sturm. As a congregation we would all agree that Jon and Elsa's ministry among us this last summer was very encouraging and a blessing.

As a congregation we were blessed with studying the book of Leviticus in the morning worship services and a topical series "Identity of God" in our evening services. Many people have commented that they have never heard a sermon series on the book of Leviticus, and it was a great encouragement seeing the seriousness God takes in our worship, and how we are to live out the Christian life. Also, as we have considered more who our God is, we have all been challenged in our love for God and grown in awe of who God is.

During our adult Sunday School classes, we utilized a different format than we had done previously, in that we had many different teachers focusing on the same general topic. We did this for our 10 Commandment class as well as what we are currently studying in our Hebrews 11 topic "Heroes of the Faith".

During 2021 we continued to livestream our services on Facebook. We find this has been a hidden blessing from the pandemic as we are now able to ensure those who cannot attend worship in-person can still join us as well as continuing to expand our witness to those who may join via our Facebook presence.

In 2021 the session met as a constituted court a total of 27 times. The session planning retreat was held July 23-24. The sacrament of Lord's Supper was conducted 11 times in 2021.

As of 12/31/21, our current membership is 150 (107 communicant members, 43 baptized members.) Net change in total membership is +25 from 12/31/20. Our average attendance for our worship services was 125 in the morning and 94 in the evening.

Our congregation continues to be active and involved in bringing God's Word to the Tippecanoe County Jail and work release facility. Bob Bibby continues to lead us in this ministry.

Purdue Corps (CORPS at Purdue) continues to be a key ministry of our congregation. Adam and Anne Niess faithfully lead this ministry.

The Youth Group continues to serve our youth well. We have a new team of leaders. We are thankful for these leaders who are willing to invest in the lives of our Jr. High and High School students.

During the week, we continue to have several mid-week Bible Studies to encourage fellowship and spiritual growth.

As a session, we continue to be involved in the larger courts of our denomination. At the synod level, Adam Niess is on the International Conference Advisory Committee; Bob Bibby is serving on the E&P board, on the Inmate Membership Committee, is serving on the board of RPTS; and Ken (and Christy) Nelson are serving temporarily on YMCS (Youth Ministries of Synod Committee). At the presbytery level Adam Niess is serving as a provisional moderator at Selma, chairman of the Candidates and Credentials Committee; Bob Bibby has served as a provisional elder at 1<sup>st</sup> RP in Durham; Jeff Kessler has served as a provisional elder at IRPC, is on the Christ Church Advisory Committee, Covfamikoi Advisory Committee; and Ken (and Christy) Nelson are serving as Covfamikoi conference directors.

We thank God for how He is guiding our congregation. We continue to seek God in all we do and are comforted in knowing He is guiding the plans for our congregation.

---

**Membership:**

Communicant	107 (+22)
Baptized	43 (+3)
Total	150 (+25)

**Changes:**

New Converts (+)	4
Transfers-In (+)	41
Baptisms (+)	5
Transferred-Out (-)	21
Removed (-)	4
Deaths (-)	0

On behalf of the session,

Ken Nelson, Clerk



**Reformed Presbyterian Church of Lafayette**  
**2021 Treasurer Report**  
**2022 Proposed Budget**

	2021 Actual	2021 Budget	2021 Over/Under	2022 Budget
<b>Income</b>				
Interest	270	300	-30	350
Rent	21,600	21,600	-	21,600
Tithe	287,541	221,000	66,541	330,000
Total Budgeted Income	309,411	242,900	66,511	351,950
Special Gift Income	18,752		18,752	
Total Income	328,163	242,900	85,263	351,950

**Expenses**Church Building

Capital Improvements	16,558	15,000	1,558	65,000
Furniture & Equipment	2,051	2,500	-449	10,000
Insurance	3,936	4,000	-64	4,500
Maintenance	14,989	12,000	2,989	16,000
Rental Expense	1,353	3,500	-2,147	5,500
Supplies	4,832	4,300	532	5,000
Utilities	9,970	12,000	-2,030	11,000
Interest Expense	912	1,115	-203	487
Total Church Building	54,601	54,415	186	117,487

Congregational Giving

Gifts/Scholarships		800	-800	4800
Matrix	200	200	0	200
Miscellaneous Missionary	700	700	0	700
Presbytery Assessment	2,713	2,713	0	2,646
RP M & M	6,500	6,500	0	7,000
RP Seminary	2,500	2,500	0	3,000
RTF	1,000	1,000	0	1,500
RP Global Mission	4,500	4,500	0	5,500
Synod Assessment	5,412	5,412	0	6,807
Trinity Mission	500	500	0	500
International Students Inc	2,500	2,500	0	3,000
Total Congregational Giving	26,525	27,325	-800	35,653

Ministry Expense

Administrative	3,694	3,521	173	5,891
Christian Ed	2,033	2,200	-167	2,200
College Ministry	1,063	2,500	-1,437	2,500
Hospitality Committee	1,014	1,700	-686	2,700

Social Committee	688	1,500	-812	1,500
Ironmen	-	200	-200	200
Jail Ministry	879	2,500	-1,621	2,500
Mercy Ministry	4,003	3,500	503	3,500
Nursery	9	200	-191	200
Outreach		500	-500	500
Session	1,323	500	823	1,500
Session Conferences	1,182	1,000	182	1,300
Theological Education	1,553	2,500	-947	1,000
Youth Group	984	1,000	-16	1,000
Church Safety				1,500
Book Table	63	300	-237	300
Total Ministry Expense	18,488	23,621	-5,133	28,291
<u>Allowances and Salaries</u>				
Guest Speakers	4,365	5,500	-1,135	5,500
Summer Intern	8,000	8,000	0	8,000
Ministry Expense - Adam	3,249	4,100	-851	4,100
Associate Pastor Fund	8,000	8,000	0	35,000
Ministry Expense - Intern	429	500	-71	500
Custodian Salary	6,240	6,240	0	6,240
FICA	1,884	1,879	5	1,879
Housing - Adam	22,900	22,900	0	25,200
Pastor Salary - Adam	60,700	60,700	0	66,400
Pension - Adam	4,400	4,400	0	5,200
Office Manager Salary	10,320	10,320	0	11,000
Office Support				1,500
Total Allowances and Salaries	130,487	132,539	-2,052	170,519
Total Budgeted Expense	230,101	237,900	-7,799	351,950
Fund Transfer Expense				
Special Gift Expense	16,491		15,643	
Total Expense	246,592	237,900	7,844	351,950
Net Income	81,571	5,000	76,571	0
Extra Mortgage Paydown	-5,000	-5,000		
Net Income After Mortgage Paydown	76,571	0	76,571	0

## Reformed Presbyterian Church of Lafayette

### Statement of Financial Position Comparison

As of December 31, 2021

	TOTAL	
	AS OF DEC 31, 2021	AS OF DEC 31, 2020 (PY)
<b>ASSETS</b>		
Current Assets		
Bank Accounts		
100 RPC Checking	41,057	29,042
110 RPC Money Market	160,409	101,538
120 RPC Savings	5	5
<b>Total Bank Accounts</b>	<b>\$201,471</b>	<b>\$130,585</b>
Other Current Assets		
150 Other Receivables	0	662
155 Prepaid Mercy Gift Cards	500	250
<b>Total Other Current Assets</b>	<b>\$500</b>	<b>\$912</b>
<b>Total Current Assets</b>	<b>\$201,971</b>	<b>\$131,498</b>
<b>TOTAL ASSETS</b>	<b>\$201,971</b>	<b>\$131,498</b>
<b>LIABILITIES AND EQUITY</b>		
Liabilities		
Current Liabilities		
Other Current Liabilities		
215 Deferred Revenue	1,800	1,800
217 Other Payable	0	2,398
<b>Total Other Current Liabilities</b>	<b>\$1,800</b>	<b>\$4,198</b>
<b>Total Current Liabilities</b>	<b>\$1,800</b>	<b>\$4,198</b>
Long-Term Liabilities		
220 Synod Loan Payable	20,384	41,085
<b>Total Long-Term Liabilities</b>	<b>\$20,384</b>	<b>\$41,085</b>
<b>Total Liabilities</b>	<b>\$22,184</b>	<b>\$45,283</b>
Equity		
300 General Fund	59,330	34,406
310 Retained Earnings	0	0
320 College Ministry Fund	1,360	1,360
330 Family Conference Fund	1,041	1,041
355 Book Table Fund	854	854
358 Associate Pastor Fund	28,000	20,000
390 Youth Group Fund	3,630	3,630
392 Adoption Fund	4,000	
Net Revenue	81,572	24,924
<b>Total Equity</b>	<b>\$179,787</b>	<b>\$86,214</b>
<b>TOTAL LIABILITIES AND EQUITY</b>	<b>\$201,971</b>	<b>\$131,498</b>

## Immanuel RPC Session Report to Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery March 4-6, 2021

Covering February 2021 through February 2022

As is well-known to the presbytery, the session at IRPC has been undergoing many changes over the past year. The session has had four different moderators since January of 2021. Pastor Olivetti was on sabbatical leave of absence the first five months of 2021 during which Keith Magill moderated the session. We had many guest preachers in his absence. Bill Roberts was our provisional moderator of Session until June 2021. Ken de Jong is now our provisional moderator and our current provisional elders are John Hanson and Terry Magnuson. These men, especially Ken de Jong, have worked strenuously to help us.

The session has met in constituted court 41 times, including two joint meetings with the congregation for the purpose of conducting elder elections, and one meeting for the ordination of Oluyemi Aladejebi. We anticipate one more such meeting this coming Lord's Day for the ordination of Samuel Carr, Joshua Karshen, and Matthew Wilburn. The highlights of session meetings have been 26 interviews throughout the year with individuals and families coming into communicant membership in the congregation. Also highlights were examinations of the four incoming elders. We have been repeatedly reminded of the grace of the Lord as He works in His people to prepare them for lives to His praise.

During this time, the session began with five ruling elders. Nate Pfeiffer and Zachary Blackwood resigned in March of 2021, with the addition of provisional elders, Bill Roberts, Wade Mann, and John Hanson. Ken de Jong was added as a provisional elder in May of 2021, and Jeff Kessler and Terry Magnuson were added in June of 2021. Mr. Kessler withdrew from the session in October, with the election and addition of Oluyemi Aladejebi. In January of 2022, Pastor Olivetti and ruling elders Keith Magill, Ben Larson, and David Carr resigned effective January 17, 2022. The congregation elected four elders on January 21; three will be ordained and installed February 20, Sam Carr, Josh Karshen, and Matt Wilburn. That will give us four resident ruling elders. We have been blessed by Bill Roberts who is planning to preach for us most Sabbaths for the next months.

More difficult has been the repeated attacks on the congregation through the actions of members of our churches outside the congregation. As of this date, these members have been continuing to pursue civil litigation against the congregation and presbytery. There is strong evidence that they and other members have persisted in working with the Indianapolis Star and, by extension, other journalists to defame the congregation; and others from around the denomination have further contributed to this defamation by means of social media platforms. Our interactions with the synodical commission have not, to this date, indicated any anticipated actions on their part with respect to these matters.

The congregation also has undergone many changes over the year as well, but is continuing to grow, with plans in the works for a new membership class in the coming weeks. This growth in size has been well supported by meeting in the new building on Yeager Road. We are making progress on the big project of renovating the facility. Meeting in the lower level of the building is satisfactory for worship at present, though we are looking forward to moving to the main auditorium where we will have plenty of room for our many visitors.

The table on the following page indicates changes in membership during the calendar 2021 period.

Among the many joys and sadness encountered, we grieved over the death of 19 year old Emma Conner on September 17, 2021, who was killed in a rear-end auto wreck. She was telling the hospital staff about Jesus her Lord on her way into her last surgery. We are thankful for this and many other instances of the

witness to the gospel in the congregation's life, in the face of much hardship and heartache. The Lord is faithful.

Recommendation: That the three provisional elders continue to work with our new session, with terms up to the summer meeting of presbytery, or such time as the provisional elders deem the new session is better able to operate on its own.

In Christ,

Oluyemi Aladejebi (clerk), Kenneth de Jong (moderator), John Hanson, Terry Magnuson.

<b>Immanuel RPC</b>	
<b>Membership 2021</b>	
<b>Increase</b>	
Baptism	6
Profession of faith	13
Increase from RPCNA	1
Increase from churches	6
Increase - Other	3
<b>Total</b>	<b>29</b>
<b>Decrease</b>	
Death	1
Decrease to RPCNA	10
Decrease to churches	10
Final Removal	16
Decrease - Other	8
<b>Total</b>	<b>45</b>
<b>Summary - Total Members</b>	
<b>12/31/2019</b>	190
<b>Increase</b>	29
<b>Decrease</b>	-45
<b>12/31/2020</b>	<b>174</b>
<b>Baptized members professing faith</b>	<b>5</b>
<b>New members professing faith and baptized</b>	<b>4</b>
<b>Communicant Members</b>	<b>100</b>
<b>Average Worship Attendance in person</b>	
<b>June 26-Dec 31, 2021</b>	<b>137</b>

<b>Treasurer's Report: Finances in Review</b>				
<b>IRPC 2021-2022 Budget</b>				
Line #	Budget Category	Proposed 2021-2022 Budget	2020 - 2021 Budget	2020 - 2021 Actuals
	<b>Income</b>			
1	<b>Tithes</b>	254,600.00	250,000.00	277,859.36
2	<b>Dividends &amp; Interest</b>	50.00	500.00	119.63
3	<b>Transfer from Ministry Expansion Fund</b>	0.00	5,000.00	3,700.00
4	<b>Total General Fund Income</b>	254,650.00	255,500.00	281,678.99
5	<b>Special Offerings - Misc</b>			28,322.20
6	<b>Special Offerings - Building</b>			30,700.00
7	<b>Total Income</b>	254,650.00	255,500.00	340,701.19
	<b>Budgeted Expenses</b>			
	<b>Allowances/Salaries</b>			
8	Salary	49,800.00	47,800.00	47,800.08
9	Housing	32,200.00	32,200.00	32,200.08
10	Healthcare Coverage	3,000.00	5,000.00	5,000.00
11	Pension	13,000.00	13,000.00	13,250.00
12	<i>Long Term Disability Ins.</i>	1,200.00	1,200.00	
13	<b>Total allowances/salaries</b>	99,200.00	99,200.00	98,250.16
	<b>Building/Facilities</b>			
14	Mortgage	25,753.32	0.00	9,499.53
15	Insurance	4,500.00	3,100.00	5,962.98
16	Maintenance	5,000.00	2,000.00	4,907.90
17	Utilities	14,000.00	10,000.00	9,145.58
18	Debt Reduction			0.00
19	Building	30,896.68	58,900.00	21,362.52
20	<b>Total Building/Facilities</b>	80,150.00	74,000.00	50,878.51
	<b>Giving</b>			
21	RPM&M	4,000.00	4,000.00	4,000.00
22	Missionaries-Guest Speakers	400.00	400.00	0.00
23	Bill Sebald (Liberia)	5,000.00	2,400.00	2,400.00
24	Peter (C.O.M.)	10,000.00	9,000.00	9,000.00
25	Rut Etheridge-Geneva College	2,000.00	2,000.00	2,000.00
26	Christina Riepe (Wycliffe)	3,600.00	2,400.00	2,400.00
27	Mercy Ministry - Total	2,500.00	2,500.00	7,566.68
28	Scholarships	1,400.00	1,400.00	935.00
29	Adoption	800.00	800.00	0.00
31	International Justice Mission	1,200.00	1,200.00	1,200.00
32	Pro-Life Ministries	1,600.00	1,600.00	0.00
33	Greater Lafayette Gospel	1,300.00	1,300.00	1,300.00
34	South Sudan	1,200.00	1,200.00	1,200.00
35	Pakistan Mission	1,200.00	1,200.00	1,200.00
36	Missions Month	1,000.00	1,000.00	0.00
37	<b>Total Giving</b>	37,200.00	32,400.00	33,201.68

	<b>Ministry Expense</b>			
38	Presbytery Assessment	2,700.00	2,700.00	2,307.07
39	Synod Assessment	6,500.00	5,000.00	6,163.00
40	Pastor's Expense	3,000.00	3,000.00	1,195.53
41	Continuing Education	1,500.00	3,000.00	0.00
42	Facilities Admin & Planning	0.00	5,000.00	3,700.00
43	Ministry Expansion (Magill)	0.00	5,000.00	3,700.00
43	Office Supplies	1,000.00	1,000.00	744.90
44	Administrative Assistant	6,700.00	6,500.00	6,748.53
45	Christian Education	500.00	500.00	346.18
46	Guest Speaker	2,000.00	1,200.00	7,714.04
47	Domestic Supplies	2,200.00	2,200.00	1,163.97
48	Church Literature	1,000.00	1,000.00	524.41
49	Outreach	1,500.00	1,500.00	1,178.35
50	VBS	1,000.00	800.00	245.70
51	Hospitality	500.00	500.00	194.25
52	Social	1,000.00	1,000.00	0.00
53	Session	3,000.00	900.00	2,500.30
54	Youth Group	4,000.00	2,100.00	1,391.77
55	Ministry Expansion (Intern)	0.00	7,000.00	0.00
56	<b>Total Ministry Expense</b>	<b>38,100.00</b>	<b>49,900.00</b>	<b>39,818.00</b>
57	<b>Total Budgeted Expenses</b>	<b>254,650.00</b>	<b>255,500.00</b>	<b>222,148.35</b>
58	<b>Special Offering Expenses - Total</b>			<b>29990.38</b>
59	<b>Total Expenses</b>			<b>252,138.73</b>



<b>IRPC Savings &amp; Allocations</b>		
<b>Fund #</b>	<b>Total Carry-Over Savings (July 1, 2020)</b>	<b>\$158,627.43</b>
	<b>General Fund (July 1, 2020) (\$10,000+ unspent mortgage payment \$38,037.36)</b>	<b>\$48,037.36</b>
	<b>YTD General Fund Income</b>	\$281,678.99
	<b>YTD Special Offerings - Misc</b>	\$28,322.20
	<b>YTD Total Expenses</b>	-\$252,138.73
	Withdrawal: Pay Off Mortgage (\$38,037.36 + \$11,233.39+580.06), Wire for 2212 Yeager Rd \$204,438 + wire fee \$25	-\$254,313.81
	Transfer From Mercy Fund \$5066.68	\$5,066.68
	{Transfer from BldgFnd (to pay off mortgage per Congr. Meeting) +\$11233.39}, {Sale of 600 N +\$422,279.00}, (RPCNA grant +\$10,000-toward 2212Yeager price), Transfer to Bldg Fund -\$281094.25	\$152,418.14
<b>1</b>	<b>General Fund (As of June 30, 2021)</b>	<b>\$9,070.83</b>
	<b>Building Fund (July 1, 2020)</b>	<b>\$53,375.41</b>
	<b>YTD Special Offering - Building</b>	\$30,700.00
	Withdrawal / Transfer Building Fund	\$269,860.86
<b>2</b>	<b>Building Fund (As of June 30, 2021)</b>	<b>\$353,936.27</b>
	<b>Maintenance Fund (July 1, 2020)</b>	<b>\$10,000.00</b>
	Withdrawal / Transfer Maintenance Fund	\$0.00
<b>3</b>	<b>Maintenance Fund (As of June 30, 2021)</b>	<b>\$10,000.00</b>
	<b>Outreach Fund (July 1, 2020)</b>	<b>\$3,313.94</b>
	Withdrawal / Transfer Outreach Fund	\$0.00
<b>4</b>	<b>Outreach Fund (As of June 30, 2021)</b>	<b>\$3,313.94</b>
	<b>Continuing Education Fund (July 1, 2020)</b>	<b>\$3,584.80</b>
	Withdrawal / Transfer Pastor Continuing Ed Fund	\$0.00
<b>5</b>	<b>Continuing Education Fund (As of June 30, 2021)</b>	<b>\$3,584.80</b>
	<b>Ministry Expansion Fund (July 1, 2020)</b>	<b>\$14,332.66</b>
	Withdrawal / Transfer External Ministry Fund	-\$3,700.00
<b>6</b>	<b>Ministry Expansion Fund (As of June 30, 2021)</b>	<b>\$10,632.66</b>
	<b>Mercy Fund (July 1, 2020)</b>	<b>\$10,682.23</b>
	Withdrawal / Transfer Mercy Fund	-\$5,066.68
<b>7</b>	<b>Mercy Fund (As of June 30, 2021)</b>	<b>\$5,615.55</b>
	<b>Adoption Fund (July 1, 2020)</b>	<b>\$5,732.76</b>
	Withdrawal / Transfer Adoption Fund	\$7,494.59
<b>8</b>	<b>Adoption Fund (As of June 30, 2021)</b>	<b>\$13,227.35</b>
	<b>Women's Retreat Fund (July 1, 2020)</b>	<b>\$937.00</b>
	Withdrawal / Transfer Women's Retreat Fund	-\$15.17
<b>9</b>	<b>Women's Retreat Fund (As of June 30, 2021)</b>	<b>\$921.83</b>
<b>10</b>	<b>Center for Congregations Grant - Lilly (As of Jul 1, 2020)</b>	<b>\$4,410.08</b>



I'm reaching out because I'm working on a story about spiritual abuse and former members' allegations that that abuse manifested in several ways at Immanuel. They allege spiritual abuse was perpetrated in the following ways:

- The Pastor and the session misled the congregation in the September/October letters sharing information about the abuse, giving off the impression that it was isolated and being handled appropriately (advisory committee to help investigate and a comprehensive safety plan).
- Jared Olivetti's success as a pastor became synonymous with the church's success, giving him outsized influence within the congregation.
- Favoritism among congregants that created an unspoken social hierarchy that discouraged some from seeking guidance and support.
- Olivetti, while discouraging members from — and in some cases rebuking members for — gossiping, had multiple meetings with congregants with the expressed intent of answering questions from his perspective. Some of those I've spoken to allege these meetings allowed him to defend himself while discouraging others from reaching out to victim families for clarity/to offer support.
- During congregational meetings, elders did not fully take accountability for their missteps — rather, they acknowledged things could've/should've been done differently.
- The session discouraged congregants who requested a Presbytery commission to investigate the situation from speaking at a Jan. 2, 2021, congregational meeting.
- Some members who left without transferring their membership were sent a letter they believe was inappropriate, given that they were attending another church at the time, warning them they would be separated from the visible church, “outside of which there is no ordinary possibility of salvation.”

Do you have any response to these allegations? If you have any comment or would like to lend your perspective to the story, please let me know by **Wednesday, Feb. 23 at noon**. If we don't hear from you, we will report that you did not respond to the Star's requests for comment. We're planning to publish this story in the coming days.

## SYCAMORE REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH REPORT

### *Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery Mar 3-5, 2022 (Lafayette, IN)*

*“Now may the God who gives perseverance and encouragement grant you to be of the same mind with one another according to Christ Jesus, so that with one accord you may with one voice glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, accept one another, just as Christ also accepted us to the glory of God.” –Romans 15:5-7*

We are thankful for the example that Christ provides for us in His acceptance of each one of us. He continues to bring us into greater unity in truth and love that we may be united in our worship and service. How encouraged we are to see Christ’s sufficient grace at work in our congregation.

<b><u>2021 Congregational Stats:</u></b>	
2020 Total Members: 36C/29B	65
2021 Total Members: 35C/28B	63
Ave Attendance AM Worship:	57
Ave Attendance PM Worship:	37
Baptized Members Profession:	0
New Members by Profession:	1
Net Change in Total Membership:	(-3/+1)

The session completed Tim Keller’s *“Walking with God in Pain and Suffering”* which was a help to us as we comfort and encourage the flock of God facing various trials individually and corporately. We also spent time on other devotional materials. We intend to take an in-depth look at how to discern and shepherd people in abusive situations, working through Darby Strickland’s *“Is It Abuse?”*.

Statistically speaking, the Session constituted as a court **10** times in 2021 and met informally many other times for counsel and discussion. Sycamore RPC currently has **34** communicant members and **29** baptized members. We witnessed Brenna Morrow’s profession of faith and the birth of Nathan Dinkledine. We also transferred Adam & Heidi, and Nathan Dinkledine to Second RP Church. Not counting those who attend on Zoom, our average turnout was approximately **57** people in the morning service, and **37** in the evening teaching service (same numbers as last year).

Reflecting on our church life, we hosted both the Spring Presbytery meeting in March and the annual northern Indiana Thanksgiving Psalm Sing in November. We participated in a Presbytery-wide day of Prayer and Fasting (Oct 27). We also enjoyed fellowship at our annual RP Night at the Indians baseball game (Indy). In our community, we attended the Recovery Celebration in May and the annual PRC Life Banquet in September. As a congregation, we enjoyed a Memorial Day picnic at a new location, and we were able to contribute to the RP Youth Fall Ministry Project. A class on the US Constitution was hosted at our church with several members participating. For various reasons, our family visitation schedule was interrupted since the introduction of COVID. We plan to remedy this, recommitting to a 2022 family visitation schedule. The session also believes that we need another elder to be added to the session and hope to have a new elder by the end of the year.

Regarding our preaching & teaching ministry, we have heard from the Spirit of Christ speaking in and by His Word, as we have completed Romans 12-16, wherein we have considered many ways to live “by the mercies of God” (12:1). We also had several one-off sermons often related to communion. We celebrated the Lord’s Supper 5 times this year, including our Communion Weekend (April) where we considered the theme of Christ’s threefold office. Guest preachers included Zachary Blackwood, Ed Blackwood, Jason

Camery, Keith Dewell, Ian Wise, and Steven Work. In our evening teaching service, we finished the lives of Elijah and Elisha and moved into part 1 of the Westminster Shorter Catechism. We sang consecutively through Psalms 119N to 138B.

We also kept up a weekly schedule of classes, including Ruth and Judges on Mondays; James then Genesis in our women's study; and a men's study on the theology of the Puritans, as well as a Thursday evening Communicants' Membership class. Apart from weekly Biblical counseling, our pastor tutors the Challenge B community for Classical Conversations each Wednesday, of which there are several students from our church.

Regarding our budget, our average monthly income this year was around \$8,000 (below the \$8,883/mo. Budgeted). We came in \$7,100 under budget for income, and spent \$1200 over the budgeted amount of \$106,600, giving us a total deficit of around \$8,300 for the year. Big purchases in 2021 were \$6500 for new doors (608), \$3350 for replacement of downspouts (604), and \$1260 media (209 – nursery TV, sound booth equipment). We have adjusted our budget to correct this deficit.

We trust and pray that as we experience our God's benediction of His love, grace, fellowship, & trial, we would increase in our knowledge and experience of His all-surpassing love.

**SYCAMORE REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**  
*2021-22 Financials*

<b>100 Income</b>	<b>2021 Budget</b>	<b>2021 Actual</b>	<b>2022 Proposal</b>
101 Interest	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
102 Tithes and Offerings	\$106,600.00	\$94,948.84	\$100,000.00
103 Flow-In ( <i>Anonymous &amp; RP Witness</i> )		\$4,143.00	
104 Building Emergency Fund		\$4,179.96	
105 Compassion International		\$0.00	
107 Other Income		\$0.00	
108 Building Improvements		\$0.00	
110 Building Cleaning		\$150.00	
111 Special Gifts (Mercy Ministry)		\$300.00	
<i>Subtotal</i>	<b>\$106,600.00</b>	<b>\$103,721.80</b>	<b>\$100,000.00</b>
<b>200 Administration</b>			
201 Administration	\$3,000.00	\$2,946.41	\$3,000.00
202 Christian Education	\$1,200.00	\$1,164.19	\$1,200.00
203 Library Education	\$250.00	\$195.00	\$150.00
205 Anderson Ministry Expense	\$2,000.00	\$2,000.24	\$2,000.00
206 Miscellaneous	\$100.00	\$5.00	\$50.00
207 Gift/Donation	\$750.00	\$278.00	\$500.00
208 Speakers	\$1,500.00	\$1,025.00	\$1,500.00
209 Media		\$1,259.24	\$500.00
<i>Subtotal</i>	<b>\$8,800.00</b>	<b>\$8,873.08</b>	<b>\$8,400.00</b>
<b>300 Congregation</b>			
301 Fellowship & Hospitality	\$1,000.00	\$1,587.33	\$1,000.00
303 Mercy	\$1,500.00	\$728.58	\$1,000.00
304 Memorials	\$100.00	\$100.00	\$100.00
305 Outreach & Evangelism	\$100.00	\$0.00	\$100.00
306 Compassion International	\$456.00	\$456.00	\$456.00
310 Sermon Audio	\$480.00	\$479.40	\$480.00
311 Pastoral Continuing Education	\$500.00	\$380.00	\$500.00
323 Conference and Missions	\$800.00	\$0.00	\$800.00
<i>Subtotal</i>	<b>\$4,936.00</b>	<b>\$3,731.31</b>	<b>\$4,436.00</b>
<b>400 Denomination &amp; Missions</b>			
403 Presbytery Assessments	\$1,200.00	\$1,199.40	\$1,200.00
405 RPM&M	\$1,200.00	\$1,200.00	\$1,200.00
407 Synod Assessments	\$2,240.00	\$2,235.00	\$1,765.00
410 Synod	\$400.00	\$408.00	\$400.00
<i>Subtotal</i>	<b>\$5,040.00</b>	<b>\$4,340.00</b>	<b>\$4,565.00</b>



<b>500 Pastor</b>			
501 Health	\$10,000.00	\$8,000.01	\$10,000.00
502 Housing	\$19,000.00	\$18,999.96	\$19,000.00
503 Salary	\$26,132.00	\$28,132.11	\$26,132.00
504 Pension	\$5,200.00	\$5,200.00	\$5,200.00
<i>Subtotal</i>	<b>\$60,332.00</b>	<b>\$60,332.08</b>	<b>\$60,332.00</b>
<b>600 Building</b>			
602 Domestic Supplies	\$1,000.00	\$1,199.63	\$1,200.00
603 Maintenance	\$3,500.00	\$3,658.01	\$3,500.00
604 Building Emergency Fund	\$2,600.00	\$3,880.08	\$2,127.00
605 Insurance	\$3,792.00	\$3,836.00	\$3,840.00
607 Utilities	\$8,000.00	\$9,267.56	\$9,000.00
608 Building Improvements	\$6,000.00	\$6,000.00	\$0.00
610 Building Cleaning	\$2,600.00	\$2,050.00	\$2,600.00
703 Flow Out ( <i>Anonymous &amp; RP Witness</i> )	\$0.00	\$4,143.00	\$0.00
<i>Subtotal</i>	<b>\$27,492.00</b>	<b>\$34,034.28</b>	<b>\$22,267.00</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$106,600.00</b>	<b>\$112,013.15</b>	<b>\$100,000.00</b>
<b>Over/Under Budget</b>	<i>\$0.00</i>	<i>-\$8,291.35</i>	<i>\$0.00</i>
<i>2021 Ending Balance</i>		<b>\$25,262.83</b>	
<i>2020 Ending Balance</i>		<b>\$33,554.18</b>	
Emergency Fund Balance 2021: \$299.88			
Emergency Fund Balance 2020: \$4,179.96			



**REFORMED  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH  
OF SELMA, ALABAMA**

625B Jeff Davis Avenue  
Selma, Alabama  
36701-5576

Phone: 334.875.7692

E-mail:

SelmaRPCChurch@Gmail.com

**Officers;**

**Elder/Clerk;** George Evans

**Elders;**

James Martin

**Elder/Deacon;**

Greg Woodson  
Averette Woodson, Sr.

**Deacons;**

Charles Moorner  
Bertran Woodson, Sr.  
Lynne Brown  
Regina Woodson  
Jeannie Evans

## Report to Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery March 3-5, 2022

---

The Selma congregation is continuing to carry on without a pastor and the Lord is still enabling us to persevere and endure. Regardless of the situation, the love for God's Word and the meaning of His Son, Jesus, dying on the cross for our sins, is exemplified through our desire to give Him the praise and the glory and try to be shining lights in this dark world.

We thought we were on the right path in acquiring a pastor, but Mark Brown declined the call to fill that position. There was much discussion in trying to convince him to stay but his mind and heart was made up. We understood that God had other plans for him, so, we prayed for him and wished him success on whatever God has in store for him, although we thank God for allowing us to spend the time that we had together.

Our pulpit is being filled by Rev. Winston Williams and Rev. John Grayson, both prominent ministers in the vicinity. Rev. James Martin has not been accessible due to his work schedule, but we pray that his supervisors will have a change of heart, somewhere down to line, to allow him time off on the Sabbath. We are not lacking in receiving God's Word and we are thankful for that. Rev. Williams, at this time, is having a prayer meeting on Tuesdays from 11:30 – 1:00 each week and the doors are open to anyone who wants to come. Also, we continue to have fellowship and a joint service with New Covenant Presbyterian Church during the Thanksgiving Holidays.

Although we lost two members in 2021, Joe Evans and Mrs. Juanita Jones, and Mrs. Crandell Brown moving over to Marietta, Ga. with her son and daughter-in-law because of her age, we still strive to spread God's Word to all who are willing to hear, whether they live here or just visiting. We know that a lot of our younger people don't see God as being relevant in their lives today, but we must continually pray for them and show them that Jesus is the way and there is no other.

Respectfully submitted,

Averette Woodson  
Greg Woodson  
George Evans, Clerk  
James Martin  
Adam Niess, Moderator  
Jerrv O'Neill, Provisional Elder

Total membership: 17; Average AM worship attendance: 10; Average PM worship attendance: N/A; Baptized members professing: 0; New members by profession: 0; Net change in total membership: -1 (by removal), -2 (by death)

Recommendation 1: That Adam Niess and Jerry O'Neill be appointed to continue serving as interim moderator and provisional elder respectively.

2022 General Fund Budget (Reformed Presbyterian Church of Selma, AL)

	A	B	C	D	E	F	G
1	General	Category	2020 Budget	2020 Actual	2021 Budget	2021 Actual	2022 Budget
2	Income						
3		Tithes and Offerings	\$26,000.00	\$25,030.00	\$26,000.00	\$25,434.00	\$26,000.00
4		Open Collection	\$1,600.00	\$715.01	\$1,600.00	\$1,363.00	\$1,600.00
5		Courtesy Offering	\$300.00	\$201.73	\$300.00	\$215.00	\$300.00
6		Other Income	\$2,500.00	\$4,487.27	\$2,500.00	\$2,019.67	\$2,500.00
7		Transfer from Money Market	\$25,694.61	\$19,848.00	\$34,825.90	\$10,000.00	\$15,000.00
8	<b>Total</b>		\$56,094.61	\$50,282.01	\$65,225.90	\$39,031.67	\$45,400.00
9							
10	Expenses						
11	Pastoral Support						
12		Pastor's Salary	\$12,000.00	\$10,000.00	\$16,800.00	\$8,000.00	\$0.00
13		Health & Medical Insurance	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$4,200.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
14		Cell Phone Allowance	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$540.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
15		Manse Utilities	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$3,800.00	\$3,576.65	\$0.00
16		Office Expenses	\$200.00	\$0.00	\$480.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
17		Discretionary Fund	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$210.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
18		Book Allowance	\$200.00	\$0.00	\$200.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
19		Pastor's Pension Assessment	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$4,200.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
20		Synod and Presbytery Expenses (Averette)	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
21		Synod and Presbytery Expenses (Greg)	\$0.00	\$300.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
22		Synod and Presbytery Expenses (Mark)	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$1,400.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
23		Mileage Allowance (Church Related)-.56 per mile	\$400.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
24		Conference Expenses	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$1,000.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
25	<b>Total</b>		\$12,800.00	\$10,300.00	\$32,830.00	\$11,576.65	\$0.00
26							
27	Congregation Life & Worship						
28		Guest Ministers	\$3,500.00	\$3,250.00	\$1,000.00	\$3,275.00	\$7,500.00
29		Travel/Lodging for Guest Ministers	\$1,600.00	\$0.00	\$400.00	\$0.00	\$1,600.00
30		Sabbath School Materials	\$1,800.00	\$1,298.52	\$1,350.00	\$1,321.29	\$1,350.00
31		Communion Assistant	\$300.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$300.00
32		Catechisms	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$56.07	\$0.00
33		Bulletin Covers/Inserts/Envelopes	\$400.00	\$295.80	\$300.00	\$426.47	\$350.00
34	<b>Total</b>		\$7,600.00	\$4,844.32	\$3,050.00	\$5,078.83	\$11,100.00
35							
36	Instruction						
37		Vacation Bible School	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
38		Special Events & Youth Groups	\$600.00	\$0.00	\$450.00	\$0.00	\$450.00
39	<b>Total</b>		\$600.00	\$0.00	\$450.00	\$0.00	\$450.00
40							
41	Fellowship						
42		Congregational Dinners	\$300.00	\$248.00	\$300.00	\$450.00	\$300.00
43	<b>Total</b>		\$300.00	\$248.00	\$300.00	\$450.00	\$300.00
44							
45	Local Ministries						
46		Youth Groups	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
47		Youth Conference Exp.	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
48		Outreach & Discretionary Funds	\$1,200.00	\$250.00	\$400.00	\$100.00	\$400.00
49		Courtesies	\$350.00	\$0.00	\$350.00	\$0.00	\$350.00
50	<b>Total</b>		\$1,550.00	\$250.00	\$750.00	\$100.00	\$750.00
51							
52	Denominational Responsibilities						
53		Mission and Ministries	\$1,000.00	\$625.00	\$750.00	\$1,450.00	\$750.00
54	<b>Total</b>		\$1,000.00	\$625.00	\$750.00	\$1,450.00	\$750.00
55							
56	Presbytery Responsibilities						
57		Presbytery Assessments	\$436.67	\$436.37	\$408.86	\$408.86	\$420.00

## 2022 General Fund Budget (Reformed Presbyterian Church of Selma, AL)

	A	B	C	D	E	F	G
1	General	Category	2020 Budget	2020 Actual	2021 Budget	2021 Actual	2022 Budget
58	<b>Total</b>		\$436.67	\$436.37	\$408.86	\$408.86	\$420.00
59							
60	Synod Responsibilities (23 Comm Mbrs)						
61		Synod's Assessment	\$1,112.92	\$1,113.00	\$1,097.00	\$1,097.00	\$1,200.00
62	<b>Total</b>		\$1,112.92	\$1,113.00	\$1,097.00	\$1,097.00	\$1,200.00
63							
64	Charitable Contributions						
65		American Red Cross	\$300.00	\$0.00	\$150.00	\$0.00	\$150.00
66		Ruth J. Brooks Humanitarian Scholarship	\$400.00	\$0.00	\$200.00	\$0.00	\$200.00
67		The Miller-Childers Center (Foodbank)	\$300.00	\$250.00	\$250.00	\$0.00	\$250.00
68		American Cancer Society	\$0.00	\$250.00	\$250.00	\$250.00	\$250.00
69		National Council of Negro Women	\$50.00	\$100.00	\$100.00	\$0.00	\$100.00
70		Wilcox County PBNM Heritage Museum, Inc	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$100.00	\$0.00
71		Evans Special Benefit Fund	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$400.00	\$400.00
72		United Way	\$200.00	\$0.00	\$100.00	\$0.00	\$100.00
73		R.P. Seminary	\$400.00	\$0.00	\$200.00	\$0.00	\$200.00
74	<b>Total</b>		\$1,650.00	\$600.00	\$1,250.00	\$750.00	\$1,650.00
75							
76	Other Expenses						
77		Moving Expenses for Tentative Pastor	\$2,000.00	\$3,000.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
78	<b>Total</b>		\$2,000.00	\$3,000.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
79							
80	Property Maintenance & Improvement						
81		Property/Van Insurance	\$5,200.00	\$5,117.75	\$5,224.00	\$5,293.25	\$5,300.00
82		Church Utilities	\$10,000.00	\$10,695.20	\$7,000.00	\$8,042.52	\$10,000.00
83		Janitorial Services	\$2,900.04	\$2,900.04	\$2,900.04	\$2,900.04	\$3,230.00
84		Van Repair	\$1,000.00	\$30.00	\$250.00	\$30.00	\$1,400.00
85		Van Gasoline (Church Related)	\$200.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
86		Church & Pars. Improv.	\$6,000.00	\$7,707.38	\$7,000.00	\$0.00	\$7,000.00
87		Copier/Supplies	\$400.00	\$730.89	\$750.00	\$449.28	\$650.00
88		Parsonage Development	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
89		Unallocated Operating Costs	\$1,344.98	\$600.00	\$1,216.00	\$1,200.00	\$1,200.00
90	<b>Total</b>		\$27,045.02	\$27,781.26	\$24,340.04	\$17,915.09	\$28,780.00
91							
92	Total Expenses		\$56,094.61	\$49,197.95	\$65,225.90	\$38,826.43	\$45,400.00
93	Total Income		\$56,094.61	\$50,282.01	\$65,225.90	\$39,031.67	\$45,400.00
94	Difference (L92-L93)		\$0.00	\$1,084.06	\$0.00	\$205.24	\$0.00
95							
96	Budget		\$56,094.61	\$50,282.01	\$65,225.90	\$39,031.67	\$45,400.00
97							
98	Income vs Expenses Surplus			\$1,084.06		\$205.24	
99	Income vs Expenses Shortfall						
100							
101							
102	(Synod's assessment is calculated as 2% of the congregation's prior year undesignated receipts as determined by						
103	Synod's statistics calculations).						

## Reformed Presbyterian Church of Southside Indianapolis

Report to Great Lakes/Gulf Presbytery – Spring 2022

*I, therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you to walk worthy of the calling with which you were called, with all lowliness and gentleness, with longsuffering, bearing with one another in love, endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.*

*There is one body and one Spirit, just as you were called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism; one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.*

Ephesians 4:1-6

Fathers and Brethren,

Author and journalist Marvin Olasky recently wrote: “I also thank God for making me a Christian in 1976. It’s OK if we differ in some secondary understandings: We are still brothers and sisters, made siblings by Christ’s sacrifice. The Bible tells us the church will be made up of people of every tribe and tongue—and that will be part of its beauty.” In a day characterized by divisive “tribalism,” it is refreshing to remember our union with Christ is what gives us the basis for unity and peace as a congregation of God’s people.

Session met in constituted court eighteen times during the year. In addition to the monthly stated meetings, six special meetings were held for a planning retreat and for communicant membership interviews. In two meetings, session set aside time to meet jointly with the deacon board to review and discuss ministry initiatives.

### Public Services

Our congregation is doubly blessed to have pastors who so ably expound the scriptures week by week. Pastor Hanson completed preaching through Numbers, continued his series through Colossians, and began a new series on the Gospel of John. Pastor Wise completed preaching through 2 Corinthians, preached a series on the Life of Joseph, and began a new series from 1 Kings. In addition to the preaching ministry of our own teaching elders, the congregation also heard these guest preachers: Tre Cranford, Martin Monteith, Michael Myers, Bill Roberts, Mark Ross, Joe Smith, and David Whitla.

Session is thankful that except for one Lord’s Day in early January, we were able to maintain in-person worship services throughout the year and mid-year resume some activities despite the continuing coronavirus pandemic. In July, we returned to a single morning worship service. In August, we resumed fellowship luncheons with two shepherding groups at a time. For the Fall quarter, we resumed Sabbath School classes.

The sacrament of the Lord’s Supper was observed eleven times on the second Lord’s Day of most months throughout the year but was suspended in January due to pandemic complications. Communion was administered at both morning services February through June. In July, session returned the Lord’s Supper to the evening service but with a new schedule of observing the sacrament in morning worship once a quarter. The sacrament of baptism was administered to six covenant children: Charlotte Laura Koons, Abigail Elise Manning, Sean Aaron Mauser, Kenzie Grace Kathleen Porter, Emily Lois Ritenour, and Phinehas Thomas Smith.

In addition to corporate prayer in the worship services, a mid-week prayer meeting was held most Wednesday evenings throughout the year, with video conference participation as an option. The meeting was led by the pastors and through the summer by pastoral intern Martin Monteith.

### Pastoral Care

Session resumed elder visitations in December after a long hiatus from the visitations begun in early 2020 that were cancelled due to the coronavirus pandemic.

At the end of 2021, the total membership of the congregation stood at 277. The communicant membership was 200, an increase of eight, and the baptized membership was 77, an increase of six, from 2020.

The following sixteen individuals united with Southside RPC as communicant members: Richard and Karen Dark; Daniel and Natalie Faris by transfer from First RP Church, Beaver Falls PA; Timothy Hanson; Parker Hilliard by transfer from College Hill Reformed Church, Beaver Falls, PA; Mike and Lois Lawson, Stacy Hoffman, Dustin Newland, Bill and Rachel Roberts by transfer from the roll of the Midwest Presbytery; Tyler Spiegel; John and Tarrah Westercamp; and Cally Wilson by transfer from Terre Haute RPC, Terre Haute IN.

In addition to the six baptized children mentioned above, Samuel, Liam, and Isaiah Faris were added to the roll as baptized members by transfer from First RP Church, Beaver Falls PA.

Each at their own request, Beth Cavanaugh was transferred to Second RPC, Indianapolis IN; Suzy (Leonard) Mordecai was transferred to Heritage Presbyterian Church, Royston GA; and Melanie (Sturm) Monteith was transferred to College Hill Reformed Church, Beaver Falls PA. After they united with congregations at their new locations, Austin Hochstedler and Glen Anleitner were removed from the communicant members roll.

Our dear friends Joe Marcisz (on 2/24), Lori Eacret (on 3/17), and Beth Cady (on 11/8) found fullness of joy in the presence of our Savior as they joined the Church Triumphant upon their deaths.

There were two births during the year: Phineas Thomas Smith (6/10) and Emily Lois Ritenour (6/18). Erica Porter adopted Kenzie Grace Kathleen (5/4). Six members were married last year: Eric Burriss to Briana Harrison (5/14), Kay Ritenour to Daniel Roesner (5/15), Melanie Sturm to Martin Monteith (8/21), Suzy Leonard to Ben Mordecai (12/4), Abel Manning to Danielle Craig (12/11), and Dustin Newland to Verayna Spell (12/18).

### **Participation in the Higher Courts and Wider Church Ministry**

*Presbytery* - Our ruling elder delegate to the Spring meeting of Presbytery held at Sycamore RPC was John Cavanaugh. John Cavanaugh, Ross Cerbus, David Kleyn, and Steve Sturm served as delegates at other special meetings of presbytery in June and November.

John Cavanaugh serves on Presbytery's Ad Interim Commission. Pastor Wise serves on the Candidates and Credentials Committee. Jim Bishop serves as Presbytery Treasurer. Mark Hart serves as the Presbytery Assistant Treasurer. Pastor Hanson serves as moderator of the Louisville Commission. Ross Cerbus serves as the COVFAMIKOI Conference manager. Bill Roberts served as a provisional elder and moderator of Immanuel RPC's session. John Hanson serves as a provisional elder for Immanuel RPC. In June, John Hanson once again organized and led a team of Presbytery youth to serve at the ECHO (Educational Concerns for Hunger Organization) farm in Ft. Myers, Florida.

*Synod* – Our ruling elder delegates to the RPCNA Synod meeting held at Indiana Wesleyan were Ross Cerbus and Don Prichard.

### **Training**

Session was pleased to offer a pastoral internship to RPTS student Martin Monteith for the summer. Martin reported that the internship was a great blessing and that he learned valuable lessons and developed necessary skills for the future. We remain open to offering future internships and have included a line item in the 2022 budget for another pastoral intern. Joe Smith and Jonathan Sturm continue their full-time study at the Reformed Presbyterian Theological Seminary (RPTS) with Joe anticipating graduation this Spring.

May we, with the Spirit's help, walk worthy of the calling with which we have been called in 2022.

Respectfully submitted,  
Southside Indianapolis RPC Session



Reformed Presbyterian Church of Southside Indianapolis  
Proposed Budget for 2022 - General Fund

	Actual 2020	Budget 2021	Actual 2021	Budget 2022	% Chg-22 Budget vs. 21 Budget
<b>RECEIPTS</b>					
Total contributions	\$570,831	\$500,000	\$610,211	\$600,000	20.0%
Other income	34,147	2,000	17	2,000	0.0%
Total receipts	604,978	502,000	610,228	602,000	
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>					
<b>CONGREGATION</b>					
101.0 Pastor's Salary	120,434	128,459	128,459	133,296	3.8%
102.0 Parsonage Allowance	63,612	62,541	62,541	65,204	4.3%
104.0 Pastor's Pension	18,800	18,800	18,800	20,000	6.4%
105.0 Secretarial Services	8,740	16,020	10,352	16,380	2.2%
106.0 Worker's Compensation	1,343	1,555	1,523	1,569	0.9%
107.0 Ministry Expenses	7,542	7,950	5,888	7,950	0.0%
108.0 Church Office	5,042	7,250	7,021	7,240	-0.1%
109.0 Benevolence	89	1,000	1,204	1,000	0.0%
110.0 Pastoral Intern	4,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	0.0%
111.0 Audit/Compilation fees	-	-	1,900	2,000	0.0%
112.0 Traffic/Security Officer	5,247	10,800	7,927	11,340	5.0%
113.0 Child Protection Background Checks	387	560	2,382	1,400	150.0%
Sub-total	235,236	264,935	257,997	277,379	4.7%
<b>EDUCATION</b>					
201.0 Sabbath School	1,208	3,750	2,884	3,750	0.0%
203.0 Youth Group	688	1,000	387	1,000	0.0%
204.0 Conferences & Guest Ministry	350	4,000	3,546	4,000	0.0%
205.0 Fellowship Activities	2,294	5,800	3,241	5,800	0.0%
206.0 Library	84	450	168	450	0.0%
207.0 Seminary Student Assistance	4,488	4,500	4,500	4,500	0.0%
208.0 Ruling Elder Training	-	3,000	-	3,000	0.0%
209.0 Family Camp Scholarship	-	-	-	5,000	0.0%
Sub-total	9,112	22,500	14,725	27,500	22.2%
<b>MISSIONS</b>					
301.0 Local Evangelism	1,362	3,000	2,366	3,000	0.0%
302.0 Missionary Support	62,300	51,400	65,400	64,000	24.5%
304.0 Ministry of Mercy	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000	0.0%
305.0 Special Missions Projects	-	1,500	-	1,500	0.0%
307.0 Local Ministries	4,900	5,800	5,800	6,150	6.0%
Sub-total	74,562	67,700	79,566	80,650	19.1%
<b>DENOMINATION</b>					
401.0 Presbytery Assessment	6,288	5,774	5,774	6,657	15.3%
403.0 Synod Assessment	15,571	12,558	13,310	13,425	6.9%
405.0 Synod/Presby. Expenses	218	1,500	1,425	1,500	0.0%
407.0 R.P. Missions/Ministry	44,000	24,700	34,700	30,000	21.5%
Sub-total	66,077	44,532	55,208	51,582	15.8%
<b>PROPERTY</b>					
503.0 Maintenance & Supplies	28,553	38,765	37,313	39,765	2.6%
504.0 Capital Purchases	8,230	20,000	1,941	25,000	25.0%
505.0 Utilities	16,228	16,880	18,462	19,820	17.4%
506.0 Insurance	7,332	9,425	10,193	10,710	13.6%
510.0 Debt Service	-	-	-	-	0.0%
Sub-total	60,343	85,070	67,908	95,295	12.0%
Total expenditures	445,330	484,737	475,405	532,406	9.8%
Net increase/(dec.) in General Fund Assets	159,648	17,263	134,823	69,594	303.1%
Other receipts	2,993	-	19,200	-	
Other expenses	(15,132)	-	(41,306)	-	
Total increase/(dec.) in Net Assets	\$147,509	\$17,263	\$112,716	\$69,594	303.1%

# Sparta Reformed Presbyterian Church

## Session Report to Great Lakes Gulf Presbytery

### February 16, 2022

#### **Overview**

The Lord has graciously provided for us in the midst of nationwide shutdowns and ministerial transitions and we stand ready to continue and grow as a congregation of Christ Jesus and to work toward the growth of Christ's kingdom in Sparta and the surrounding region.

#### **Pastor**

Ross Fearing completed his first full year as pastor this year and continues to serve in the United States Army Reserve as a Chaplain, assigned to the 77<sup>th</sup> Quartermaster Group in El Paso, TX, completing Army duty one weekend a month and a few five-to-seven-day stints throughout the year.

#### **Public Ministry**

The congregation continued to worship morning and evening each Lord's Day, with Ross providing most of the preaching. Because Ross serves in the Army approximately fourteen Lord's Days each year, we thank Pastor Terry Dowds (OPC, formerly RPCNA at Shawnee, KS) for providing regular pulpit supply as well as Pastors Bill Roberts and Bruce Martin for preaching for us as well. This year we have considered the books of Ruth, Ezra, Romans, in the preaching and are currently engaged in Nehemiah and Mark.

Regular Sabbath School continued this year with Jeanne Finley teaching the elementary and kindergarten class. Ross Fearing taught the middle and high school class, and Bill Wilson and Bob Finley led the adult class. In the last two months Ross began teaching a combined adult and youth class on the Shorter Catechism. We celebrated communion March 21, September 26, and January 16 (2022).

On September 25, 2021, we celebrated our 200<sup>th</sup> anniversary with a community cookout and thanksgiving service. We had over 100 people in attendance with representation from across the RPCNA as well as from Sparta.

#### **Session**

The session consists of Moderator Ross Fearing, Clerk James Odom, and Elder Bob Morrow. In December 2021, Elder Morrow's health has declined and he has had to be moved to a full-time skilled care facility (he is almost 90). Please pray for us as he is unable to attend church nor practically function as a local Session member.

In the last year we two communicant members, Jim and Betty Jones, and one baptized member, Lawrence Fearing, to the membership role.

There are currently 16 active resident communicant members, 7 resident baptized members, 2 non-resident baptized members, and 1 inactive baptized member on the roll. For morning worship average attendance was 23 and for evening worship 20.

#### **Properties**

Last year we converted one room in the ministry house at 516 N. Maple St. to a pastor's office. This change has greatly helped Ross by giving him a dedicated space for study and meetings. Thanks to this change and work completed last year, the ministry house is in good condition and perfect for smaller group meetings.

The church building continues to be in good condition, without need of major repairs in the last year.

### **Finances**

We are thankful for the work of several members of the congregation who assist in bookkeeping and financial work.

Giving increased substantially from the year so that despite increased expenses, the church ended the year with an increase of funds. God has graciously provided for the church's current expenses and as well as to pursue new endeavors.

### **Conclusion**

This year we focused on building up the foundations of a healthy church through a consistent preaching ministry, building shepherding and discipleship relationships, and cultivating a life of prayer. We have seen important progress in each of these areas and will continue to pursue these focuses in the coming year.

In addition, we hope to be building on this foundation to have a more organized, consistent outreach into our community. In all these things we must remember that God has chosen to dwell with us his people here in Sparta RPC. We must strive to enjoy the blessing of his presence, live as fitting those who dwell in his presence, and share the relationship we have with him with those around us.

In Christ Jesus,

Sparta Reformed Presbyterian Church Session

Ross Fearing, Moderator  
James Odom, Clerk  
Robert Morrow

## Appendix 1: Financial Report

	2021 Budgeted	2021 Actual	2022 Budget
<b>Receipts</b>			
Offering	\$ 32,000.00	\$ 68,323.18	
Interest	\$ 75.00	\$ 41.84	
Other	\$ 66.00	\$ 66.00	
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$ 32,141.00</b>	<b>\$ 68,431.02</b>	<b>\$ 58,000.00</b>
<b>Expenses</b>			
<i>Congregation</i>			
Ministry and Education	\$ 660.00	\$ 424.00	
General Supplies	\$ 580.00	\$ 332.61	
Pastoral Supplies	\$ 1,020.00	\$ 687.07	
Misc	\$ 100.00	\$ 150.00	
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$ 2,360.00</b>	<b>\$ 1,593.68</b>	<b>\$ 3,000.00</b>
<i>Pastoral Support</i>			
Salary	\$ 40,000.00	\$ 38,341.00	
Pension	\$ 4,400.00	\$ 1,100.33	
Guest Ministry	\$ 3,000.00	\$ 2,775.00	
Guest Travel	\$ 1,800.00	\$ 1,849.00	
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$ 49,200.00</b>	<b>\$ 44,065.33</b>	<b>\$ 46,000.00</b>
<i>Outreach</i>			
Local (Anniversary)	\$ 1,000.00	\$ 861.10	
Mercy	\$ 240.00	\$ 400.00	
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$ 1,240.00</b>	<b>\$ 1,261.10</b>	<b>\$ 2,000.00</b>
<i>Denomination</i>			
Presbytery Assessment	\$ 355.00	\$ 353.18	
Synod Assessment	\$ 1,102.00	\$ 1,104.00	
Synod and Pres. Delegate	\$ 360.00	\$ 405.50	
RP Global Missions	\$ 2,125.00	\$ 1,130.00	
RP M&M	\$ 1,000.00	\$ 500.00	
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$ 4,942.00</b>	<b>\$ 3,492.68</b>	<b>\$ 4,000.00</b>
<i>Church Property</i>			
Water	\$ 1,130.00	\$ 594.75	
Gas/Electric	\$ 1,750.00	\$ 1,625.36	
Insurance	\$ 2,500.00	\$ 2,701.00	
Cleaning	\$ 1,040.00	\$ 960.00	
Grounds	\$ -	\$ 650.00	
Supplies	\$ 480.00	\$ 6.98	
Website	\$ -	\$ 289.00	
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$ 6,900.00</b>	<b>\$ 6,827.09</b>	<b>\$ 6,800.00</b>
<i>Ministry House</i>			
Insurance	\$ 240.00	\$ 261.62	
Supplies	\$ 240.00	\$ 90.77	
Trash	\$ -	\$ 234.00	
Water	\$ 700.00	\$ 502.99	
Gas/Electric	\$ 1,100.00	\$ 1,021.22	
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$ 2,280.00</b>	<b>\$ 2,110.60</b>	<b>\$ 2,200.00</b>
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>\$ 66,922.00</b>	<b>\$ 59,350.48</b>	<b>\$ 64,000.00</b>
Starting Account Balance		\$ 82,486.45	\$ 91,566.99
Total Receipts		\$ 68,431.02	\$ 58,000.00
Total Expenses		\$ (59,350.48)	\$ (64,000.00)
Net Change		\$ 9,080.54	\$ (6,000.00)
Ending Balance		\$ 91,566.99	\$ 85,566.99

# Southfield Reformed Presbyterian Church

"Then the word of God spread, and the number of the disciples multiplied greatly..." Acts 6:7 (NKJV)

Dear Fathers and Brethren,

We are grateful to the Lord for His abundant mercies to our congregation over the past year. Here are some of the highlights.

1. At present, we have enjoyed a growing influx of newly converted, newly Reformed, outreach-minded young adults from other local churches, thus far resulting in five new communicant members, six adherents taking steps toward membership, and several others of various ages regularly attending worship.
2. In order to instruct our many new friends, we have supplemented our existing sabbath ministry of sermons and psalm meditations with weekly S.S. lectures on the WLC and a theology course following evening worship using video lectures from the John Knox Institute for Higher Learning (video, snacks, discussion).
3. Session members continue to lead midweek regional small group meetings for prayer and Bible study in Novi, Southfield, and Troy.
4. The session continues to study and implement Timothy Witmer's book *The Shepherd Leader*, taking steps to be more intentional regarding regional shepherding groups, and, more recently, seeking to improve the regularity of family visitation in 2022.
5. The session and congregation granted Pastor Kuehner a six-week sabbatical in August and September for pastoral refreshment, which was much appreciated by the entire family.
6. In order to accommodate more time for personal discipleship, Pastor Kuehner scaled back his preaching ministry at the Detroit rehab center from bi-weekly to bi-monthly, pivoting instead to ministries (such as pro-life evangelism) more easily adaptable to the discipleship of young adult members and adherents.

## Annual Congregational Report to Presbytery Spring Meeting, 2022

### MEMBERSHIP\*

**Communicant: 52 (+10)**

**Baptized: 16 (=)**

**Grand Total: 68 (+10)**

### ATTENDANCE\*\*

**AM Worship: 63 (+14)**

**PM Worship: 48 (+13)**

### PROFESSIONS

**New Converts: 0**

**Covenant Children: 2**

**In Lieu of Transfer: 5**

### BAPTISMS

**Adults: 0**

**Children: 2**

### OTHER ACTIONS

**Transfers (in): 1**

**Transfers (out): 0**

**Excommunications: 0**

**Deaths: 0**

\*Membership stats as of 1/9/22

\*\*In-person, not incl. livestream

7. We celebrated a wedding in August and welcomed two newborn covenant children in December (not included in membership statistics), with baptisms expected in the new year.
8. Our total membership presently stands at 68, with an average *in-person* morning worship attendance of 63 (Avg: 6 visitors), an average *in-person* evening worship attendance of 48 (Avg: 6 visitors), and various others tuning into the livestream as needed.
9. We presently have five members (3 comm., 2 bapt.) on our inactive list awaiting transfer, six adherents seeking membership (4 adults, 1 newborn, 1 preborn), and two baptized members inquiring about the possibility of professing their faith.
10. We praise God that both our total membership and communicant membership have doubled since 2014, by His grace alone, including more than twenty communicants in their twenties.
11. We also praise God that our budget continues to grow, with total giving for 2021 reaching an all-time high of \$151,543.10, thereby creating an annual budget surplus of \$19,794.84, and enabling us to place an extra \$19,000 into our property improvement fund.
12. The session is in the very early stages of taking steps toward a possible diaconal election at some point before the end of 2022.
13. We are extremely humbled and thankful to the Lord for His rich blessing, and remain eager to see what He will do next, as we continue to seek and serve Him in the year ahead.

Respectfully Submitted,  
The Session of the Southfield RP Church

**Southfield Reformed Presbyterian Church**  
Treasurer's Report

**BALANCE SHEET - AS OF 12/31/21**

	<u>12/31/2021</u>	<u>YTD as of 12/31/2021</u>	<u>2021 Budget</u>	<u>% of Budget</u>	<u>2022 Budget</u>
<b>1 BALANCE FORWARD</b>	<b>34,113.52</b>	<b>24,474.53</b>	<b>24,474.53</b>		<b>25,029.37</b>
2 TOTAL INCOME:	23,919.47	151,543.10	120,100.00	126%	130,120.00
3 TOTAL EXPENSES:	33,003.62	150,988.26	124,982.43	121%	128,976.00
<b>4 ENDING BALANCE</b>	<b>25,029.37</b>	<b>25,029.37</b>	<b>19,592.10</b>		<b>26,173.37</b>

**INCOME STATEMENT - December, 2021**

<b>5 INCOME:</b>					
6 Tithes	23,908.89	150,119.25	120,000.00	125%	130,000.00
7 5th Sabbath Offerings	0.00	1,220.00			
8 Interest - Certificates of Deposit and Savings	10.58	155.85	100.00	156%	120.00
9 Other	0.00	48.00			
<b>10 TOTAL INCOME:</b>	<b>23,919.47</b>	<b>151,543.10</b>	<b>120,100.00</b>	<b>126%</b>	<b>130,120.00</b>
<b>11 EXPENSES</b>					
<b>12 BUSINESS EXPENSES:</b>					
13 RPCNA SYNOD & PRESBYTERY:					
14 Delegates to Synod	0.00	597.00	450.00	133%	450.00
15 Synod's Assm't (2.2% of receipts)	0.00	2,677.00	2,700.00	99%	2,875.00
16 Presbytery Assessment	0.00	1,445.42	1,445.43	100%	1,435.00
17 SOUTHFIELD:					
18 Worker's Comp. Insurance	0.00	371.00	400.00	93%	400.00
19 Church Business Expenses	0.00	257.19	100.00	257%	200.00
20 Pastor's Expense Account	537.45	2,932.36	3,200.00	92%	3,000.00
<b>21 TOTAL BUSINESS EXPENSES:</b>	<b>537.45</b>	<b>8,279.97</b>	<b>8,295.43</b>	<b>100%</b>	<b>8,360.00</b>
<b>22 BUILDING EXPENSES:</b>					
23 UTILITIES:					
24 Electric	236.10	1,641.09	1,500.00	109%	1,650.00
25 Natural Gas	130.91	987.42	1,000.00	99%	1,000.00
26 Internet	75.95	911.40	920.00	99%	960.00
27 City Water & Sewer	27.66	701.13	520.00	135%	520.00
28 PROPERTY INSURANCE:	0.00	4,674.00	3,900.00	120%	4,700.00
29 CONTRACTED SERVICES:					
30 Gutter Cleaning - Parsonage & Church	0.00	0.00	0.00		0.00
31 Janitorial Services & Supplies	300.00	3,358.70	3,900.00	86%	4,200.00
32 Lawnmowing Service	115.00	1,915.00	1,700.00	113%	2,500.00
33 Parking Lot & Drive Seal Coating	0.00	0.00	0.00		0.00
34 Snow Plowing	75.00	75.00	1,200.00	6%	1,020.00
35 MAINTENANCE & REPAIR:					
36 Building	0.00	2,217.81	800.00	277%	800.00
37 Equipment/Appliances/Furniture	0.00	1,315.84	2,000.00	66%	2,000.00
38 Materials/Supplies	0.00	364.54	100.00	365%	150.00
39 Groundskeeping/Landscaping	0.00	45.97	250.00	18%	250.00
40 BUILDING FUND:	19,000.00	22,000.00	3,000.00	733%	0.00
<b>41 TOTAL BUILDING EXPENSES:</b>	<b>19,960.62</b>	<b>40,207.90</b>	<b>20,790.00</b>	<b>193%</b>	<b>19,750.00</b>



	<u>12/31/2021</u>	<u>YTD as of 12/31/2021</u>	<u>2021 Budget</u>	<u>% of Budget</u>	<u>2022 Budget</u>	
<b>42</b>	<b>MINISTRY EXPENSES:</b>					
43	SOUTHFIELD:					
44	Social Committee	(884.34)	1,285.97	500.00	257%	1,000.00
45	Education	0.00	434.41	50.00	869%	100.00
46	Library Expenses	0.00	25.00	28.00	89%	28.00
47	Guest Preaching	272.40	3,586.97	2,500.00	143%	2,500.00
48	Church Web-Site Expenses	51.07	633.01	625.00	101%	810.00
49	Outreach/Evangelism (add to Fund)	0.00	0.00	0.00		0.00
50	RP Conference Travel Expenses	0.00	0.00	300.00	0%	0.00
51	Publication Fund (add to Fund)	302.92	302.92	0.00		0.00
52	REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN GIVING:					
53	RP Missions & Ministries	3,500.00	6,000.00	5,000.00	120%	5,200.00
54	RP Home	600.00	2,600.00	2,000.00	130%	2,200.00
55	RP Seminary	600.00	2,600.00	2,000.00	130%	2,200.00
56	RP Global Missions	1,600.00	2,600.00	2,000.00	130%	2,200.00
57	Home Missions	700.00	1,200.00	1,000.00	120%	1,200.00
58	Reformation Translation Fellowship	0.00	0.00	0.00		0.00
59	Other (Includes desig. gifts)	0.00	0.00	0.00		0.00
60	FIFTH SABBATH OFFERINGS:					
61	NON-REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN GIVING:					
62	Choices Prenancy Center	0.00	100.00	100.00	100%	100.00
63	Other	0.00	0.00	0.00		0.00
64	MINISTRY OF MERCY(add to Mercy Fnd)	0.00	0.00	0.00		0.00
<b>65</b>	<b>TOTAL MINISTRY EXPENSES:</b>	<b>7,037.05</b>	<b>22,588.28</b>	<b>16,103.00</b>	<b>140%</b>	<b>17,538.00</b>
<b>66</b>	<b>PASTORAL COMPENSATION EXPENSES:</b>					
67	Pastor:					
68	Salary	3,629.24	43,550.00	43,550.00	100%	46,225.00
69	Housing Allowance	833.26	10,000.00	10,000.00	100%	10,000.00
70	Utilities	451.76	6,142.11	5,700.00	108%	6,000.00
71	Health Savings Account	554.24	7,200.00	7,250.00	99%	7,300.00
72	Pension Fund-Employer Cont.(10%)	0.00	4,600.00	4,600.00	100%	4,700.00
73	Conference Costs	0.00	226.00	500.00	45%	500.00
74	In Lieu of Social Security	0.00	8,194.00	8,194.00	100%	8,603.00
<b>75</b>	<b>TOTAL PASTORAL COMPENSATION EXP:</b>	<b>5,468.50</b>	<b>79,912.11</b>	<b>79,794.00</b>	<b>100%</b>	<b>83,328.00</b>
<b>76</b>	<b>TOTAL EXPENSES:</b>	<b>33,003.62</b>	<b>150,988.26</b>	<b>124,982.43</b>	<b>121%</b>	<b>128,976.00</b>
<b>77</b>	<b>NET INCOME(LOSS)</b>	<b>(9,084.15)</b>	<b>554.84</b>	<b>(4,882.43)</b>		<b>1,144.00</b>

### OTHER FUNDS

	<u>Cemetery</u>	<u>Mercy</u>	<u>Improvement Fund</u>	<u>Outreach/ Evang. Fund</u>	<u>Publication Fund</u>	
<b>1</b>	<b>Balance 01/01/2021</b>	11,473.47	305.77	(1.83)	473.37	0.00
<b>2</b>	+ Contrib. or Interest	0.00	660.00	1,210.00	75.00	92.00
<b>3</b>	+ From General Fund	0.00	0.00	22,000.00	0.00	302.92
<b>4</b>	- Expenditures	0.00	702.11	300.00	469.65	194.92
<b>5</b>	<b>Balance 12/31/21</b>	<b>11,473.47</b>	<b>263.66</b>	<b>22,908.17</b>	<b>78.72</b>	<b>200.00</b>

### SUMMARY OF ASSETS

Balance 12/31/21

	<u>Bank</u>	<u>Term</u>	<u>Issue Date</u>	<u>Maturity</u>	<u>Interest Rate</u>	<u>Amount</u>	<u>Designation</u>
<b>6</b>	Bk Of America	SV acct.	12/12/19	none	0.02	31,923.76	
<b>7</b>	Live Oak Bank	12 mth.	09/19/20	09/19/22	0.60	10,314.79	CD# 115
<b>8</b>	Live Oak Bank	12 mth.	05/05/20	05/12/22	0.60	10,189.00	CD# 946
<b>9</b>	Southfield checking account balance as of 12/31/21					7,525.84	
<b>10</b>	<b>TOTAL CASH BALANCES</b>					<b>59,953.39</b>	
<b>11</b>	General Fund					25,029.37	
<b>12</b>	Cemetery Fund					11,473.47	
<b>13</b>	Mercy Fund					263.66	
<b>14</b>	Improvement Fund					22,908.17	
<b>15</b>	Outreach/Evangelism Fund					78.72	
<b>16</b>	Publication Fund					200.00	
<b>17</b>	Payroll Tax Liability Accoun					0	
<b>18</b>	<b>TOTAL FUNDS</b>					<b>59,953.39</b>	

### SUMMARY OF NOTES RECEIVABLE

	<u>Type</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>Check #</u>	<u>Date of Loan</u>	<u>Total Loan</u>	<u>Amt. Repaid</u>	<u>Bal. Due</u>
<b>19</b>	None at this time						

### SUMMARY OF NOTES PAYABLE

<b>20</b>	None at this time						
-----------	-------------------	--	--	--	--	--	--

## 2022 SW Ohio RP Church (SWORP) Report to GLG Presbytery By Dr. R. E. Knodel, Jr.

A.D. 2021 was our sixth year as an organized church. We had many reasons to give God thanks for his continual providential care. 2021, like 2020, was lived under the shadow of the COVID-Chinese Virus and its variants. Most churches have been stressed by this epidemic, and **Southwest Ohio R. P. Church** (SWORP) has been no different. We feel blessed to have maintained our worship and fellowship. This met our great need to 'bless the Lord,' and to maintain the living organism called the 'body of Christ' in Southwest Ohio.

**Services** were held weekly. Our weekly attendance has averaged 28 people, including members/adherents following us via our livestream broadcast. We average 30 additional livestream connections to our services every week, and 300+ Sermon Audio downloads per month. So, it would seem that many people find our ongoing services a thing that inspires and strengthens.

Our **financial support** has held-up through the epidemic. We seem to have dedicated members who tithe and continue to enjoy their worship and sanctification. We entered the year with a bank surplus of \$53,000.00, and ended with a \$54,000.00 balance. The pastor was given a 5% raise to combat inflationary growth.

It was our great joy to provide **TGB** (Temporary Governing Body) **support to Atlanta RPC**. Our Session plus the Rev. Frank Smith and TE T.J. Patillo make up this body. Ever present stresses continue, but by God's grace — a magnificent Reformed work is ongoing in Urban Atlanta. Most of our RPC/Atlanta members show God's grace in their lives. Lord's Suppers have been begun this past year, and the Rev. Steven Work and TE G. Scott Damerow have been our major Ohio contributors to this work. The Building was purchased with money contributed. Major repairs have been accomplished. Dr. Frank Smith has kept up an unbelievably heavy schedule of witnessing in the neighborhood, visitation of the membership and preaching/teaching. TJ Patillo seems to be maturing and becoming more and more helpful.

Our church has made further contributions to GLG Presbytery via the ministry of **TE Steven Work**. Steven has supply-preached any number of times at probably 3-4 churches — as well as some more distant places like Denver, Colorado.

**Pastor Knodel** has tried to maintain a wider witness in terms of both teaching and counseling. Where he has expertise, he has tried to represent Reformed positions publicly (for example on Social Media) — especially regarding Cultural-Political areas where most of our men have been more quiet. Dr. Knodel's writings are always replete with Scriptural references and reasoning — enabling the wider church to learn how to apply the Scriptures like the 'men of Issachar' (1 Chronicles 12:32) He has two Counseling Certifications (a BCCC and BCPC) awarded by the College of Pastoral Supervision and Psychotherapy (CPSP/<[www.cpsp.org](http://www.cpsp.org)>).

SWORP is also excited about the start-up effort called **Christendom Bible College** (CBC). After purchasing a \$400,000 building in New Richmond — just east of Cincinnati — CBC proposes to establish an academic 'gap-year' program starting the Fall of 2022, whereby prospective college students can gain an academic preparation that would allow them to matriculate at other typical schools with a stronger Christian worldview. President Clauson is moving to our area beginning in March (to June 2022) and will be joining SWORP in Mason for worship.

*Please see the attached Budgets for A.D. 2021 and 2022.*

## SWORP Budgeting 2022

	<u>2021 Actual</u>	<u>2022 Projected</u>
<b>Giving</b>	<b>\$63,021.68</b>	<b>\$64,256.31</b>
General Fund	\$60,587.68	\$61,799.43
Diaconal	\$1,144.00	\$1,166.88
Special Designations	\$1,290.00	\$1,290.00
<b>Expenses</b>	<b>\$61,938.80</b>	<b>\$62,620.12</b>
Pastor's Salary	\$35,280.00	\$37,044.00
Pastor's Expense	\$1,860.00	\$1,860.00
Pastor's Insurance	\$5,286.60	\$5,286.60
Liability Insurance	\$305.00	\$305.00
Rent	\$3,675.00	\$3,750.00
Pulpit Supply	\$625.00	\$1,000.00
Synod Assessment	\$1,470.00	\$1,470.00
GLGP Assessment	\$450.08	\$600.00
Synod Registration	\$918.00	\$800.00
Sermon Audio	\$439.45	\$480.00
Zoom	\$175.56	\$191.52
Advertizing	\$0.00	\$1,000.00
Reimbursement	\$874.52	\$800.00
Other	\$10,579.59	\$8,033.00
<b>Surplus/Deficit</b>	<b>\$1,082.88</b>	<b>\$1,636.19</b>



# Terre Haute Reformed Presbyterian Church

Terre Haute, Indiana

## Report to Presbytery

### Spring Meeting 2022

Dear Fathers and Brothers,

Greetings in the name of our risen Savior! We continue the gospel ministry here in Terre Haute, in His name, by His power, and for His honor and glory as King of kings and Lord of lords.

Last year was a good year for us, though with all the challenges that the virus brought, which you all are familiar with as well. The following are some highlights:

#### Worship

In May of 2021, we began having a full Sunday evening service at 5:00 pm. Previously we had done an afternoon meeting, short of a full service, but including Psalm singing, prayer, and Bible study. We have been encouraged by good attendance for our new evening service. Although not all are able to gather due to living at a distance, we consistently have a good group and also offer a Zoom option which some have used. As far as sermons in the evening, we started with a short series on why have an evening service which expanded a bit into covering our "doctrine of the Sabbath." After that we preached through 1 Peter, and now we are in 2 Peter. We continue to gather at 10:45 am on Lord's Day mornings, following a Sabbath School hour at 9:30 am. For sermons in the morning, we continue to make our way through Genesis with breaks every couple of months for short sermon series.

#### Fellowship

After our weekly Sunday lunch was interrupted by the virus, we returned to a monthly schedule instead, enjoying a meal together on first Sundays. This works quite well for us, giving us opportunity to look forward each month to enjoying more of a veritable feast each time. It also encourages us to be gathering for fellowship in other ways, as we have families practicing hospitality by inviting other members and families to gather and eat in their homes. This is encouraging to see and is evidence of the overall unity of our congregation. Our sisters gather monthly for Women's Fellowship Bible Study. The brothers have struggled more to get and keep Men's Fellowship going.

#### Bible Study

For Bible study, we have the aforementioned Women's Fellowship, which just finished reading a book and has now started a study of Hebrews. We also continue our Thursday Evening Bible Study, where we recently studied 1 & 2 Thessalonians and now are doing a short course on covenantal baptism. Otherwise, in our Sabbath School hour, we have been working through the Heidelberg Catechism for quite some time now and are probably due to finish in the next couple months.

### Building and Grounds

Our current building continues to serve us well. However, we do at times feel its limited size to some degree, and we have started to think about a bigger building. After a church in the downtown area recently became available for sale, we quickly formed a "Property Search Committee" and set them to work exploring the possibility of purchasing that property. A decision has not been reached at the time of this report's writing, but even if things do not go forward, the committee will remain in place to help us stay watchful, thoughtful, and prayerful about other possibilities. In the meantime, we are very thankful to God for our current facilities.

### Membership

We had to say good-bye to several members this year, most of them due to their graduation and further educational endeavors moving them away from Terre Haute. But we did gain a couple new students. Thus, our membership numbers remain relatively the same. We hope to grow, both in faith and number, and pray that Acts 2:47 might be realized for us too, if even to a lesser degree: "And the Lord added to their number day by day those who were being saved." Here are current membership numbers:

Current Professing Members: 26

Current Baptized Members: 13

Regularly Attending: 4

Blessings to you in Christ,  
The Session of Terre Haute RPC



THRPC Budget Report -- February 12, 2022

	2021 Budget	2021 Actual	2022 Budget
<b>100-INCOME</b>	\$ 102,000.00	\$ 114,931.03	\$ 115,500.00
101 - Tithes and Offerings	\$ 97,000.00	\$109,931.03	\$ 113,000.00
102 - Designated Gifts to TH (local)			
104 - Outside Gifts	\$ 5,000.00	\$5,000.00	\$ 2,500.00
105 - Designated Gifts (outgoing)			
<b>200-PASTORAL SUPPORT</b>	\$ 72,750.00	\$ 68,925.00	\$ 77,200.00
201 - Pastor's Salary	\$ 37,800.00	\$37,800.00	\$ 38,500.00
202 - Pastor's Housing Allowance	\$ 30,000.00	\$30,000.00	\$ 30,000.00
204 - Pension	\$ 4,500.00	\$1,125.00	\$ 8,250.00
205 - Professional enrichment	\$ 450.00	\$0.00	\$ 450.00
206 - Other Expenses			
<b>300-CHURCH MINISTRY</b>	\$ 5,900.00	\$ 5,123.77	\$ 7,100.00
301 - Children's SS Curriculum	\$ 800.00	\$363.87	\$ 800.00
302 - Christian Education Materials	\$ -	\$0.00	\$ 250.00
303 - Pastor's Ministry Expenses	\$ 3,000.00	\$2,461.56	\$ 3,000.00
304 - Guest Ministry	\$ 1,000.00	\$1,653.00	\$ 1,800.00
305 - Mercy Ministry	\$ 300.00	\$250.00	\$ 300.00
306 - Website Hosting	\$ 100.00	\$45.00	\$ 100.00
307 - Other		\$95.17	
309 - Youth Ministry			
310 - Missions	\$ 250.00	\$65.71	\$ 400.00
311 - Fellowship Activities/Gifts/Nursery	\$ 450.00	\$189.46	\$ 450.00
<b>400-CHURCH ADMINISTRATION</b>	\$ 700.00	\$ 444.71	\$ 700.00
401 - Church Office Expenses	\$ 700.00	\$422.71	\$ 700.00
403 - Other		\$22.00	
<b>500-DENOMINATION</b>	\$ 3,086.34	\$ 2,487.34	\$ 3,336.01
501 - Presbytery Assessments	\$ 486.34	\$486.34	\$ 736.01
502 - Synod Assessments	\$ 2,000.00	\$1,799.00	\$ 2,000.00
503 - Presby & Synod Delegate		\$202.00	\$ -
504 - RPM&M	\$ 500.00		\$ 500.00
505 - CYPUP	\$ 100.00		\$ 100.00
<b>600-CHURCH BUILDING</b>	\$ 17,088.00	\$ 18,510.01	\$ 19,600.00
601 - Mortgage	\$ 9,000.00	\$7,236.34	\$ 9,000.00
602 - Insurance	\$ 578.00	\$2,467.67	\$ 2,000.00
603 - Cleaning	\$ 1,560.00	\$1,620.00	\$ 1,650.00
604 - Maintenance (subtotal)	\$ 2,000.00	\$1,720.00	\$ 2,000.00
- Maintenance: Bug Man		\$505.00	
- Maintenance: Mowing		\$1,015.00	
- Maintenance: Snow Removal		\$200.00	
607 - Utilities (subtotal)	\$ 3,200.00	\$4,180.60	\$ 4,200.00





## Congregational Report 2022

### Westminster Reformed Presbyterian Church

#### Westminster Session's Report to Presbytery

Dear Brothers and Fathers,

Westminster Reformed Presbyterian Church continues to carry out an active, hopeful and joyful ministry in the north suburbs of Chicago. The RPCNA has maintained a witness to the Chicago area for over a century, and we trust that God will continue to use us to proclaim Christ and uphold the Reformed faith in this region. We are about the business of proclaiming the Gospel to a needy and wanting world. We first equip the saints and send them into the world. Our intention is to prepare our members of Westminster that they are ready to proclaim the love of Christ.

#### Worship

We have been able to meet each Lord's Day for corporate worship, proclaiming the Word of God and sitting together (monthly) at the Table of our Lord. Rev. Brett Mahlen has served this year as our interim pastor. His credentials are with the OPC. Because he able to be here weekly, we have been able to develop a consistent program of worship and study.

#### Ordained Leadership

We met in constituted court 12 times during 2021. these meetings usually were conducted on Zoom. We also had two congregational meetings during 2021. One was the traditional spring meeting, and the other was a special meeting in November to discuss pastoral call direction. We are blessed to have a Session of three elders, including Rev. Wade Mann who serves as our provisional moderator by appointment of Presbytery, Bob Koch, and Brett Mahlen who serves as our interim pastor. Elder Jim Ritchhart has resigned and is now attending another church in Wisconsin. Bob is also the clerk for Session. Bob continues to have some health issues including a bout of COVID and some GI issues that have fortunately not been recurring.

#### Fellowship

Recognizing the church as the "communion of the saints," we gave a significant emphasis to fellowship. Beyond our Lord's Day worship, we sat down each Lord's Day after worship for meals. On the first Sunday of each month we had our monthly carry-in dinners, which are a bit more organized. The other weeks we call them a brown bag lunch, for people to bring food for themselves. However, people continue bringing casseroles, large salads and desserts to share. Many people drive long distances to attend Westminster and would like to eat a meal before they head home. This helps to accommodate them with an enjoyable time of fellowship. Thus, on average we are together each Lord's Day from 9:30 am to 2:30 pm.

Currently the Facebook page is being updated regularly by the Zellers. This is helping to keep it fresh and relevant.

### Education

Our educational ministries continue to thrive. We currently have one class that meets each Lord's Day morning: an adult class, which is currently working on apologetics, looking at lectures from R.C. Sproul and lately lectures from Greg Bahnsen.

With COVID comes new ways to do things. One of the things we started because of COVID was a Zoom prayer meeting. Because of the distance people have to travel, a weekly meeting has never been something we could do. However, we now have a Wednesday gathering on Zoom that is usually attended by two to six people.

We also have had Zoom Bible Study, going through New Testament Epistles and now through Joshua. The study has changed from a Zoom meeting to following lunch on Sundays twice a month.

### Outreach

Outreach was hard enough before COVID, now in the time of COVID it seems that life has shut down. Festivals in communities have been cancelled. The number of people commuting to the city has declined greatly as the train station parking is open. We see very few visitors and most of those are from out of town. In the area of outreach, we continue to seek points of contact with our community. We have worked at social media and have distributed our brochures door to door. We need to continue to pray for wisdom on what we can do, with our limited numbers that would be effective and productive.

### Property and Facilities

We are extremely thankful to God for the property we enjoy in Prairie View, Illinois. It provides us with a significant presence within the community. Both structures are sound and attractive, though not without maintenance challenges. For many years we have been blessed by the Presbytery Youth Ministry's "Fall Ministry Project". The young people who have come up to help us have completed various maintenance projects in exchange for housing and as much Chicago pizza as they can eat. In general, the facilities are in reasonable condition for a 100+ year old facility. A newish septic system and new furnaces and air conditioners for all the facilities have us in reasonable shape. In December our well gave out. It appears that the casing collapsed. After a serious attempt to recover the well, it was decided to abandon the current well and drill a new one. This project has continued now for 2 months and most likely another month as the weather has never been warm enough to finish the project. We recently have been utilizing a Messianic Jewish facility in Buffalo Grove as a place of gathering until our water is restored. This has been a great blessing as they have water. They allow us to use the facility as if it were our own, we continue having lunch and second hour there. This been a great blessing.

### Membership

We end 2021 with 15 communicant members and 4 baptized members, for a total of 19. This is a decline of 5 from the previous year. The average attendance at worship is 18.



## Congregational Report 2022

### Westminster Reformed Presbyterian Church

We are a small congregation with a membership that is strongly committed to the church and its ministry. Most of the congregation drives 35 minutes to an hour to reach church each Lord's Day. We realize that the distance and occasional poor weather lessen our numerical fellowship, and the distance alone prevents a more active fellowship and ministry throughout the week.

#### Finances

2021 ended well. Our income exceeded projections and our expenses were less than planned. We ended with an increase in our savings. However, the new well will eat up that plus more.

#### Challenges

Like all local congregations, we are not without our challenges, by which God keeps us humble, prayerful, and conscious of our utter dependence upon Him.

#### Conclusion

These are our major challenges, but this report began with a reference to Westminster as an active, hopeful and joyful ministry, and that certainly bears repeating. Our witness to Christ is clear, our fellowship is deep, and our expectation for the blessing of God is high. We face uncertainties but know that Christ is King and Head of His church and that He bears all power and authority. We pray that He will stir us by His Spirit, prosper us in His grace, and use us in a mighty way for His kingdom and glory. Please support and pray for us to this end. Thank you!

#### Recommendations

1. That Presbytery appoint Wade Mann to continue as interim moderator for Westminster Reformed Presbyterian Church.
2. That Jack Baumgardner be appointed as the interim moderator while Wade is on sabbatical during May through August.

## Westminster Reformed Presbyterian Church 2022 Budget Planner

Category	2020 Budget	2021 Actual Expenditures	2021budget	Difference	2022 Budget
<b>100-INCOME</b>	\$70,000.00	<b>\$76,751.16</b>	<b>\$70,000.00</b>	<b>-\$6,751.16</b>	<b>\$78,000.00</b>
101 - Tithes and Offerings	\$70,000.00	\$76,751.16	\$70,000.00	<b>-\$6,751.16</b>	
102 Other Income					
<b>200 - PASTORAL SUPPORT</b>	<b>\$24,450.00</b>	<b>\$35,803.72</b>	<b>\$40,800.00</b>	<b>\$4,996.28</b>	<b>\$40,000.00</b>
201 - Pastor's Salary	\$21,000.00	\$ -	\$ -		
204 - Pension		\$ -	\$ -		
205 - Other Expenses	\$2,250.00	\$ -	\$ -		
206 - Health Reimbursement Account		\$ -	\$ -		
207 - Interim Pastor's Salary	\$1,200.00	\$32,000.00	\$32,400.00	\$400.00	\$35,000.00
208 - Interim Pastor's Expenses		\$3,803.72	\$8,400.00	\$4,596.28	\$5,000.00
<b>300-CHURCH MINISTRY</b>	<b>\$17,980.00</b>	<b>\$2,591.00</b>	<b>\$5,600.00</b>	<b>\$3,009.00</b>	<b>\$7,200.00</b>
301 - Christian Education-- (CE Matl's & Resale)	\$600.00	\$180.00	\$600.00	\$420.00	\$200.00
302 - Fellowship Activities	\$1,000.00	\$ -	\$1,000.00		\$500.00
303 - Pastor's Ministry Expenses	\$1,000.00	\$ -	\$ -		
303 - Pastor's Ministry Expenses:Mileage	\$500.00	\$ -	\$ -		
303 - Pastor's Ministry Expenses:Other		\$ -	\$ -		
304 - Guest Ministry	\$2,880.00	\$1,911.00	\$2,000.00	\$89.00	\$2,500.00
304 - Guest Ministry:Honorarium	\$11,000.00	\$800.00	\$ -		\$1,000.00
304 - Guest Ministry:Travel Expenses		\$1,111.00	\$ -		\$1,500.00
305 - Mercy Ministry		\$ -	\$ -		
306 - Advertising		\$ -	\$ -		
308 - Conference		\$ -	\$ -		\$1,000.00
309 - Youth Ministry	\$1,000.00	\$500.00	\$1,000.00	\$500.00	\$500.00

<b>310 - Missions</b>		\$	-	\$500.00		
		\$	-			
<b>400-CHURCH ADMINISTRATION</b>	<b>\$900.00</b>		<b>\$91.55</b>	<b>\$300.00</b>	<b>\$208.45</b>	<b>\$400.00</b>
401 - Church Office Expenses	\$300.00			\$300.00	\$300.00	\$300.00
402- Bank Charge			\$12.00		-\$12.00	
403 - Other			\$79.55	\$0.00	-\$79.55	\$100.00
406 - Worker's Comp Insurance	\$600.00	\$	-	\$0.00		
				\$		
<b>500-DENOMINATION</b>	<b>\$3,100.00</b>		<b>\$1,659.79</b>	<b>\$3,600.00</b>	<b>\$1,940.21</b>	<b>\$2,640.00</b>
501 - Presbytery Assessments	\$1,400.00		\$519.79	\$1,400.00	\$880.21	\$1,000.00
502 - Synod Assessments	\$1,200.00		\$1,140.00	\$1,200.00	\$60.00	\$1,140.00
503 - Presby & Synod Delegate	\$500.00		\$0.00	\$500.00	\$500.00	
504 - RPM&M	\$500.00		\$0.00	\$500.00	\$500.00	\$500.00
<b>600-CHURCH BUILDING</b>	<b>\$22,350.00</b>		<b>\$18,852.76</b>	<b>\$20,400.00</b>	<b>\$1,547.24</b>	<b>\$20,850.00</b>
601 - Mortgage	\$6,000.00		\$6,000.00	\$6,000.00	\$0.00	\$6,000.00
602 - Insurance	\$3,000.00		\$3,737.50	\$3,800.00	\$62.50	\$3,800.00
603 - Cleaning	\$500.00		\$0.00	\$250.00	\$250.00	\$250.00
604 - Maintenance (Ch)	\$5,000.00		\$842.00	\$2,500.00	\$1,658.00	\$1,500.00
605 - Security - Fire Alarm	\$1,200.00		\$1,391.00	\$1,200.00	-\$191.00	\$1,200.00
606 - Internet & Phone (Comcast)	\$2,000.00		\$2,200.07	\$2,200.00	-\$0.07	\$2,250.00
607 - Utilities (Ch)	<b>\$4,150.00</b>		<b>\$4,070.47</b>	<b>\$3,950.00</b>	<b>-\$120.47</b>	<b>\$5,350.00</b>
607 - Utilities (Ch):Electric - ComEd (Ch)	\$1,400.00		\$1,513.80	\$1,300.00	-\$213.80	\$1,500.00
607 - Utilities (Ch):Gas - North Shore (Ch)	\$1,200.00		\$1,076.62	\$1,100.00	\$23.38	\$1,500.00
607 - Utilities (Ch):Septic			\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$250.00
607 - Utilities (Ch):Water - Trash	\$350.00		\$400.05	\$350.00	-\$50.05	\$400.00
607 - Utilities (Ch):Water - Well			\$1,080.00	\$1,200.00	\$120.00	\$1,200.00
607 - Utilities (Ch):Water - Well:Maintenance Contract			\$1,080.00	\$0.00	-\$1,080.00	
607 - Utilities (Ch):Water - Well:Salt_Chlorine_R	\$1,200.00		\$0.00	\$1,200.00	\$1,200.00	\$500.00
608 - Improvements (Ch)			\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	
609 - Other		v		\$0.00	\$0.00	
610 - Church Equipment	\$500.00		\$220.00	\$500.00	\$280.00	\$500.00
		\$	-			

<b>700-PARSONAGE</b>	<b>\$6,800.00</b>		<b>\$4,860.58</b>	<b>\$3,800.00</b>	<b>-\$1,060.58</b>	<b>\$6,900.00</b>
704 - Maintenance (Par)	\$200.00		\$1,820.00	\$200.00	-\$1,620.00	\$1,200.00
707 - Utilities (Par)	\$3,300.00		\$2,965.58	\$3,000.00	\$34.42	\$3,200.00
707 - Utilities (Par):Electric - ComEd (Par)	\$2,300.00		\$1,819.70	\$2,000.00	\$180.30	\$2,000.00
707 - Utilities (Par):Gas - North Shore (Par)	\$1,000.00		\$1,145.88	\$1,000.00	-\$145.88	\$1,200.00
708 - Improvements (Par)				\$600.00	\$600.00	\$2,500.00
			\$	-		
910 - MERCY FUND			\$0.00	\$0.00		
910 - Mercy Fund: Income	\$	-		\$0.00		
910 - Mercy Fund: Expenses		\$0.00	\$			
950- Special Projects	\$	-	\$			
	\$	-	\$		\$	-
<b>Net Difference:</b>	<b>-\$5,580.00</b>	\$	-	\$	\$	-
	\$	-	\$		\$	-
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$75,580.00</b>		<b>\$63,859.40</b>	<b>\$74,500.00</b>	<b>\$10,640.60</b>	<b>\$77,990.00</b>

**GLG-IMT note: the other budget sheets can be accessed via the Excel file on the website:**

[https://glgpresbytery.org/uploads/2022-spring/Westminster\\_2022\\_Budget.xlsx](https://glgpresbytery.org/uploads/2022-spring/Westminster_2022_Budget.xlsx)



**GREAT LAKES – GULF PRESBYTERY  
2021/2022 AD INTERIM COMMISSION  
REPORT TO PRESBYTERY**

The Great Lakes – Gulf Presbytery *Ad Interim Commission* for 2021/2022 was appointed at the March 2021 Annual Spring Meeting of Presbytery and consisted of the following five members,

- Frank Smith, Moderator (TE, Atlanta RPC)
- Richard Blankenship, Clerk (RE, Second RPC – Indianapolis)
- John Cavanaugh (RE, RPC of Southside Indianapolis)
- Andy DeRosa (RE, Elkhart RPC)
- Philip McCollum (TE, Bloomington RPC)

The Commission met thirteen times between March 2021 and March 2022 on the following dates.

- |                  |                   |
|------------------|-------------------|
| March 11, 2021   | October 21, 2021  |
| March 18, 2021   | November 6, 2021  |
| April 1, 2021    | November 9, 2021  |
| May 6, 2021      | January 13, 2022  |
| June 3, 2021     | February 3, 2022  |
| July 15, 2021    | February 17, 2022 |
| October 14, 2021 |                   |

A copy of the minutes of each meeting was distributed to the delegates of Presbytery following each meeting.

Attached as a part of this report is a Topical Summary of actions taken by the *Ad Interim* Commission presented in a Topical Index to the Minutes. The original signed minutes of the meetings of the *Ad Interim* Commission are being delivered to the Clerk of Presbytery for retention and to spread on the minutes of Presbytery.

**Recommendation:**

1. That presbytery approve this report.

Respectively submitted,

- Frank Smith, Moderator
- Richard Blankenship, Clerk
- John Cavanaugh
- Andy DeRosa
- Philip McCollum

February 19, 2022

Attachment: 2021/2022 *Ad Interim* Commission Topical Summary of Actions Taken and Index to the Minutes

**2021/2022 AD INTERIM COMMISSION TOPICAL SUMMARY OF ACTIONS  
AND  
INDEX TO THE MINUTES**

<b>CONGREGATION OR TOPIC</b>	<b>SUMMARY OR DETAIL</b>	<b>MINUTES (DATE &amp; ITEM #)</b>
Ad Interim Commission	Appointment of Clerk <i>pro tem</i>	October 14, 2021 / 3
	Order to reconvene meeting	October 14, 2021 / 4
	Report to Presbytery approved	February 3 / 11
Approval of AIC Minutes	March 11, 2021	March 11, 2021 / 8
	March 18, 2021	April 1, 2021 / 7
	April 1, 2021	May 6, 2021 / 3
	May 6, 2021	June 3, 2021 / 8
	June 3, 2021	July 15, 2021 / 3
	July 15, 2021	October 21, 2021 / 3
	October 14, 2021	October 21, 2021 / 3
	October 21, 2021	November 9, 2021 / 3
	November 6, 2021	November 9, 2021 / 5
	November 9, 2021	January 13, 2022 / 3
	January 13, 2022	January 13, 2022 / 11
	February 3, 2022	February 3, 2022 / 12
	February 17, 2022	February 17, 2022 / 11
Belle Center RPC	Request for additional support returned to Session for more information	February 17, 2022 / 4
Mark Brown	Candidacy as student under care dismissed from GL-G Presbytery and transferred back to the Presbytery of the Alleghenies	February 3, 2022 / 6
Jason Camery	Resignation from Home Missions Board of Directors accepted	February 3, 2022 / 4
Columbus RPC	Installation Commission for installation of Rev. Joel Hart	April 1, 2021 / 3

CONGREGATION OR TOPIC	SUMMARY OR DETAIL	MINUTES (DATE & ITEM #)
CYPU	Replacement Presbytery leadership	March 11, 2021 / 7
	Appointment of Secretary <i>pro tem</i>	March 18, 2021 / 8
	Advisory Committee	October 21, 2021 / 10
	Candidates for Winter Conference leaders	November 6, 2021 / 3
	Prospective nominees for GL/G Youth Secretary <i>pro tem</i>	November 6, 2021 / 4
	Philip McCollum authorized to approach individuals to discuss serving as CYPY Secretary <i>pro tem</i> or as member of CYPY Advisory Committee	November 9, 2021 / 6
	Update: Steve Rhoda CYPY Director <i>pro tem</i> and Advisory Committee establishment in process	January 13, 2022 / 10
First RPC of Durham	Call of additional pastor	January 13, 2021 / 7
First RPC of Grand Rapids	Philip McCollum and Richard Blankenship appointed to an Inquiry Committee regarding Communications 22-4A and 22-4B	February 3, 2022 / 5
Joel Hart	Temporary placement on roll of Presbytery	March 18, 2021 / 7
Immanuel RPC	Replacement Elders	March 11, 2021 / 3 March 18, 2021 / 4
	Shepherding Committee	March 11, 2021 / 4
	Inquiries regarding matters and official statement	March 11, 2021 / 6
	Shepherding Committee	March 18, 2021 / 5
	Congregation's request for delay	April 1, 2021 / 4
	Distribution of Immanuel Judicial Commission Report	April 1, 2021 / 5

CONGREGATION OR TOPIC	SUMMARY OR DETAIL	MINUTES (DATE & ITEM #)
Immanuel RPC (continued)	Approval of stay of work of Special Prosecution and action on communications received	May 6, 2021 / 7
	Confirmation of complaints being forwarded to Synod	May 6, 2021 / 8
	Ken DeJong made member of Immanuel Session	June 3, 2021 / 4
	Resignation of Wade Mann as Provisional Elder	July 15, 2021 / 7
	Terry Magnuson appointed Provisional Elder	July 15, 2021 / 8
	Jeff Kessler appointed Provisional Elder	July 15, 2021 / 9
	Resignation of Jared Olivetti accepted, pastoral relationship dissolved, and pulpit declared vacant	February 3, 2022 / 3
	Outside legal counsel's Litigation Hold notice letter approved and Adam Kuehner appointed to provide requested information	February 3, 2022 / 10
Jeff Kessler	Update acknowledged of an unnamed third party's involvement in Matthew 18 reconciliation efforts regarding accusations related to his serving as provisional elder at Immanuel RPC by appointment of the AIC	February 3, 2022 / 9
Michael LeFebvre	Appointment of members of Shepherding Committee (Synod Directive)	July 15, 2021 / 6
Marion RPC	Appointment of provisional elders and a Moderator <i>pro-tem</i> to assist in a discipline case.	February 17, 2022 / 5
Marion Visitation Committee	Appointment of Steve Work to replace Wade Mann	March 11, 2021 / 5

CONGREGATION OR TOPIC	SUMMARY OR DETAIL	MINUTES (DATE & ITEM #)
Marion Visitation Committee (continued)	Appointment of a new replacement committee	February 17, 2022 / 6
Pageland RPC	Transfer of Gary and Patrice Wise Membership	October 21, 2021 / 4
Presbytery	Distribution of correspondence	May 6, 2021 / 4
	Agreement on Call to Prayer	May 6, 2021 / 5
	Representation at Synod regarding complaints or other matters	May 6, 2021 / 6
	Call of Special Meeting on June 17, 2021	May 6, 2021 /
	Commissions to handle Candidate Exams at Synod	June 3, 2021 / 5 June 3, 2021 / 6
	Location and Details for June 17, 2021 Special Meeting	June 3, 2021 / 7
	Call of Special Meeting on November 5, 2021	July 15, 2021 / 11
	Call for Day of Prayer and Fasting	July 15, 2021 / 12
	Access to non-privileged records of Presbytery by non-delegate	October 21, 2021 / 7
	Appointment of Nathan Eshelman as Assistant Clerk <i>pro tem</i>	October 21, 2021 / 9
	Andrew Falk appointed to discuss with Synod Communication 21-15	November 6, 2021 / 5
	Andrew Falk authorized to retain legal counsel regarding Communication 21-15	November 9, 2021 / 4
	Litigation Hold letter authorized	January 13, 2022 / 4
	Call of Special Meeting on March 2, 2022	January 13, 2022 / 5
	Temporary Internet Maintenance Committee	January 13, 2022 / 6
	Responsibility of Hosting Congregation regarding hotel rooming assignments	January 13, 2022 / 9

<b>CONGREGATION OR TOPIC</b>	<b>SUMMARY OR DETAIL</b>	<b>MINUTES (DATE &amp; ITEM #)</b>
Presbytery (continued)	Starting time of March 3, 2022 Spring Presbytery meeting changed from 2:00 PM to 10:30 AM	February 3, 2022 / 7
	AIC Clerk directed to ascertain if outside legal counsel was authorized to draft a joint defense agreement.	February 3, 2022 / 8
	Approval of legal counsel invoice for legal services	February 17, 2022 / 7
	Andrew Falk directed to determine if further outside legal counsel services are needed and if so, report to the Clerk of Presbytery the nature of the services and a recommended amount to be budgeted for 2022	February 17, 2022 / 8
	Andrew Falk dismissed as Presbytery client representative with outside legal counsel upon completion of specific duties	February 17, 2022 / 9
	Jim McFarland approved as Presbytery point of contact with assigned insurance defense counsel	February 17, 2022 / 10
Second RPC Indianapolis	Permission to call an Associate Pastor	March 18, 2021 / 6
	Approve and forward call of Jerry Foltz to Pacific Coast Presbytery	October 21, 2021 / 5
	Edict for Ordination and Installation of Jerry Foltz as Associate Pastor	January 13, 2022 / 5
Selma RPC	Mark Brown's extension to accept call	July 17, 2021 / 10
	Appointment of Adam Niess as Interim Moderator	January 13, 2022 / 7
	Appointment of Jerry O'Neill as Provisional Elder	January 13, 2022 / 7

<b>CONGREGATION OR TOPIC</b>	<b>SUMMARY OR DETAIL</b>	<b>MINUTES (DATE &amp; ITEM #)</b>
Joseph Smith, Student Under Care	No action taken on Westminster RPC (Colorado) call received from Midwest Presbytery AIC. Not yet licensed to receive a call.	February 17, 2022 / 3
Synod	Certification of Teaching Elders	June 3, 2021 / 3
Transfer of Ministerial Credentials	Dr. Nathan Eshelman – Receive credentials	March 18, 2021 /3
	Jack Baumgarder – Receive credentials	July 15, 2021 / 4
	Keith Evans – Defer action on transfer of credentials	July 15, 2015 / 5
	Keith Evans - Approve transfer of ministerial credentials	October 21, 2021 / 6
	Tom Reid – Approve transfer of ministerial credentials	October 21, 2021 / 8
	End of Items	

2022 AIC Report to Presbytery 2.17.2022.1

**Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery**  
**Minutes of the *Ad Interim* Commission**  
**March 11, 2021**

The *Ad Interim* Commission of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery met on March 11, 2021 by Zoom video conference call.

1. Elders present were Moderator Frank Smith (Moderator, Atlanta RPC), Richard Blankenship (Clerk, Second RPC, Indianapolis), John Cavanaugh (RPC of Southside Indianapolis), Andy DeRosa (Elkhart RPC) and Philip McCollum (Bloomington RPC).
2. The Moderator constituted the Court in prayer in the name of and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 8:00 p.m.
3. It was moved and approved that any elder(s) who may resign or otherwise not be serving on the Immanuel RPC Session be replaced according to the following order: Bill Roberts, Wade Mann, John Hanson, Wes Archer, David Pulliam, and Ken DeJong.
4. It was moved and approved to appoint Bill Roberts, Wade Mann and John Hanson as members of a three-man Shepherding Committee to help Immanuel Reformed Presbyterian Church elders follow through with steps of repentance.
5. It was moved and approved to appoint Steven Work as a replacement for Wade Mann on the Marion Visitation Committee.
6. It was moved, seconded and approved to adopt the following statement to be used in regard to inquiries about matters involving the Immanuel Reformed Presbyterian Church.


“Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery is the regional church court of the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America (RPCNA) that has jurisdiction over ministers and churches from Michigan to Florida. At its meeting on March 4<sup>th</sup> through March 6<sup>th</sup>, 2021, the Presbytery heard a report from a judicial commission. This commission had been appointed to investigate Immanuel Reformed Presbyterian Church, West Lafayette, Indiana, regarding concerns relating to the leadership’s exercise of congregational oversight. The Presbytery has appointed special prosecutors to institute judicial process.”

Inquires about matters involving the Immanuel Reformed Presbyterian Church are to be directed to members of the *Ad Interim* Commission for the Commission to provide this statement.

7. It was moved seconded and approved to authorize Frank Smith to appoint replacement Presbytery leadership for the CYPUP.
8. The minutes were reviewed and approved.
9. It was moved, seconded and approved to adjourn.



10. Philip McCollum prayed for the upcoming congregation meeting at Immanuel RPC and adjourned the Court in prayer in the name and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 8:54 p.m.

  
Frank J. Smith, Moderator

  
F. Richard Blankenship III, Clerk

**Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery  
Minutes of the *Ad Interim* Commission  
March 18, 2021**

The *Ad Interim* Commission of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery met on March 18, 2021 by Zoom video conference call.

1. Elders present were Frank Smith (Moderator, Atlanta RPC), Richard Blankenship (Clerk, Second RPC, Indianapolis), John Cavanaugh (RPC of Southside Indianapolis), Andy DeRosa (Elkhart RPC) and Philip McCollum (Bloomington RPC).
2. Andy DeRosa constituted the Court in prayer in the name of and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 8:46 p.m.
3. It was so ordered, having received a request from Dr. Nathan Eshelman and commendation of the Pacific Coast Presbytery, to receive his Ministerial Credentials from the Pacific Coast Presbytery. A copy of his credentials is attached to these minutes.
4. It was so ordered to amend the previously approved (see the AIC minutes of March 11, 2021) order of succession for the replacement of any elder(s) who may resign or otherwise not be serving on the Immanuel RPC Session to now be the following order: John Hanson, Wes Archer, David Pulliam, and Ken DeJong. Bill Roberts and Wade Mann were removed from the succession order that was previously approved due to those two men already serving on the Immanuel RPC Session.
5. It was so ordered that in the event any member of the Immanuel RPC Shepherding Committee resigns or otherwise not be serving on said Committee, that person's alternate shall be established according to the following succession order: John Hanson, Wes Archer, David Pulliam, and Ken DeJong.
6. It was so ordered that Second Reformed Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis be granted permission to call an Associate Pastor as a replacement for Joel Hart, who accepted a call from the Columbus RPC.
7. It was so ordered that Joel Hart be temporarily placed on the roll of Presbytery Without Call pending his installation as Pastor of Columbus RPC. For the time being Mr. Hart will be pulpit supply for Columbus RPC until his installation as Pastor of Columbus RPC.
8. Moderator Frank Smith appointed Andrew Saunders of Second RPC, Indianapolis as CYPUs Secretary Pro Tem to the Presbytery
9. John Cavanaugh adjourned the Court in prayer in the name and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 9:07 p.m.



Frank J. Smith, Moderator



F. Richard Blankenship III, Clerk

## Certificate of Ministerial Credentials

### In the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America

---

Name: Eshelman, Nathan

Birthplace: Warren, PA

Date of Birth: November 28, 1977

Citizenship: United States of America

Baptized in the year 1989 in the Evangelical United Methodist Church (Corry, PA).

Profession of Faith in the year 1998 in the Cutlerville Independent Reformed Church (Grand Rapids, MI).

### Education

#### Institutions attended (High School +) From to Diploma/Degree

Corry High School, 1992-1996. Diploma.

Calvin College, 1997-1998.

Kuyper College, 1998-2002. Pre-Seminary (Bible and Theology).

Puritan Reformed Theological Seminary, 2003-2008. Master of Divinity.

Reformed Presbyterian Theological Seminary, 2010-2014. Doctor of Ministry.

Puritan Reformed Theological Seminary, 2015-2021. Master of Theology.

### Record of Service

1. Taken under care as a student of theology

October, 2007

Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery

---

Date

---

Presbytery

2. Certificate to Preach

2007

Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery

---

Date

---

Presbytery

## Certificate of Ministerial Credentials

In the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America

---

### 3. Certificate of Licensure

2008

Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery

---

Date

Presbytery

### 4. Ordination

February 14, 2009, Los Angeles RPC

Pacific Coast Presbytery

---

Date

Presbytery

### 5. Other service in the church and other denomination(s)

Installed in Los Angeles RPC congregation, February 14, 2009.

Released from Los Angeles RPC congregation, February 21, 2021.

---

Installed in 2009 to the Home Mission Board.

Released in 2020 from the Home Mission Board.

Installed in 2010 to the E & P Board.

Released in 2018 from the E & P Board.

Served as Clerk of the Pacific Coast Presbytery from 2010-2021.

### **Other: (Disciplinary actions, restorations, exceptions, etc.)**

Exceptions;

- Takes exception to the RPCNA position on women Deacons.
- Takes exception to the RPCNA position on civil magistrates calling Synods.



**Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery**  
**Minutes of the *Ad Interim* Commission**  
**April 1, 2021**

The *Ad Interim* Commission of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery met on April 1, 2021 by Zoom video conference call.

1. Elders present were Frank Smith (Moderator, Atlanta RPC), Richard Blankenship (Clerk, Second RPC, Indianapolis), John Cavanaugh (RPC of Southside Indianapolis), Andy DeRosa (Elkhart RPC) and Philip McCollum (Bloomington RPC).
2. Richard Blankenship constituted the Court in prayer in the name of and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 6:30 p.m.
3. It was moved and approved to appoint the following men as the Installation Commission for the installation of Rev. Joel Hart at Columbus RP Church on April 16<sup>th</sup>, 2021 at 7:00 PM and to authorize the dissemination of the Installation Edict.

Appointed members of the Rev. Joel Hart Installation Commission

Pastor Richard Holdeman, Chairman  
 Pastor James Faris  
 Pastor David Hanson  
 Ruling Elder Mark Hart  
 Pastor Philip McCollum  
 Ruling Elder David Pulliam, Clerk  
 Dr. David Whitla

In the event any of the above men are unable to serve, appointed alternates, in this order are Jeffrey Jones, Dave Schisler and Ed Schisler.

4. Bill Roberts, Moderator of the Immanuel RP Session communicated to the *Ad Interim* Commission the following petition that was passed by the congregation on March 26<sup>th</sup>, 2021:

“The congregation of IRPC is concerned that, while a trial may or may not be necessary for the good of the RPCNA, it may hinder rather than help repentance, reconciliation and growth in our leaders, our congregation and our presbytery. Therefore, we humbly petition presbytery to delay the filing of charges or starting of any activity related to a trial and instead give time for repentance and its fruits to appear by the work of the Spirit in our hearts.”

A motion to respectfully decline to grant the request was seconded but failed to pass on a 1 For / 4 Against roll call vote:

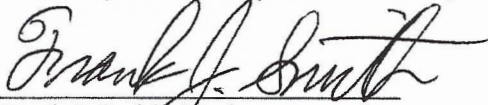
<u>For</u>	<u>Against</u>
Frank Smith	Richard Blankenship
	John Cavanaugh
	Andy DeRosa
	Phillip McCollum

It was moved and approved to return the petition to the petitioners for the petitioners to specify the time period of the requested delay.

5. It was moved, seconded and approved that the AIC confirm that the Immanuel Judicial Commission Report may be distributed to those from the Immanuel RPC who request a copy of the report.

This action was taken in response to Adam Kuehner's request for AIC's counsel in regard to requests from members of the Immanuel RP congregation to receive a copy of the Immanuel Judicial Commission Report.

6. It was so ordered that the following, in the order listed, be added to the order of succession for the replacement of any elder(s) who may resign or otherwise not be serving on the Immanuel RPC Session: Don Prichard, Jerry Porter, Rich Johnston, Dean Filson, Russ Pulliam and Steve Rhoda.
7. The minutes of the March 18<sup>th</sup>, 2021 meeting of the AIC were approved.
8. It was moved, seconded and approved to adjourn.
9. Frank Smith prayed for the Immanuel RPC and adjourned the Court in prayer in the name and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 7:52 PM.

  
Frank J. Smith, Moderator

  
F. Richard Blankenship III, Clerk

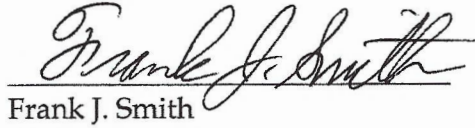
**Edict for the Installation of Rev. Joel Hart  
in the  
Columbus (Ind.) Reformed Presbyterian Church**

The Great Lakes/Gulf Presbytery has received a call made by the Columbus (Ind.) Reformed Presbyterian Church upon Rev. Joel Hart to be their pastor, and has sustained it as a regular gospel call. He has signified his intention to accept the call. Notice is hereby given that 16<sup>th</sup> day of April in the year 2021, has been fixed as the time for his installation, with certification that the Presbytery will proceed in the same unless some valid objections be offered to this Commission of Presbytery.

The meeting for installation will be held at 7:00 PM at Columbus Reformed Presbyterian Church, 550 North National Road, Columbus, Indiana.



F. Richard Blankenship, III  
Clerk of the *Ad Interim* Commission



Frank J. Smith  
Moderator of the *Ad Interim* Commission

By order of the Presbytery this 1st day of April in the year 2021.



**Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery**  
**Minutes of the *Ad Interim* Commission**  
**May 6, 2021**

The *Ad Interim* Commission of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery met on Thursday May 6, 2021 by Zoom video conference call.

1. Elders present were Frank Smith (Moderator, Atlanta RPC), Richard Blankenship (Clerk, Second RPC, Indianapolis), John Cavanaugh (RPC of Southside Indianapolis), Andy DeRosa (Elkhart RPC) and Philip McCollum (Bloomington RPC).
2. Philip McCollum constituted the Court in prayer in the name of and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 6:57 p.m.
3. The minutes of the April 1, 2021 meeting of the AIC were approved by common consent.
4. It was moved, seconded and approved for the Clerk of Presbytery to distribute to the delegates list of Presbytery all correspondence received by the Presbytery unless the Clerk questions such a distribution, in which case the Clerk may refer the question of the distribution of the correspondence to the AIC or the Presbytery as a whole for approval or guidance.
5. It was moved, seconded and approved for the AIC to express its agreement with Frank Smith, Moderator of Presbytery, and Adam Kuehner, Clerk of Presbytery issuing to the Presbytery a call to prayer in substance as follows:

*Dear Fathers and Brethren:*

*Prayer is always appropriate. But it appears to us that our Presbytery is perhaps in particular need for us together to come before the throne of grace, beseeching our Heavenly Father for His grace and mercy in time of need.*

*Therefore, we are encouraging all of you, especially in the period leading up to the meeting of Synod and also any meetings of Presbytery held this summer, to pray regularly, even daily, for our Presbytery, that the Lord would be pleased to give the sweetness of His blessing of unity in the bonds of peace as well as His abundant wisdom.*

*Fraternally yours,*

*Frank J. Smith, Ph.D., D.D., Moderator*

*Adam Kuehner, M.Div., Stated Clerk*

6. It was moved, seconded and approved to authorize the AIC Moderator, Frank Smith, to appoint representatives to Synod for the purpose of representing the Presbytery in regard to complaints filed against the Presbytery with regard to the Immanuel RPC Judicial Commission. Later in the meeting, the AIC extended



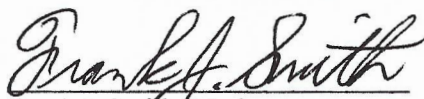
authorization to him to make any other necessary Presbytery representative appointments that arise between now and the next Presbytery meeting.

7. It was moved, seconded and approved that the requested stay on the work of the special prosecution requested in THE FARIS et.al. COMPLAINT v. GLGP re: IRPC (4/3/2021) be granted until action is taken by Presbytery. The vote on this action was as follows:

<u>For</u>	<u>Against</u>
Richard Blankenship	John Cavanaugh
Andy DeRosa	Frank Smith
Philip McCollum	

It was deemed, that in light of the above action, the following communications which had been received were all addressed by this action and that no additional action was necessary.

- Petition from the IRPC congregation that the AIC delay the filing of charges and any trial related activity resulting from the Immanuel Judicial Commission Report until the Presbytery meeting at the time of the 2021 Synod.
  - Request from IRPC provisional elders Roberts, Mann, Hanson and DeJong that upon receipt of charges against any of the IRPC elders any proposed trial be delayed.
  - Request from Jeff Kessler (Lafayette RPC Ruling Elder) related to the above-mentioned Farris et.al. complaint against the Presbytery.
  - Communication from Petitioners Daniel and Bright bringing to the attention of the AIC points related to IRPC Judicial Commission Report.
  - Request from Jordan Kessler (communicant member of RPC of Lafayette) that the AIC reconsider the IRPC matter going to a trial.
8. It was confirmed that IRPC-Related complaints which had been received were forwarded to Synod by the GL-G Clerk of Presbytery.
9. Frank Smith, as Moderator of Presbytery, hereby called a special meeting of the GL-G Presbytery for the purpose of handling any and all motions in regard to the IRPC. The meeting is called for Thursday, June 17, 2021 at 2:00 p.m. or 2 hours after the adjournment of the 2021 Synod, whichever is later, and will be held at the Marion RPC, 1100 West Jeffras Avenue, Marion Indiana.
10. It was moved, seconded and approved to adjourn.
11. Andy DeRosa adjourned the Court in prayer in the name and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 8:06 p.m.

  
Frank J. Smith, Moderator

  
F. Richard Blankenship III, Clerk

**Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery**  
**Minutes of the *Ad Interim* Commission**  
**June 3, 2021**

The *Ad Interim* Commission of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery met on June 3, 2021 by Zoom video conference call.

1. Elders present were Moderator Frank Smith (Moderator, Atlanta RPC), Richard Blankenship (Clerk, Second RPC, Indianapolis), John Cavanaugh (RPC of Southside Indianapolis), Andy DeRosa (Elkhart RPC) and Philip McCollum (Bloomington RPC).
2. Philip McCollum constituted the Court in prayer in the name of and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 6:32 p.m.
3. It was approved to certify the following Teaching Elders to the June 14 - June 17, 2021 meeting of Synod. (The majority of the list having been provided by the Clerk of Presbytery and consisting of at-large Teaching Elders not presently serving as pastors of organized congregations.)

Brian Dage  
 Keith Evans  
 Godfrey Franklin  
 Rich Johnston  
 Gordon Keddie  
 Ray B. Lanning  
 R. Paul Matthews  
 Robert B. McCracken  
 Glenn McFarland  
 Stan McKenzie  
 Jim McMahan  
 Keith Magill  
 Robert W. Morrow  
 James Pennington  
 Dennis Prutow  
 Frank C. Schutz  
 Frank J. Smith  
 David Whitla  
 James M. Wright  
 Steven Work

The certification will be prepared by the AIC Clerk and provided it to the Clerk of Synod and to the Clerk and Assistant Clerk of Presbytery. The certification will be attached to and made a part of these minutes.

In the event of any oversight in regard to the list above, the Moderator and Clerk are authorized to address any Teaching Elders overlooked and not on the certification list.

4. It was confirmed by **common consent** that Ken DeJong has become a member of the Immanuel RPC Session. (See also Item Number 4 of the AIC minutes of March 18, 2021).
5. It was approved to establish two commissions to handle Presbytery Candidates & Credentials Committee exams during the Presbytery meetings allowed to take place at the June 14 -17, 2021 Synod and at the Presbytery meeting scheduled to take place on June 17, 2021 following the adjournment of Synod.
6. It was approved for the Clerk of Presbytery and the Chairman of the Candidates & Credentials Committee to appoint the members of each of the two commissions for the candidate exams (see Item 5 above) and to handle all other details related to the administration of the exams by these commissions.
7. It was approved for the Presbytery meeting scheduled for June 17, 2021 following Synod to take place at Marion RPC with the understanding that the Presbytery would pick up the cost of food and lodging for delegates attending the meeting.
8. It was moved, seconded and approved to approve the minutes of the May 6, 2021 AIC meeting.
9. Richard Blankenship adjourned the Court in prayer in the name and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 7:03 p.m.

  
Frank J. Smith, Moderator

  
F. Richard Blankenship III, Clerk

### RPCNA Form 3 ~ Certificate of Teaching Elder to Synod

The **Great Lakes - Gulf Presbytery** has certified the following teaching elders to the meeting of Synod, meeting June 14-17, 2021, starting at 6:00 p.m. on June 14, at INDIANA WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY (Marion, Indiana).

Brian Dage	Jim McMahon
Keith Evans	Keith Magill
Godfrey Franklin	Robert W. Morrow
Rich Johnston	James Pennington
Gordon Keddie	Dennis Prutow
Ray B. Lanning	Frank C. Schutz
R. Paul Matthews	Frank J. Smith
Robert B. McCracken	David Whitla
Glenn McFarland	James M. Wright
Stan McKenzie	Steven Work

Given this 3rd day of June in the year 2021, by order of the Presbytery.

F. Richard Blankenship, III  
Clerk of the AIC

Frank J. Smith  
Moderator of the Presbytery and AIC



### RPCNA Form 3 ~ Certificate of Teaching Elder to Synod

The **Great Lakes - Gulf Presbytery** has certified the following teaching elders to the meeting of Synod, meeting June 14-17, 2021, starting at 6:00 p.m. on June 14, at **INDIANA WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY (Marion, Indiana)**.

Andrew B.

William Roberts

Given this **10th** day of **June** in the year 2021, by order of the Presbytery.

F. Richard Blankenship, III  
Clerk of the AIC

Frank J. Smith  
Moderator of the Presbytery and AIC

**Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery**  
**Minutes of the *Ad Interim* Commission**  
**July 15, 2021**

The *Ad Interim* Commission of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery met on July 15, 2021 by Zoom video conference call.

1. Elders present were Moderator Frank Smith (Moderator, Atlanta RPC), Richard Blankenship (Clerk, Second RPC, Indianapolis), John Cavanaugh (RPC of Southside Indianapolis), Andy DeRosa (Elkhart RPC) and Philip McCollum (Bloomington RPC).
2. Philip McCollum constituted the Court in prayer in the name of and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 8:35 p.m.
3. It was moved, seconded and approved to approve the minutes of the June 3, 2021 AIC meeting.
4. It was so ordered to accept and receive the transfer of the ministerial credentials of Jack Baumgardner from the Midwest Presbytery. A copy of his credentials is attached to these minutes.
5. It was moved, seconded and approved to defer action on the request from Keith Evans to transfer his ministerial credentials from the GL-G Presbytery to the Presbytery of the Alleghenies until a report is received from the Session of the RPC of Lafayette.
6. It was moved, seconded, and approved, in response to the directive of Synod to appoint Rich Holdeman and James Faris, with Joel Hart appointed as an alternate, to a two-member shepherding committee to communicate with Mr. LeFebvre and, if possible, to shepherd him into membership in a true branch of the Visible Church.
7. It was moved, seconded and approved to accept, with gratitude for his faithful service, the resignation of Wade Mann as a provisional elder of the Immanuel RPC Session, effective July 15, 2021.
8. It was moved, seconded and approved to appoint Terry Magnuson as a provisional elder of the Immanuel RPC Session.
9. It was moved, seconded and approved to appoint Jeff Kessler as a provisional elder of the Immanuel RPC Session.
10. It was moved, seconded, and approved to grant Mark Brown's request for additional time to reconsider acceptance of the call from the Selma RPC, granting him until August 2, 2021, to provide his final response.

11. It was approved to call a special meeting of the GL-G Presbytery for the purpose of handling Candidates & Credentials Committee exams and other business as needed, with the details of the meeting approved by common consent.

The dates and times of the meeting are Friday, November 5, 2021, starting at 8:30 a.m., recessing at 5:30 p.m., and reconvening Saturday, November 6, 2021, at 8:15 a.m., adjourning at 2:00 p.m. The location and other details yet are to be determined.

12. It was approved and adopted to call for a twelve-hour (7:00 a.m. – 7:00 p.m.) day of prayer and fasting for the Presbytery and Denomination with times of prayer being individually and in groups as able. The date of the day of prayer will be designated by the Moderator.

13. John Cavanaugh adjourned the Court in prayer in the name and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 9:45 p.m.

  
Frank J. Smith, Moderator

  
F. Richard Blankenship III, Clerk



# Certificate of Ministerial Credentials

in the REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF NORTH AMERICA

**Name:** **Baumgardner, Jack**  
**Birthplace:** Fort Wayne, Indiana  
**Date of Birth:** March 7, 1946  
**Citizenship:** United States of America  
**Baptized:** 1946; in the Kingsland (IN) Methodist Church  
**Profession of Faith:** 1956; in the Ashley (IN) Methodist Church

## Education

<u>Institutions attended, high school &amp; up</u>	<u>From / To</u>	<u>Diploma / Degree</u>
1. Ashley High School (Indiana)	1960-1964	Diploma
2. Taylor University (Indiana)	1964-1968	BS in Education
3. Butler University (Indiana)	1972-1974	MS in Education
4. Great Lakes / Gulf (RPCNA) theological education	1989-2001	
5. Reformed Presbyterian Theological Seminary	1997-1998	

## Record of Church Service

	<u>Date</u>	<u>Presbytery</u>
1. Taken under care as student of theology	April 20, 1990	Great Lakes/Gulf Presbytery
2. Licensed to preach the gospel	_____	Great Lakes/Gulf Presbytery
3. Certified eligible for a call	April 5, 2001	Great Lakes/Gulf Presbytery
4. Ordination	March 29, 2008	Midwest Presbytery
5. Installed at Clarinda (Iowa) RPC	March 29, 2008	Midwest Presbytery
6. Released from Clarinda RPC	March 8, 2021	Midwest Presbytery

Other: Provisional moderator for Sharon & Washington (Iowa) RPCs (2010-2012). Served on the Kansas Conference Administration from 2010-2014.

**Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery**  
**Minutes of the *Ad Interim* Commission**  
**October 14, 2021**

The *Ad Interim* Commission of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery met on October 14, 2021 by Zoom video conference call.

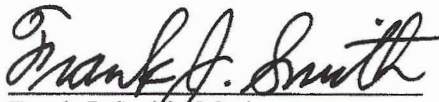
Elders present were Moderator Frank Smith (Moderator, Atlanta RPC), John Cavanaugh (Clerk Pro Tem, RPC of Southside Indianapolis), Andy DeRosa (Elkhart RPC).

Andy DeRosa constituted the Court in prayer in the name of and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 6:37 p.m.

It was so ordered to appoint John Cavanaugh as Clerk Pro Tem, in the absence of Richard Blankenship.

It was so ordered to reconvene the *Ad Interim Commission* on October 21, 2021, due to the absence of a two-thirds majority.

John Cavanaugh adjourned the Court in prayer in the name and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 7:07 p.m.

  
Frank J. Smith, Moderator

\_\_\_\_\_  
John L. Cavanaugh, Clerk Pro Tem

**Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery**  
**Minutes of the *Ad Interim* Commission**  
**October 14, 2021**

The *Ad Interim* Commission of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery met on October 14, 2021 by Zoom video conference call.

Elders present were Moderator Frank Smith (Moderator, Atlanta RPC), John Cavanaugh (Clerk Pro Tem, RPC of Southside Indianapolis), Andy DeRosa (Elkhart RPC).

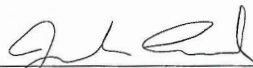
Andy DeRosa constituted the Court in prayer in the name of and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 6:37 p.m.

It was so ordered to appoint John Cavanaugh as Clerk Pro Tem, in the absence of Richard Blankenship.

It was so ordered to reconvene the *Ad Interim Commission* on October 21, 2021, due to the absence of a two-thirds majority.

John Cavanaugh adjourned the Court in prayer in the name and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 7:07 p.m.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Frank J. Smith, Moderator

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
John L. Cavanaugh, Clerk Pro Tem

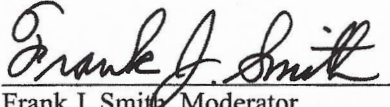
**Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery**  
**Minutes of the *Ad Interim* Commission**  
**October 21, 2021**

The *Ad Interim* Commission (“AIC”) of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery met on October 21, 2021 by Zoom video conference call.

1. Elders present were Moderator Frank Smith (Moderator, Atlanta RPC), Richard Blankenship (Clerk, Second RPC, Indianapolis), John Cavanaugh (RPC of Southside Indianapolis), Andy DeRosa (Elkhart RPC) and Philip McCollum (Bloomington RPC).
2. Moderator Frank Smith constituted the Court in prayer in the name of and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 8:04 p.m.
3. By common consent it was decided to approve the minutes of the July 15, 2021 meeting of the AIC and minutes of the October 14, 2021 meeting of the AIC.
4. By common consent it was decided to approve the transfer of the church membership of Gary and Patrice Wise from the now disbanded Pageland RPC to Faith Presbyterian Church (PCA) in Myrtle Beach, South Carolina.
5. It was moved, seconded, and approved that the Call of Jerry Foltz by Second RPC was (i) made in accordance with the law and order of the church and (ii) is a regular call to be forwarded to the Pacific Coast Presbytery for evaluation and presentation to Jerry Foltz.
6. By common consent it was decided to approve the request from Keith Evans to transfer his ministerial credentials from the GL-G Presbytery to the Presbytery of the Alleghenies.
7. In response to a request by a non-delegate/non-officer member of the Presbytery who requested access to non-privileged Presbytery records such as minutes of Presbytery, it was moved, seconded, and approved to (i) approve the request to have access to such Presbytery records and (ii) refer to Presbytery the issue of how to make such record accessible.
8. By common consent it was decided to approve the transfer of Tom Reid’s ministerial credentials from the Presbytery of the Alleghenies to the GL-G Presbytery.
9. By common consent it was decided to approve the recommendation of Adam Kuehner, Clerk of Presbytery, to appointment Nathan Eshelman to serve as Assistant Clerk Pro Tem for the Fall Presbytery meeting scheduled for November 5<sup>th</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup>, 2021 as the replacement for Assistant Clerk, Dale Koons, who has an excused absence from that meeting.
10. It was moved, seconded, and approved that the proposal by Ben Larson, Director of CYPUP, to form an Advisory Committee for the CYPUP Ministry was made under the

purview of his being CYPU Director and that he may bring the proposal to Presbytery as part of his CYPU Ministry Report to Presbytery at the Fall Presbytery meeting.

11. Philip McCollum adjourned the Court in prayer in the name of and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 8:32 p.m.



Frank J. Smith, Moderator  
Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery  
*Ad Interim* Commission



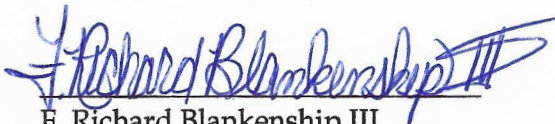
F. Richard Blankenship III, Clerk  
Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery  
*Ad Interim* Commission



## CERTIFICATE OF TRANSFER OF MEMBERSHIP

This is to certify that Gary Wise and Patrice Wise were members of the Pageland Reformed Presbyterian Church of Pageland, South Carolina prior to its disorganization and are now on the membership roll of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery of the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America. At their own request they are hereby dismissed to unite with the Faith Presbyterian Church (PCA) of Myrtle Beach, South Carolina.

Given this 21<sup>st</sup> day of October in the year 2021, by order of the Presbytery.



F. Richard Blankenship III  
Clerk of Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery  
*Ad Interim* Commission



Frank J. Smith  
Moderator of Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery  
and  
Moderator of Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery  
*Ad Interim* Commission

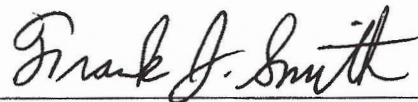
## TRANSFER OF A CALL

This call made by Second Reformed Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis, IN upon Jerry E. Foltz on the 26<sup>th</sup> day of September in the year 2021, was made in accordance with the law and order of the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America and has by the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery been sustained as a regular gospel call. It is hereby transferred to the Pacific Coast Presbytery of which Jerry E. Foltz is a member, for presentation.

By order of the Presbytery this 21<sup>st</sup> day of October in the year 2021.



F. Richard Blankenship III  
Clerk of Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery  
*Ad Interim* Commission



Frank J. Smith  
Moderator of Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery  
and  
Moderator of Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery  
*Ad Interim* Commission





4800 N Michigan Road  
Indianapolis, IN 46228  
317.255.7557  
2RP.church

## Pastor's Call and Financial Agreement

We, the Second Reformed Presbyterian Church, 4800 N. Michigan Road, Indianapolis, Indiana, under the care of the Great Lakes Gulf Presbytery, desiring to call an associate pastor to take the spiritual oversight of us in the Lord; and satisfied that your spiritual attainments, intellectual abilities and soundness in the faith and the *Testimony of the Reformed Presbyterian Church* are fitted to our capacities, do now, with the concurrence of Presbytery, call you, **Jerry Foltz**, to undertake the office of pastor among us. Upon your accepting this call and performing the duties of your office as set forth by the Constitution, we promise you all due respect and support in the Lord.

We hereby promise to pay you \$65,000 annually, in the event of your accepting this call, and performing the duties of a pastor among us payable in 12 installments of \$5416.67 each. Of this compensation 40% is designated as an allowance for furnishings and appurtenances for your dwelling as set forth by Section 107 of the I.R. Code.

We include the following in the compensation package:

### 1. Business Expense

Mileage allowance will be provided at the IRS business mileage rate. All expenses for ministry and attendance at presbytery and Synod will be reimbursed. Secretarial services are provided at the church offices. Attendance at professional conferences and professional development activities are encouraged and will be reimbursed.

### 2. Other Benefits

The church will pay \$5,200 annually toward the denomination pension plan.

You are expected to purchase family health coverage from your salary.

Three weeks will be provided for vacation time each year. Time will also be given for the for Synod, Presbytery, and the Covfamikoi Family Conference/RP International Conference each year.

### 3. Moving Expenses

All the costs of moving from present location to new location will be paid up to \$7,000.



4800 N Michigan Road  
Indianapolis, IN 46228  
317.255.7557  
2RP.church

We promise to review annually with you the adequacy of this compensation prior to the adoption of the congregation's budget meeting to take into account the cost of living increase.

In witness thereof, we subscribe this call and financial agreement, the

26<sup>th</sup> day of September in the year 2021 in the presence of these witnesses:

**Elders:**

Jeffrey Platt  
Russ Pulliam  
N. Dean Wilson  
J. Richard Blankenship III  
Ken Klein

David Mason  
Richard Johnston  
Darryl F. [unclear]  
[unclear]

**Deacons:**

Thomas R. Mangum  
Mike Stuart  
Eric Felton

[unclear]  
Paul Sargent

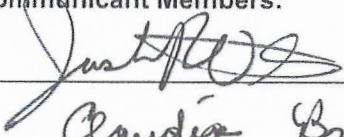
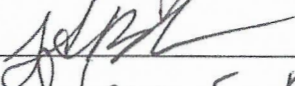
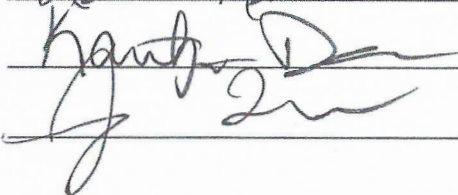
**Attestation of a Call and Financial Agreement**

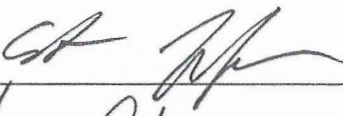
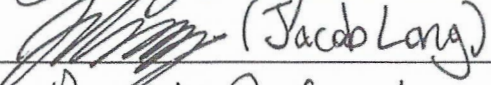
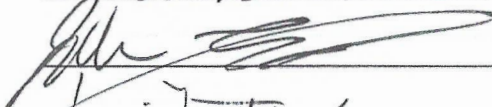
I hereby certify that this call and financial agreement were made out on the date therein specified in accord with the law and order of the church.

James Faris

Pastor James Faris, Moderator

Communicant Members:

  
 Claudia Birt (+Ward)  
 Nemala Rao  
 Diana J. Hunter  
  
 Sheri E. Bell  
 D. By L  
 M.B. J  
 Stephen Schmitt  
 STEPHEN  
 ANDREW  
 Cindy Bright  
 Jim Bright  
 Eric Johnson  
 Elizabeth Jarvis  
 Rosemarie Mangano  
 Sam S. O'By  
 Karen Nelson  
 Gary D  


  
 Tony Adams  
 Cameron Ford  
 Bambu Blum  
 Cassi Long  
 (Jacob Long)  
 Beekie Johnston  
 Adam Bell  
 Alissa Fisher  
  
 Harry Johnston  
 Mark Kincaid  
 David H. Cutter  
 Craig Calkins  
 Joseph Henry  
 Carl L. Platt  
 Julie Otter  
 Linda Blankenship  
 David Moman  
 Pamela Fisher

(More signatures on attached sheet)



Rachel Hillrode

Kerri Nahr

Lark Olson

~~Lark Olson~~

Linda Smigard

~~Linda Smigard~~

Pat Erickshaw

Mike Bell

Hopie Rhodes

Jamie Chheng

~~Jamie Chheng~~

~~Jamie Chheng~~

Henny & Erna Protow

~~Henny & Erna Protow~~

Kevin & Amy Koons

Pat Cutler

Adam R. Pove

Julia Faris

Joyce Nordmo

Rowland Horder

Caleb Faris

Evelyn Mauser

Chloe Casell

Thomas & Emily Mangum

Adam & Heidi Puklatz

Andrew Dellrosalcy

Julie Mauser

Karl Stoicheff<sup>Jr</sup>

Joan Stoicheff<sup>Jr</sup>

Congregational meeting called by session for leadership elections  
of the Second Reformed Presbyterian Church  
at 4800 N. Michigan Road

September 26, 2021

Attendance: Elders: Richard Blankenship; Rich Blum; Donald Cassell;  
James Faris; Dean Filson; Terry Magnuson; Jeff Platt; Russ Pulliam.

1. James Faris called the meeting to order and read the edict for the final time.
2. The congregation sang Psalm 118D.
3. James opened God's Word from I Samuel 2-3 and constituted the court in prayer.
4. Russ Pulliam reported that a quorum was present – 98 of 130 active resident members.
5. Donald Cassell offered the session nominations: Jerry Foltz, teaching elder; ruling elders, Adam Doerr; Justin Olson; deacons, Tony Adams and Andrew Saunders. No other nominations were offered for these offices.
6. Ballots were distributed, and the moderator led in prayer. James appointed tellers: Terry Magnuson; Russ Pulliam; Paul Swigart; Richard Blankenship.
7. Russ Pulliam read the membership roll for collection of the ballots.
8. As ballots were counted, Pastor Faris called for Psalm 103:2 testimonies of the Lord's faithfulness among us.

9. The moderator announced the results of the election, with Jerry receiving 89 percent of the votes. The other candidates all received more than 90 percent of the votes counted. Elder Jeff Platt presented the terms of the call, which were approved by the congregation.

10. Pastor Faris adjourned the court in prayer.

Second Reformed Presbyterian Church

Membership: September 25, 2021

Total: 190 members. (NR -- non-resident -- 33) (NP -- Not able to be present physically -- 16).

Adams, Tony

Ahlgrim, Rick (new 2021)

Ahlgrim, Rebecca (new 2021)

Baczkur, Daniel (new 2021)

Baczkur, Marianne (new 2021)

Barta, David (new 2020)

Battiato, Andrew (NR)

Battiato, Laura (NR)

Bell, Mike

Bell, Sherri (10)

Bell, Ethan

Bell, Addie

Bell, Apphia

**Bell, Ezra**

**Bell, Elias**

Blank, David

Blank, Julie

**Blank, Stuart**

**Blank, Duncan**

**Blank, Liam (20)**

**Blank, Colin**

Blankenship, Richard

Blankenship, Linda

Blue, Shane (new 2021)

Blue, Erika (new 2021)

Blum, Richard

Blum, Barbara

Bradshaw, Pat

Bright, Jim

Bright, Cindy (30)

Britt, Ward (NP)

Britt, Claudia

Brodie, Beth (NR)

Calkins, Bob (NP)

Calkins, Caryn (NP)

Calkins, Craig

Calkins, Hannah (NP)

Cassell, Donald

Cassell, Choi-ha

Cassell, Chaya (40)

Cassell, Zuri (NR)

**Cassell, Yoezer**



Cavanaugh, Beth (new 2021)  
Charboneau, Doug  
Charboneau, Joy  
Chheng, Sam  
Chheng, Karen  
Chheng, Christopher  
Chheng, Joseph  
Chheng, Janae (new 2020) (50)  
**Chheng, Sori-yah**  
Concannon, Patrick  
Concannon, Jerri  
**Concannon, Ava**  
Concannon, Bella (NR)  
Cutter, Dan  
Cutter, Pat  
Cutter, Andrew  
Cutter, Philip  
Cutter, Ashley (60)  
Cutter, Jessica (NR)  
Daniels, Jonathan (new 2021)  
Dinkledine, Adam (new 2021)  
Dinkledine, Heidi (new 2021)  
Doerr, Adam  
Doerr, Andrew  
Doerr, Kaitlyn  
Duncan, Janet  
Faris, James  
Faris, Elizabeth (70)  
Faris, Ellie (NR)  
Faris, Cargill (NR)  
Faris, Cameron  
Faris, Lydia  
**Faris, Caleb (new 2020)**  
Fatyanov, Michael (new 2021) (NR)  
Fatyanov, Rachel (new 2021) (NR)  
Filson, Dean  
Filson, Pam  
Filson, Eric (80)  
Filson Swigart, Alissa  
Fulk, Bruce  
Fulk, Joy  
Gaskins, Edmund (NR)  
Gilhooley, Andrew (new 2020)  
Gilhooley Rachel  
Gutwein, Dan (new 2021)  
Gutwein, Janet (new 2021)

Hoffman, Ethan  
Hoffman Anna (90)  
Hunter, Diana  
Hunter, Tom (NP)  
Hunter, Karen (NP)  
Jackson, Joshua  
Jackson, Cathy  
Jesudason, Cynthia  
Jesudason, Chandra (NP)  
Johnson, Eric  
Johnston, Rich  
Johnston, Beckie (100)  
Johnston, Stephen  
Kincaid, Mark  
Koons, Kevin (new 2020)  
Koons, Amy (new 2020)  
Koons, Meredith (new 2020)  
Koons, Clara (new 2020)  
Koss, Bill  
LeFebvre, Drew (new 2021)  
Lewis, Kimmy  
Long, Cassi (110)  
Long, Jacob  
Long, Jim  
Long, Levi (IA)  
Magnuson, Steve  
Magnuson, Margaret  
Magnuson, Ivana  
Magnuson, Josh (NR)  
Magnuson, Aaron (NR)  
Magnuson Greg (NR)  
Magnuson, Platt, Laura (NR) (120)  
Magnuson, Terry  
Magnuson, Debbie  
Magnuson, Nathan  
Mangan, Tom  
Mangan, Rosemarie  
Mangan, Tommy  
Mangan (York) Emory  
Mangan, Joe (NR)  
Mangan, Sarah (NR)  
**Mangan, Daniel (130)**  
**Mangan, James (new 2020)**  
Marcisz, Nathan  
Mauser, David  
Mauser, Julie

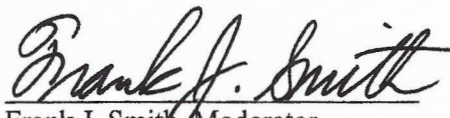
Maurer, Clara (NR)  
**Mauser, Henry (NR)**  
**Mauser, Evelyn**  
Metzger, Corinne (NP)  
Miller, Chloe (NR)  
Murray, Aaron (NR) (140)  
Murray, Mary (NR)  
Nelson, Jim  
Nelson, Karen  
Nohr, Kerri (new 2020)  
Nordmo, Rowland (NP)  
Nordmo, Joyce (NP)  
Nwosu, Obi (NR)  
Nwosu, Anna (NR)  
Olson, Justin  
Olson, Leah (150)  
Oltean, Julie  
Petty, Chance (NR)  
Platt, Jeff  
Platt, Catherine  
Prutow, Dennis (NP)  
Prutow, Erma  
Pulliam, Russell  
Pulliam, Ruth  
Pulliam, David  
Pulliam, Grace Hanson (160)  
Rao, Nirmala (new 2021)  
Medina, Brian (new 2021)  
Rhodes-Medina, Hope (new 2021)  
Saunders, Andrew  
Saunders, Lauren  
Schmutte, Steve  
Sevier, Nathan (new 2020)  
Smith, Zach (NR)  
Smith, Beth Magnuson (NR)  
Snyder, Randy (170) (NP)  
Snyder, Daniel  
Stoicheff, Karl (NP)  
Stoicheff, Joan (NP)  
Stuart, Mike  
Swigart, Paul  
Swigart, Linda  
Terpstra, Filson, Laurie  
Terpstra, Jake  
Thompson, Ann (NR)  
Treese, Betty (180)

Treese, Donn  
Trout, Luke (NR)  
Trout, Ali (NR)  
Urbain, Diane  
Vanderveen, Tyler  
Vanderveen, Katie  
Weyrick, Joel (new 2021) (NR)  
Weyrick, Stacey (new 2021) (NR)  
Wilson, Marty  
Zebrun, Walt (NR) (190)

**Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery**  
**Minutes of the *Ad Interim* Commission**  
**November 6, 2021**

The *Ad Interim* Commission (“AIC”) of the Great Lakes – Gulf Presbytery met on November 6, 2021 directly after the GLG presbytery meeting at Southfield Reformed Presbyterian Church, Southfield, MI.

1. Elders present were Moderator Frank Smith (Moderator, Atlanta RPC), Philip McCollum (Clerk *pro tem*, Bloomington RPC), Andy DeRosa (Elkhart RPC) and David Whitla (RPTS) appointed by presbytery as a member of the AIC *pro tem* for this meeting only to assure a quorum for prompt addressing of the time-sensitive matters discussed.
2. Moderator Frank Smith constituted the Court in prayer in the name of and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 2:05 p.m.
3. By common consent it was decided to ask Joel and Orlena Hart (Columbus RPC) to be the Winter Conference leaders to replace Ben Larson for the 2021 program. Steve and Mary Rhoda are back up or could serve in a supporting role to the Harts.
4. Perspective nominees for GLG youth secretary *pro tem* were compiled and discussed.
5. Upon request of the moderator, AIC advises that Andrew Falk (Christ Church, RPC) be appointed to communicate with Mr. Jim McFarland in regard to communication 21-15.
6. Moderator Frank Smith adjourned the court in prayer in the name of and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 2:12 p. m.

  
Frank J. Smith, Moderator

\_\_\_\_\_  
Philip McCollum, Clerk *Pro Tem*



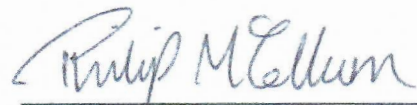
**Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery  
Minutes of the *Ad Interim* Commission  
November 6, 2021**

The *Ad Interim* Commission (“AIC”) of the Great Lakes – Gulf Presbytery met on November 6, 2021 directly after the GLG presbytery meeting at Southfield Reformed Presbyterian Church, Southfield, MI.

1. Elders present were Moderator Frank Smith (Moderator, Atlanta RPC), Philip McCollum (Clerk *pro tem*, Bloomington RPC), Andy DeRosa (Elkhart RPC) and David Whitla (RPTS) appointed by presbytery as a member of the AIC *pro tem* for this meeting only to assure a quorum for prompt addressing of the time-sensitive matters discussed.
2. Moderator Frank Smith constituted the Court in prayer in the name of and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 2:05 p.m.
3. By common consent it was decided to ask Joel and Orlena Hart (Columbus RPC) to be the Winter Conference leaders to replace Ben Larson for the 2021 program. Steve and Mary Rhoda are back up or could serve in a supporting role to the Harts.
4. Perspective nominees for GLG youth secretary *pro tem* were compiled and discussed.
5. Upon request of the moderator, AIC advises that Andrew Falk (Christ Church, RPC) be appointed to communicate with Mr. Jim McFarland in regard to communication 21-15.
6. Moderator Frank Smith adjourned the court in prayer in the name of and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 2:12 p. m.

---

Frank J. Smith, Moderator



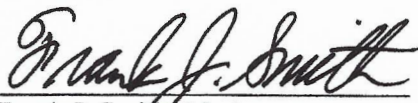
---

Philip McCollum, Clerk *Pro Tem*

**Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery**  
**Minutes of the *Ad Interim* Commission**  
**November 9, 2021**

The *Ad Interim* Commission (“AIC”) of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery met on November 9, 2021 by Zoom video conference call.

1. Elders present were Moderator Frank Smith (Moderator, Atlanta RPC), Richard Blankenship (Clerk, Second RPC, Indianapolis), Andy DeRosa (Elkhart RPC) and Philip McCollum (Bloomington RPC).
2. Philip McCollum constituted the Court in prayer in the name of and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 6:32 p.m.
3. By common consent it was decided to approve the minutes of the October 21, 2021 meeting of the AIC.
4. It was moved, seconded, and approved to authorized Andrew Falk (Ruling Elder – Christ Church RPC) to retain legal counsel on behalf of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery regarding Communication GLG 21-15 and all related matters with an initial budget of \$5,000. Approval of additional funds for the engagement may be approved by unanimous vote of the AIC. Such vote may be taken and approved via email.
5. By common consent it was decided to approve the minutes of November 6, 2021, as amended.
6. By common consent it was decided to authorize Philip McCollum to approach individuals previously discussed by the AIC as potential leaders of the Presbytery youth ministry to inquire as to their willingness and availability to serve as CYPUs Secretary *Pro Tem* or as a member of the CYPUs Advisory Committee and report back to the AIC regarding this matter at a future meeting.
7. Andy DeRosa adjourned the Court in prayer in the name of and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 7:26 p.m.



Frank J. Smith, Moderator  
 Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery  
*Ad Interim* Commission



F. Richard Blankenship III, Clerk  
 Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery  
*Ad Interim* Commission

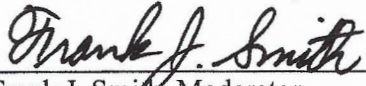


**Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery**  
**Minutes of the *Ad Interim* Commission**  
**January 13, 2022**

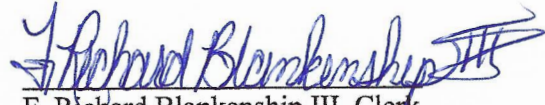
The *Ad Interim* Commission (“AIC”) of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery met on January 13, 2022 by Zoom video conference call.

1. Elders present were Moderator Frank Smith (Moderator, Atlanta RPC), Richard Blankenship (Clerk, Second RPC, Indianapolis), John Cavanaugh (RPC of Southside Indianapolis), Andy DeRosa (Elkhart RPC) and Philip McCollum (Bloomington RPC).
2. Frank Smith constituted the Court in prayer in the name of and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 6:33 p.m.
3. By common consent the minutes of the November 9, 2021 meeting of the AIC were approved.
4. It was moved, seconded, and approved to authorize outside legal counsel, Kroger, Gardis & Regas, LLP, to prepare a litigation hold (a letter requiring preservation of relevant evidence such as emails, committee reports, etc.) and to issue it to the individuals, committees, and commissions as deemed necessary and appropriate.
5. It was moved, seconded, and approved to call a Special Meeting of the Presbytery to be held at Second Reformed Presbyterian Church in Indianapolis, Indiana at 7:00 PM on March 2, 2022 for the purpose of the ordination and installation of Jerry E. Foltz and to authorize the dissemination of the Installation Edict. The Session of Second Reformed Presbytery is authorized to handle the appropriate arrangements for the meeting.
6. It was approved to appoint Adam Kuehner and Nathan Eshelman as the temporary Internet Maintenance Committee through March 2022 and to grant a \$250 stipend to a member of that committee or to one hired by the committee having expertise to handle the technical details related to the Presbytery’s internet functions.
7. It was moved, seconded, and approved for First Reformed Presbyterian Church of Durham to call an additional pastor.
8. It was moved, seconded, and approved, at the request of the Selma RPC Session, to appoint Adam Niess as Interim Moderator replacing Jerry O’Neill and to appoint Jerry O’Neill as Provisional Elder replacing Adam Niess.
9. It was adopted that the congregation hosting a Presbytery meeting is to oversee and appoint appropriate rooming assignments for hotel housing arrangements.
10. Philip McCollum gave an informational update on the CYPUR indicating that Steve Rhoda took on the position of CYPUR Director *Pro Tem* and that work is ongoing to select and establish a CYPUR Advisory Committee.

11. The minutes of the meeting were read and approved.
12. Philip McCollum adjourned the Court in prayer in the name of and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 7:20 p.m.



Frank J. Smith, Moderator  
Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery  
*Ad Interim* Commission



F. Richard Blankenship III, Clerk  
Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery  
*Ad Interim* Commission

**Edict for the Ordination and Installation  
of Jerry E. Foltz  
in the  
Second Reformed Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis**

The Great Lakes/Gulf Presbytery has received a call made by the Second Reformed Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis upon Jerry E. Foltz to be their associate pastor and has sustained it as a regular gospel call. He has signified his intention to accept the call. Notice is hereby given that the 2<sup>nd</sup> day of March in the year 2022, has been fixed as the time for his ordination and installation, with certification that the Presbytery will proceed in the same unless some valid objections be offered to the Presbytery which is to meet in a Special Meeting at Second Reformed Presbyterian Church at 7:00 PM on the 2<sup>nd</sup> day of March in the year 2022 for the ordination and installation.

The meeting for the ordination and installation will be held at 7:00 PM at Second Reformed Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis, 4800 North Michigan Road, Indianapolis, Indiana.

F. Richard Blankenship, III

Frank J. Smith

Clerk of the *Ad Interim* Commission Moderator of the *Ad Interim* Commission

By order of the Presbytery this 13<sup>th</sup> day of January in the year 2022.



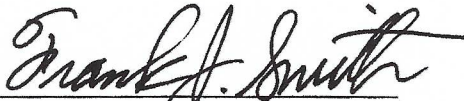
**Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery**  
**Minutes of the *Ad Interim* Commission**  
**February 3, 2022**

The *Ad Interim* Commission (“AIC”) of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery met on February 3, 2022 by Zoom video conference call.

1. Elders present were Moderator Frank Smith (Moderator, Atlanta RPC), Richard Blankenship (Clerk, Second RPC, Indianapolis), John Cavanaugh (RPC of Southside Indianapolis), Andy DeRosa (Elkhart RPC) and Philip McCollum (Bloomington RPC).
2. Frank Smith constituted the Court in prayer in the name of and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 6:35 p.m.
3. It was moved, seconded, and approved to accept, effective February 3, 2022, the resignation of Jared Olivetti as pastor of Immanuel RPC, to dissolve his pastoral relationship and to declare the Immanuel RPC pulpit vacant. It is understood that the Immanuel RPC Session is handling all necessary details including matters of pulpit supply, the administration of the sacraments, and the moderating of a call. A Declaration of Vacant Pulpit is to be provided to the Clerk of the Session of Immanuel RPC, a copy of which is attached to these minutes along with Jared Olivetti’s resignation letter.
4. It was moved, seconded, and approved to accept, effective February 3, 2022, with appreciation for his service, the resignation of Jason Camery from the RPCNA Home Mission Board of Directors. His resignation letter is attached to these minutes.
5. It was moved, seconded, and approved regarding Communications 22-4A and 22-4B to appoint an Inquiry Committee consisting of Philip McCollum and Richard Blankenship to inquire further into the concerns reported to the AIC by three families and the Session of First RPC of Grand Rapids. The Inquiry Committee is to report their findings and any recommendations to the Presbytery at the Presbytery meeting scheduled for March 3, 2022. A copy of Communications 22-4 and 22-4B is attached to these minutes.
6. It was moved, seconded, and approved, at the request of Mark Brown, to dismiss him and his candidacy as a student under care from the Great Lakes/Gulf Presbytery and to transfer his candidacy back to the Presbytery of the Alleghenies. His certifications are to be transferred to the Presbytery of the Alleghenies.
7. It was moved, seconded, and approved to change the starting time of the March 3, 2022 Presbytery meeting from 2:00 pm on March 3, 2022 to 10:30 am on March 3, 2022.
8. It was moved, seconded, and approved to direct the AIC Clerk to discuss with Andrew Falk and ascertain whether he authorized legal counsel retained by the Presbytery to draft a joint defense agreement. If he did not authorize that work, he will be directed to request an appropriate adjustment in the billing to delete charges for that work. If the billing for the joint defense

agreement was authorized the Clerk will direct the Presbytery Treasurer to make payment as billed.

9. Receipt of a February 2, 2022 update from Jeff Kessler was acknowledged. The update was regarding an accusation against him by two families of the RPC of Lafayette related to his appointment by the AIC and his serving as a provisional elder at Immanuel RPC. It is understood that an unnamed third party has been asked to assist in pursuing a Matthew 18 reconciliation.
10. It was moved, seconded, and approved, to adopt the Litigation Hold letter drafted by outside legal counsel and to appoint the Clerk of Presbytery, Adam Kuehner, to provide the information requested by legal counsel in order to distribute the letter to the appropriate parties in the Presbytery.
11. The draft AIC Report to Presbytery was approved for submission to Presbytery granting the Clerk the ability to make any necessary grammatical corrections prior to submission to Presbytery.
12. The minutes of the meeting were reviewed and approved.
13. Andy DeRosa adjourned the Court in prayer in the name of and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the Church at 8:08 p.m.



Frank J. Smith, Moderator  
Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery  
*Ad Interim* Commission



F. Richard Blankenship III, Clerk  
Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery  
*Ad Interim* Commission

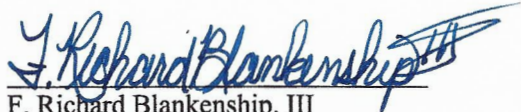
**Declaration of a Vacant Pulpit**

**Immanuel Reformed Presbyterian Church  
Lafayette, Indiana**

The pastor of the Immanuel Reformed Presbyterian Church presented his resignation to the Ad Interim Commission on the 15<sup>th</sup> day of January in the year 2022.

The resignation was accepted by the Ad Interim Commission at its meeting on the 3<sup>rd</sup> day of February in the year 2022 to take effect on the 3<sup>rd</sup> day of February in the year 2022, and the pastoral relationship was dissolved. May the Lord guide the congregation to the choice of another under-shepherd.

It is understood that the Session of Immanuel Reformed Presbyterian Church is handling the necessary details regarding pulpit supply, administration of the sacraments and moderating a call.



F. Richard Blankenship, III  
Clerk of the *Ad Interim* Commission



Frank J. Smith  
Moderator of the *Ad Interim* Commission

1/15/22

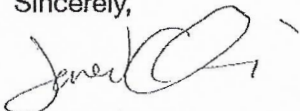
To the Ad Interim Commission of the Great Lakes/Gulf Presbytery:

Today, January 15, 2022, I have announced to the congregation my intention to resign as pastor from Immanuel RPC. My cessation of service will begin on January 17, 2022. I understand that the congregation has two weeks to offer their thoughts to you, and that I am not technically able to request my release from the pastoral relationship until January 29, 2022.

Because I am also informing the Synod Judicial Commission, I wanted to make sure you were in the loop and prepared to act with appropriate urgency on the matter at the soonest possible date. I request that the resignation be accepted and the pastoral relationship be dissolved on January 29, 2022.

Please let me know if this letter will suffice as my request when January 29 comes around or if I will need to communicate with you again.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "Jared Olivetti", with a stylized flourish at the end.

Jared Olivetti



Jason Camery  
Marion RP church  
Great Lakes Gulf Presbytery  
01/17/2022

Clerk of Great Lakes Gulf Presbytery  
Adam Kuehner

Dear Adam:

It is with regret that I tender my resignation from the RPCNA Home Mission board of directors, effective immediately. Could you please forward this letter to the GLG Ad-interim commission, thank you.

I am grateful for having had the opportunity to serve on the board of this fine organization for the past couple of years and I offer my best wishes for its continued success.

Sincerely,

Jason Camery  
Pastor, Marion RP church

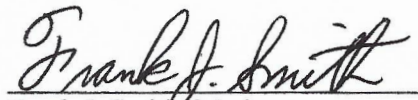
**Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery**  
**Minutes of the *Ad Interim* Commission**  
**February 17, 2022**


The *Ad Interim* Commission (“AIC”) of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery met on February 17, 2022 by Zoom video conference call.

1. Elders present were Moderator Frank Smith (Moderator, Atlanta RPC), Richard Blankenship (Clerk, Second RPC, Indianapolis), John Cavanaugh (RPC of Southside Indianapolis), and Philip McCollum (Bloomington RPC). Andy DeRosa (Elkhart RPC) was providentially hindered from being able to attend.
2. Philip McCollum constituted the Court in prayer in the name of and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King, and Head of the Church at 6:32 p.m.
3. Having received from the Midwest Presbytery Ad Interim Commission an approved call of Joseph Smith by Westminster RPC (Colorado), the AIC declined to act on it. No action was taken on the call because Mr. Smith has not yet been licensed to receive a call. The call will be forwarded to the Clerk of Presbytery for further action when appropriate. The AIC Clerk will communicate to the Midwest Presbytery AIC the status of the call.
4. A request from the Belle Center RPC Session for additional support in handling a pastoral matter was referred back to the Session. The Session is asked to provide more definitive information regarding the request. To aid in further consideration it is recommended that a written summary of the issue(s), the form or nature of support requested and any recommendations regarding the request be provided to the Presbytery or the next appointed AIC.
5. The request and recommendations received from the Marion RPC Session for help in handling a discipline case in their congregation were moved, seconded, and approved, those being specifically (i) appointing Shawn Anderson (Sycamore RPC – Kokomo) and Bob McKissick (Sycamore RPC – Kokomo) as provisional elders to handle the oversight and discipline of Christian Camery and (ii) appointing Shawn Anderson as moderator *pro-tem* over the case involving Christian Camery. A copy of the request from the Marion RPC Session is attached to and made a part of these minutes.
6. The appointment of a new Marion Visitation Committee was so ordered consisting of Bryan Dage (Heatherton RPC), Ross Fearing (Sparta RPC) and Adam Doerr (Second RPC – Indianapolis) to replace, due to a misunderstanding, the previous Marion Visitation Committee (Wade Mann, Jeff Kessler, and Ross Fearing).
7. It was moved, seconded, and approved to pay the Kroger Gardis & Regas, LLP invoice for legal services dated February 17, 2022 in the amount of \$2,602.27. The AIC Clerk will forward the invoice to Jim Bishop, Treasurer of Presbytery for payment.
8. It was moved, seconded, and approved, to direct Andrew Falk to consult with Kevin Koons of Kroger Gardis & Regas, LLP to determine if additional legal services of the firm are expected to

be needed in 2022, and if they are, for Andrew Falk to prepare a report to Presbytery providing (i) a brief summary of the nature of the work performed since being retained, (ii) a statement as to why the continued engagement would be beneficial, (iii) a summary of the scope of the work to be performed and (iv) a recommendation of the amount to be budgeted for the coming year. This report should be submitted to Adam Kuehner, Clerk of Presbytery for inclusion in his Clerk's Report and submission to the Finance Committee for consideration in preparing the budget. If no additional work and or expenses are likely in 2022, no report to Presbytery will be necessary.

9. It was moved, seconded, and approved to dismiss Andrew Falk from his responsibilities as Presbytery client representative with outside legal counsel, Kroger Gardis & Regas, LLP, upon fulfilling the assignments in item number 8 above.
  
10. It was moved, seconded, and approved to have Jim McFarland be the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery point of contact for Emily Edmundson, assigned insurance defense counsel, retained for the denomination and Presbytery. The Clerk of Presbytery or Clerk of the next AIC should inform Mr. McFarland of the contact information for the new Clerk of the AIC to facilitate Mr. McFarland's providing updates and communications to the AIC or the Presbytery from Ms. Edmundson.
  
11. The minutes of the meeting were reviewed and approved.
  
12. John Cavanaugh adjourned the Court in prayer in the name of and by the authority of Jesus Christ, the King, and Head of the Church at 7:29 p.m.

  
Frank J. Smith, Moderator  
Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery  
*Ad Interim* Commission

  
F. Richard Blankenship III, Clerk  
Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery  
*Ad Interim* Commission

# The Clerk's Report

2022 Spring Meeting — Lafayette, IN  
March 3-5, 2022

Dear Fathers & Brethren,

This past year has proved to be my busiest as clerk, since taking over the reigns from Mr. Morton in 2016. Nevertheless, I am especially grateful for the collaborative efforts of several men, including Dale Koons (Retiring Asst. Clerk), Nathan Eshelman (Asst. Clerk *pro tem*), Frank Smith (GLG/AIC Mod.), Adam Niess (C&CC Ch.), and Richard Blankenship (AIC Clerk, *G.O.A.T.*<sup>1</sup>). Since last spring, I have performed the following tasks as clerk.

- Sent official correspondence in response to various communications as directed by the presbytery.
- Sent membership transfer letter(s) in cooperation with the Shepherding Comte and the Ad Interim Commission.
- Forwarded intra-church correspondences from the Clerk of Synod (and others) to the GLG delegates email list.
- Disseminated formal communications from various sources to the GLG delegates email list.
- Recorded, distributed, and submitted all presbytery minutes in accordance with the law and order of the church.
- Cooperated with assistant clerk to formulate attendance rolls and submit annual presbytery report to synod.
- Completed and submitted annual RPCNA statistical questionnaire to our home office in Pittsburgh.
- Worked with various other presbyters (including those mentioned above) to help coordinate all GLGP meetings.
- Cooperated with the AIC in formulating a plan to facilitate the ongoing work of internet maintenance.
- Prepared all meeting agendas, submitted clerical reports with recommendations, disseminated reminders and documents via email, fielded procedural questions from various sources (delegates, committees, individual members), assisted delegates in obtaining information posted on our website (e.g. dates, documents, contact info, etc.), received and implemented feedback regarding password-protection issues, cooperated with attorneys to provide them with pertinent contact information for various delegates, forwarded “Delegates List” email change requests to Keith Evans for processing, sought and received clarification from the Synod Judicial Committee on a variety of questions, and worked with members of the AIC to respond appropriately to the Indianapolis Star.

## EXISTING COMMUNICATIONS

We have four existing communications from 2021 which are still in the process of being addressed by the court.

1. **21-5**: Letter from Jordan Kessler (RPCL) expressing concern over our handling of the IRPC judicial case.<sup>2</sup>
2. **21-10**: Clerical communication relaying synod decisions regarding the LeFebvre and IRPC complaints, etc.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> I am not exaggerating. If it were possible to appoint an AIC clerk *in perpetuity*, Mr. Blankenship would receive my vote.

<sup>2</sup> Previous Motion Adopted (11/5/21): “That presbytery defer any consideration of GLG 21-5 (Jo. Kessler) until synod’s judicial commission has finished its work.”

<sup>3</sup> Previous Motion Adopted (11/5/21): “That presbytery refer GLG 21-10 (Synod Decisions) to BUSCOM, to be appointed, to report back at this meeting with its recommendation(s) regarding an appropriate corporate response, if any, to the judicial decisions of synod. Additional Minutes (11/6/21): “Mr. Dage introduced Item #2, Recommendation 1, concerning GLG 21-10, a clerical communication relaying the recent decisions of synod regarding the LeFebvre and IRPC complaints. It was moved and seconded to lay this recommendation on the table to entertain the following substitute motion: ‘Upon reflection of Synod’s sustaining the Anderson complaint, the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery confesses that the suspending of judicial process for Dr. Lefebvre and granting Dr. Lefebvre’s credentials to himself was unwise, unconstitutional, and unbiblical.’ The motion to lay on the table was discussed, after which it was moved and seconded ‘That this matter be referred to the upcoming spring meeting of presbytery.’ The referral motion was discussed and adopted, after which it was moved, seconded, and adopted ‘That the moderator appoint a three-man committee to consider the matter of Synod’s sustaining the Anderson complaint (Comm. 20-05), and to bring a report to the Spring 2022 meeting of the presbytery.’” [Comte: Tom Reid, James Odom, Jake Schwartz]

3. **21-11**: Letter from Enas/Swan (CCRP) requesting a committee to investigate concerns and provide counsel.<sup>4</sup>
4. **21-15**: Pre-Litigation Letter Copied to the Presbytery.<sup>5</sup>

### **NEW COMMUNICATIONS**

In addition, we have several new communications to address at this meeting.<sup>6</sup>

1. **22-1**: Paper from A. Kuehner, endorsed by Southfield session, proposing minor revisions to RPCNA queries.
2. **22-2**: Paper from A. Kuehner proposing comte to explore solutions to geographical/logistical challenges.
3. **22-3**: Paper from A. Kuehner outlining proposed advice for presbytery's nominating committee.
4. **22-4A**: Petition from five communicant members of FRPC-GR requesting a visitation committee.<sup>7</sup>
5. **22-4B**: Comments from FRPC-GR Session relative to its forwarding of GLG 22-4A without endorsement.
6. **22-4C**: TBA — *Pre-notification received; awaiting transmission from local session.*
7. **22-5**: Petition from FRPC-D Session requesting transfer to the Presbytery of the Alleghenies (RPCNA).
8. **22-6**: Petition from Atlanta TGB requesting a comte to explore subdividing the GLGP into regional commissions.
9. **22-7**: Petition from the CCRP Session requesting authorization for interim pastoral care.
10. **22-8**: Petition from Marion session requesting assistance with a challenging discipline case.<sup>8</sup>
11. **22-9**: Petition from J. Faris (endorsed by 2RP Session) proposing presbytery realignment.
12. **22-10**: 2RP Session's response to the CCRP Reconciliation Comte Report.
13. **22-11**: Petition from the Bloomington RPC session regarding the work of the Synod Judicial Commission.

### **INTERCESSORY PRAYER**

In the proposed agenda for this meeting, you will notice that each business session includes fifteen minutes of corporate intercessory prayer for three or four designated churches or committees. In order to give our prayer leaders ample time to study the corresponding congregational report in advance, I have listed each proposed prayer assignment in parenthesis. **Please look over the agenda to see if you've been pre-appointed for this important task!** (Even if these assignments are approved with the agenda, they may be swapped with someone else or amended by the moderator.) As in the past, when our prayer time immediately precedes the end of a business session, the final prayer leader will conclude his prayer by recessing the court in the name and by the authority of Zion's only Head and King.

<sup>4</sup> Previous Motion Adopted (11/5/21): "That presbytery refer GLG 21-11 (Enas/Swan) to BUSCOM, to be appointed, to report back with its recommendation(s) at this meeting." Additional Minutes (11/6/21): "Mr. Dage introduced BUSCOM's two recommendations for Item 4, concerning GLG 21-11, a petition from CCRP members, Nathan Enas and Kevin Swan, requesting a committee to investigate concerns and provide counsel. Recommendation 1 ("That Communication 21-15 be received.") was withdrawn, being already implied by presbytery's referral of this communication to BUSCOM. Recommendation 2 ("That the moderator appoint a three-person committee to hear from the authors of the GLG 21-11 and the session to pursue reconciliation, and report back to the Spring meeting.") was introduced, after which it was moved, seconded, debated, and adopted to grant Nathan Enas and Kevin Swan ten minutes to address the court. Mr. Enas addressed the court for five minutes, after which Recommendation 2 was discussed and adopted without vocal dissent." [Comte: Craig Scott, David Kley, Drew Poplin]

<sup>5</sup> Previous Minutes (11/6/21): "Mr. Dage introduced BUSCOM's two recommendations for Item 3, concerning GLG 21-15, a letter copied to the presbytery. Recommendation 1 ("That Communication 21-15 be received.") was discussed and adopted. Recommendation 2 ("That the moderator appoint a presbyter to contact Jim McFarland by Tuesday, 11/9/21 to coordinate retention of legal counsel.") was discussed, after which it was moved, seconded and adopted to refer the matter to the AIC. In response to a question from the assistant clerk pro tem, the moderator clarified that GLG 21-15 has become part of the public record, albeit password-protected on the internet. It was moved and seconded by the clerk that presbytery instruct the clerk to password-protect all online versions of GLG 21-15, and refer all requests for the written copy to the AIC. This motion was discussed and adopted." AIC Minutes (11/6/21): "Upon request of the moderator, AIC advises that Andrew Falk (Christ Church, RPC) be appointed to communicate with Mr. Jim McFarland in regard to communication 21-15." AIC Minutes (11/9/21): "It was moved, seconded, and approved to authorize Andrew Falk (Ruling Elder – Christ Church RPC) to retain legal counsel on behalf of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery regarding Communication GLG 21-15 and all related matters with an initial budget of \$5,000. Approval of additional funds for the engagement may be approved by unanimous vote of the AIC. Such vote may be taken and approved via email."

<sup>6</sup> The deadline for papers will be Friday 3/5 after the mid-morning break, regardless of whether or not it is announced on the floor.

<sup>7</sup> AIC Minutes (2/3/22): "It was moved, seconded, and approved regarding Communications 22-4A and 22-4B to appoint an Inquiry Committee consisting of Philip McCollum and Richard Blankenship to inquire further into the concerns reported to the AIC by three families and the Session of First RPC of Grand Rapids. The Inquiry Committee is to report their findings and any recommendations to the Presbytery at the Presbytery meeting scheduled for March 3, 2022."

<sup>8</sup> AIC Minutes (2/17/22): "The request and recommendations received from the Marion RPC Session for help in handling a discipline case in their congregation were moved, seconded, and approved, those being specifically (i) appointing Shawn Anderson (Sycamore RPC—Kokomo) and Bob McKissick (Sycamore RPC—Kokomo) as provisional elders to handle the oversight and discipline of Christian Camery and (ii) appointing Shawn Anderson as moderator pro-tem over the case involving Christian Camery. A copy of the request from the Marion RPC Session is attached to and made a part of these minutes."



**BUSCOM**

As a general rule, in order to facilitate greater efficiency of deliberation, I am recommending that all *petitionary* communications be referred to the moderator-appointed *Business Committee of the Day* (BUSCOM) to report back with recommendations at various designated time slots later in the meeting. Such a vetting mechanism enables three competent men, acting on the court's behalf, to (1) examine each referral carefully in light of our constitution, (2) solicit valuable clarification from the author and/or involved parties, (3) inform the court of its findings, and (4) present a recommended course of action which the court may then discuss. By doing all of this in *advance* of any substantive floor discussion, we are helping to ensure that we have all the information we need to maintain an efficient and constructive deliberation process.

**JUDCOM**

At the moment, none of our incoming communications warrant referral to a moderator-appointed *Judicial Committee of the Day* (JUDCOM). However, if an item of *judicially-oriented business* (JOB) were to arrive on our doorstep, how would we handle it? On the one hand, presbytery could refer the JOB to JUDCOM. On the other hand, it could authorize BUSCOM to handle *all* types of business (judicial *and* non-judicial), thereby precluding the need for a separate JUDCOM. Generally speaking, if there are *multiple* JOBs, it might make more sense to appoint a separate JUDCOM, so as not to overload BUSCOM. However, if the JOB is singular in nature, perhaps BUSCOM would be the better option. In either case, if the presbytery does see fit to appoint a separate JUDCOM, this committee would need to share the time slots currently assigned to BUSCOM in the proposed agenda.

**RECOMMENDATIONS**

1. That presbytery appoint James Odom and Jason O'Neill as parliamentarians for this meeting, with Steve Rhoda and Phil Pockras serving as alternates.
2. That presbytery instruct the nominating committee to determine the congregations to be visited this year.
3. That presbytery instruct the moderator to make the following appointments:
 

A. Session/TGB Min. Book Reviewers (2/Bk)	D. Finance Committee (3)
B. Business Comte OTD [BUSCOM] (3) <sup>9</sup>	E. Resolution of Thanks Committee (2)
C. Nominating Committee (3)	F. Time and Place Committee (2)
4. That presbytery adopt it as a standing policy that the deadline for papers at a spring meeting occurs immediately following the mid-morning break on the second day (usually a Friday) regardless of whether or not a "last call for papers" has been made by the clerk or moderator.
5. That presbytery refer GLG 22-1 and 22-3 to the business committee (of the day) [BUSCOM] to report back with recommendations later in the meeting.
6. That presbytery refer GLG 22-2, 22-5<sup>10</sup>, 22-6, and 22-9 to a five-man realignment committee (of the day) [REALCOM] consisting of the authors of these four communications (James Faris, Adam Kuehner, Kent Butterfield, and a member of the Atlanta TGB appointed by the moderator), along with an additional delegate appointed by the moderator, to discuss all four communications and report back later at this meeting with relevant recommendations.<sup>11</sup>
7. That presbytery refer GLG 22-4C to the Grand Rapids Inquiry Committee, to report back with any recommendations during its scheduled time slot at this meeting.
8. That presbytery take up GLG 22-7 in connection with the CCRP congregational report.
9. That presbytery take up GLG 22-10 in connection with the CCRP Reconciliation Comte report.

<sup>9</sup> If there are judicial matters to refer, the court can decide to turn BUSCOM into a judicial committee or simply form a separate judicial committee.

<sup>10</sup> The FRPCD Session is requesting that their petition be taken up by the court no later than Friday.

<sup>11</sup> The rationale here is very simple: We will save precious time by giving the respective authors an opportunity to present a unified proposal to discuss, rather than spinning our wheels discussing all four communications separately. If for some reason, the committee cannot come to agreement, the individual communications and their respective recommendations may still come before the court for consideration.

10. That presbytery receive all written congregational reports *without* hearing oral reports<sup>12</sup> — with the exception of Belle Center, Christ Church, Grand Rapids, Immanuel, Lafayette, and Marion<sup>13</sup> each of which shall report orally — and refer the provisional elder recommendations from Elkhart, Selma, and Westminster to the nominating committee.
11. That presbytery approve the following committee reports and commission minutes as submitted<sup>14</sup>, without hearing oral reports:
  - A. Inter-Church Liaison Report
  - B. Visitation Reports (IF APPLICABLE)
  - C. Youth Ministries Comte of Synod Report
  - D. Geneva College Board of Corp.'s Report
  - E. Military Chaplaincy Report (R. Fearing)
12. That presbytery adopt the proposed agenda for this meeting.
13. That presbytery grant all RPCNA elders present, including all non-certified delegates from this presbytery, the privilege of the floor during the remainder of this meeting.<sup>15</sup>
14. That presbytery excuse BUSCOM, upon being appointed by the moderator, to begin its work.

Respectfully Submitted,  
Adam Kuehner, Clerk

---

<sup>12</sup> Note: This recommendation simply enables the court to *receive* the reports without hearing them orally. It is *not* an absolute prohibition that would hinder the court from adopting a later motion to hear any (or all) of these oral reports, should the current slate of business be completed more efficiently than expected, leaving a sizable surplus of time. Moreover, this recommendation would not prevent the court from hearing oral congregational reports at a future meeting, e.g. our June meeting(s) at Synod or a possible special meeting in the fall. This same principle applies to #7.

<sup>13</sup> It should be evident that these four congregations are enjoying special priority here due to recent developments. If there are other congregations you would like to hear from orally during this meeting, feel free to make a motion to that effect and we can try to fit them in.

<sup>14</sup> Similar to #6 above, this motion is designed to facilitate “line item” amendments in case the court prefers to hear an oral report from any of these committees, or if the court desires to add other reports to this recommendation.

<sup>15</sup> Note: Recommendation #4 does not grant *voting* privileges to GLG elders lacking written session certification.



# The Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery (RPCNA)

*Proposed Agenda — Upd. 3/3/22*

## **CLERK**

Adam Kuehner  
26580 Evergreen Rd.  
Southfield, MI 48076  
ak@streetsermon.org  
(248)356-3932

## **ASST. CLERK**

Dale Koons  
6001 Godello Circle  
Zionsville, IN 46077  
dlkoons49@gmail.com  
(317)523-1599

## **2022 ANNUAL SPRING MEETING**

**Time:** Thursday March 3 @ 10:30 a.m. to Saturday March 5 @ Noon

**Place:** Reformed Presbyterian Church of Lafayette

**Address:** 1723 S. 9th St. Lafayette, IN 47905

**Phone:** (765) 474-3307

## **DAILY SCHEDULE**

### **THURSDAY**

**Business Session #1** (10:30 - 12:30p)

- *Lunch Break (12:30 - 1:30p)*

**Business Session #2** (1:45 - 5:30p)

- *Mid-Session Break (3:15 - 3:45p)*

- *Dinner Break (5:30 - 6:30p)*

**Business Session #3** (6:45 - 9:00p)

### **FRIDAY**

**Business Session #4** (8:30a - 12:30p)

- *Mid-Session Break (10:45 - 11:00a)*

- *Lunch Break (12:30 - 1:30)*

**Business Session #5** (1:45 - 5:30p)

- *Mid-Session Break (3:15 - 3:30p)*

- *Dinner Break (5:30 - 6:30p)*

**Business Session #6** (6:45 - 9:00p)

### **SATURDAY**

**Business Session #7** (8:30a - 12:00p)

- *Mid-Session Break (10:15 - 10:30a)*

- *Adjournment (Noon)<sup>1</sup>*

## **BUSINESS SESSION #1**

*Thu 10:30 a.m. - 12:30 p.m. (No Break)*

1. **CALL TO ORDER** (Mann/Anderson) 30 mins [11:00]
  - A. Introductory Address (Kuehner)<sup>2</sup>
  - B. Prayer of Constitution (Mann/Anderson)
2. **ROLL CALL** (Koons) 5 mins [11:05]
3. **FORMAL INTRODUCTIONS** (First-Time Delegates, Fraternal Delegates, Special Guests) 5 mins [11:10]
4. **CLERK'S REPORT** (Kuehner) 20 mins [11:30]
  - A. Report & Recommendations
  - B. Call for Papers<sup>3</sup>, Session/TGB Minute Books, Report to Synod

<sup>1</sup> Lunch is typically served following adjournment, with sack lunches available upon request.

<sup>2</sup> At 10:30 a.m. on Wednesday 3/2, the moderator, Dr. Frank J. Smith, informed the clerk of his inability to attend spring presbytery. A statement from Dr. Smith will be read during the clerk's report. In Dr. Smith's absence, a previous moderator (Wade Mann or Shawn Anderson) will moderate the special meeting on 3/2 along with the opening portion of the spring meeting on 3/3. Dr. Smith has appointed Adam Kuehner to preach the introductory sermon for the spring meeting on his behalf.

<sup>3</sup> The last call for papers will be Friday 3/4, immediately following the mid-morning break.

5. **OFFICER ELECTIONS** (Nominations from Floor) *Moderator, Clerk, Asst. Clerk* — 5 mins [11:35]
6. **RULING/TEACHING ELDER MEMORIALS** (If Applicable) 5 mins [11:40]
7. **AD INTERIM COMMISSION REPORT** (F. Smith) 5 mins [11:45]
8. **TREASURER'S REPORT** (Magill) 5 mins [11:50]
9. **SHEPHERDING COMMITTEE REPORT** (F. Smith) 5 mins [11:55]
10. **INTERNET MAINTENANCE COMMITTEE** (Kuehner) 10 mins [12:05]
11. **CANDIDATES AND CREDENTIALS COMMITTEE REPORT** (Niess)
  - A. Oral Report/Update & Recommendations — 5 mins [12:10]
  - B. Exam: Bible Results — Jake Schwartz (Voice Vote) 2.5 mins
  - C. Exam: Bible Results — Jonathan Sturm (Voice Vote) 2.5 mins [12:15]
12. **INTERCESSORY PRAYER FOR CHRIST'S FLOCK** — *Order of the Day @ 12:15p* — 15 mins [12:30]
  - Pre-assigned delegates will prepare in advance to lead in prayer for: *Hetherton (Poplin), Orlando (Fearing), Second RP (F. Smith-Recess)*
13. **PRAYER TO RECESS FOR LUNCH** (12:30 p.m.)

## BUSINESS SESSION #2

*Thu 1:45 p.m. - 5:30 p.m. (Break @ 3:15p)*

14. **CALL TO ORDER / PRAYER TO RECONVENE** (Moderator) *Appointments?* — 5 mins [1:50]
15. **VISUAL ATTENDANCE** (Asst. Clerk)
16. **READING OF THE PREVIOUS MINUTES** (Clerk) 5 mins [1:55]
17. **CANDIDATES AND CREDENTIALS COMTE REPORT** — **Continued** (Niess) — 80 mins [3:15]
  - A. Exam: Personal Godliness — Jake Schwartz — 40 mins [2:35]
  - B. Exam: Theology 1 — Jonathan Sturm — 40 mins [3:15]
18. **MID-SESSION BREAK (15 mins)** — *Order of the Day @ 3:15p* [3:30]
19. **CANDIDATES AND CREDENTIALS COMTE REPORT** — **Continued** (Niess) — 40 mins [4:10]
  - Exam: Theology 2 — Aaron Murray — 40 mins [4:10]
20. **CHRIST CHURCH RECONCILIATION COMTE** (Scott) 30 mins [4:40] *Incl. GLG 22-10*
  - A. Comte Oral Report (5 mins)
  - B. GLG 22-10 Oral Presentation (5 mins)
  - C. Questions for Comte from Floor (5 mins)
  - D. Comte Recommendations: 2, 3, 1, 4 (15 mins)<sup>4</sup>
21. **CONGREGATIONAL REPORT** — **Christ Church** 20 mins [5:00] *Incl. GLG 22-7 + Recommendations*

---

<sup>4</sup> A motion may be made at any time to lay on the table to entertain the Recommendations outlined in GLG 22-10.

**22. CONGREGATIONAL REPORT — Belle Center** 15 mins [5:15] *Incl. Request for Investigative Comte<sup>5</sup>*

**23. INTERCESSORY PRAYER FOR CHRIST’S FLOCK — Order of the Day @ 5:15p**

- Pre-assigned delegates will prepare in advance to lead in prayer for: *Belle Center (D. Hanson), Bloomington (Eshelman), Christ Church (Dage-Recess).*

**24. PRAYER TO RECESS FOR DINNER** (5:30 p.m.)

### **BUSINESS SESSION #3**

*Thu 6:45 - 9:00 p.m. (No Break)*

**25. CALL TO ORDER / PRAYER TO RECONVENE** (Moderator) *Appointments?* — 5 mins [6:50]

**26. VISUAL ATTENDANCE** (Asst. Clerk)

**27. READING OF PREVIOUS MINUTES** (Clerk) 5 mins [6:55]

**28. GRAND RAPIDS INQUIRY COMTE** (McCollum) 20 mins [7:30]

**29. CONGREGATIONAL REPORT — Grand Rapids** 10 mins [7:40]

**30. CANDIDATES AND CREDENTIALS COMTE REPORT — Continued** (Niess)

- A. Paper:** Church History — Jonathan Sturm (Comte Report, Comments, Voice Vote) 10 mins [7:50]
- B. Paper:** Exegesis — Joe Smith (Comte Report, Voice Vote) 10 mins [8:00]

**31. INTERCESSORY PRAYER FOR CHRIST’S FLOCK — Order of the Day @ 8:00p** — 15 mins [8:15]

- Pre-assigned delegates will prepare in advance to lead in prayer for: *Columbus (Whittle), Durham (Niess), Grand Rapids (McCollum)*

**32. BUSINESS COMTE OF THE DAY [BUSCOM] — Order of the Day @ 8:15p** — 45 mins [9:00]

**33. PRAYER TO RECESS FOR EVENING** (9:00 p.m.)

---

<sup>5</sup> AIC Minutes (2/17/22): “A request from the Belle Center RPC Session for additional support in handling a pastoral matter was referred back to the Session. The Session is asked to provide more definitive information regarding the request. To aid in further consideration it is recommended that a written summary of the issue(s), the form or nature of support requested and any recommendations regarding the request be provided to the Presbytery or the next appointed AIC.” Belle Center Report to Presbytery (Spring 2022): “The second [challenge] has been the arrest and trial process of Paul and Dana Soma in July, and subsequent matters. Paul has been charged with gross sexual imposition and Dana with child endangering. Their cases are in the local Court of Common Pleas and our county Family Court. Their children have been taken from them, and have been worshiping with Southfield congregation a few times, and now with the Southwest Ohio RPC in Mason, OH. Session, with its small size, has felt overwhelmed at times. We have not proceeded on Church Discipline, yet, since we have no complaint before us, and with a desire not to impede the civil magistrate in his work. We anticipate church discipline procedure to take place after the magistrate has finished his work. When first we heard allegations, we immediately contacted Children’s Services and notified families in our congregation. The Somas’ arrest and situation were extensively covered in the local media, so it is quite public. Session has asked Presbytery to appoint an investigative committee to help us, in our small size and physical separation, determine facts for any church discipline proceedings.” **Presumably, this excerpt from the Belle Center report satisfies the AIC’s request for more definitive information, thereby making it possible to entertain the following motion (if moved and seconded): “That presbytery form a three-man committee, appointed by the moderator, to counsel the Belle Center session regarding (1) Appropriate congregational safety protocols with respect to the Somas, especially Paul, (2) When and how to investigate the relevant facts of the case, and (3) When and how to institute formal church discipline as needed.”** (Other motions could be made. This is just an example.)

**BUSINESS SESSION #4***Fri 8:30 a.m. - 12:30 p.m. (Break @ 10:40a)<sup>6</sup>*

- 34. CALL TO ORDER / PRAYER TO RECONVENE** (Moderator) 5 mins [8:35]
- 35. VISUAL ATTENDANCE** (Asst. Clerk)
- 36. READING OF PREVIOUS MINUTES** (Clerk) 5 mins [8:40]
- 37. CHILD PROTECTION POLICY COMTE REPORT** (Poplin) 20 mins [9:00]
- 38. ATLANTA TGB REPORT** (F. Smith) 5 mins [9:05]
- 39. CONGREGATIONAL REPORT — Marion** (Camery) 10 mins [9:15]
- 40. ANDERSON VERDICT RESPONSE COMTE REPORT** (Schwartz/Odom) 25 mins [9:40]
- 41. BUSCOM/REALCOM REPORT — Order of the Day @ 9:40a** (Chairman) 60 mins [10:40]
- 42. MID-SESSION BREAK (15 mins) — Order of the Day @ 10:40p** [10:55]
- 43. CANDIDATES & CREDENTIALS COMTE REPORT - Order of the Day @ 10:55a** (Niess) 80 mins [12:15]
- A. Exam:** Pastoral & Evangelistic Gifts — Joe Smith — 40 mins [11:35]
  - B. Exam:** Theology 2 — Allen Blackwood — 40 mins [12:15]
- 44. INTERCESSORY PRAYER FOR CHRIST'S FLOCK — Order of the Day @ 12:15p** [12:30]
- Pre-assigned delegates will prepare in advance to lead in prayer for: *Atlanta (Faris), Marion (Mann), Sparta (Schaefer), Lafayette (Holdeman-Recess)*.
- 45. PRAYER TO RECESS FOR LUNCH** (12:30 p.m.)

**BUSINESS SESSION #5***Fri 1:45 - 5:30 p.m. (Break @ 3:15p)*

- 46. CALL TO ORDER / PRAYER TO RECONVENE** (Moderator) 30 mins [2:15]
- Preaching Exam: Expository 2 Sermon (Joe Smith)
- 47. VISUAL ATTENDANCE** (Asst. Clerk)
- 48. READING OF PREVIOUS MINUTES** (Clerk) 5 mins [2:20]
- 49. CANDIDATES & CREDENTIALS COMTE REPORT - Continued** (Niess) 55 mins [3:15]
- A. Exam:** Expository Sermon 2 — Joe Smith (Floor Comments & Vote) 10 mins [2:30]
  - B. Exam:** Pastoral & Evangelistic Gifts — Allen Blackwood — 45 mins [3:15]
- 50. MID-SESSION BREAK (15 mins) — Order of the Day @ 3:15p** [3:30]
- 51. CANDIDATES & CREDENTIALS COMTE REPORT - Continued** (Niess)
- A. Vote:** Licensure to Receive a Call — Joe Smith (Roll Call, Queries, Prayer, Charge) 15 mins [3:45]
  - B. Motion:** To receive report as a whole. 5 mins [3:50]

---

<sup>6</sup> The deadline for papers occurs immediately following the mid-morning break.

52. **IMMANUEL JUDICIAL COMMISSION** 10 mins [4:00] *Unfinished Business: Reception of Minutes / Motion to Defer*<sup>7</sup>
53. **LOUISVILLE COMMISSION REPORT** (Hanson) 10 mins [4:10]
54. **COVFAMIKOI REPORT** (Nelson) 5 mins [4:15]
55. **INTERCESSORY PRAYER FOR CHRIST'S FLOCK — Order of the Day @ 4:15p** [4:30]
- Pre-assigned delegates will prepare in advance to lead in prayer for: *Selma (Anderson), Immanuel (Foltz), Elkhart (Scott), Students Under Care (Pockras).*
56. **BUSCOM/REALCOM REPORT — Order of the Day @ 4:30p** (Chairman) 60 mins [5:30]
57. **PRAYER TO RECESS FOR DINNER** (5:30 p.m.)

### **BUSINESS SESSION #6**

*Fri 6:45 - 9:00 p.m. (No Break)*

58. **CALL TO ORDER / PRAYER TO RECONVENE** (Moderator) 5 mins [6:50]
59. **VISUAL ATTENDANCE** (Asst. Clerk)
60. **READING OF PREVIOUS MINUTES** (Clerk) 5 mins [6:55]
61. **CLERK'S MOTION** - *That members of the C.Y.P.U. leadership team be granted privileges of the floor during the Presbytery Youth Report.*
62. **PRESBYTERY YOUTH REPORT — C.Y.P.U.** (Rhoda) 30 mins [7:25]
63. **SOUTHERN CHURCH EXTENSION COMTE [SOCHEX] REPORT** (Faris) 10 mins [7:35]
64. **CONGREGATIONAL REPORT — Immanuel** 10 mins [7:45]
65. **BUSCOM/REALCOM REPORT — Order of the Day @ 7:45p** (Chairman) 60 mins [8:45]
66. **INTERCESSORY PRAYER FOR CHRIST'S FLOCK — Order of the Day @ 8:45p**
- Pre-assigned delegates will prepare in advance to lead in prayer for: *Louisville (de Jong), Southside (Kim), SWORP (Odom), SOCHEX (Wise-Recess).*
67. **PRAYER TO RECESS FOR DINNER** (9:00 p.m.)

### **BUSINESS SESSION #7**

*Sat 8:30 a.m. - 12:00 p.m. (Break @ 10:15a)*

68. **CALL TO ORDER / PRAYER TO RECONVENE** (Moderator) 5 mins [8:35]
69. **VISUAL ATTENDANCE** (Asst. Clerk)
70. **FINANCE COMMITTEE REPORT** (Chairman) 10 mins [8:40]
71. **NOMINATING COMMITTEE REPORT - Draft** (Chairman) 10 mins [8:50]

---

<sup>7</sup> Previous Minutes (11/6/21): "Jason Camery presented the report of the IRPC Judicial Commission, introducing Recommendation 1 (That presbytery receive the minutes of the IRPC Judicial Commission and dismiss the committee.) It was moved and seconded to defer action on Recommendation 1 until after the report of the Synod Judicial Commission, after which the parliamentarians ruled that this motion requires a two-thirds majority, and the motion failed to receive a two-thirds majority by voice vote. Recommendation 1 was discussed, after which it failed by a vote of 13-15." **Since the commission has not brought a recommendation, the motion to defer the matter of receiving the minutes and dismissing the committee no longer requires a 2/3 majority to be adopted. This motion could be made and passed by a simple majority. Otherwise, this item hangs in limbo.**

- 72. TIME & PLACE COMMITTEE REPORT** (Chairman) *5 mins* [8:55]
- 73. REPORT ON SESSION MINUTE BOOKS** (Asst. Clerk) *5 mins* [9:00]
- 74. BUSCOM/REALCOM REPORT** — *Continued, If Necessary* (Chairman) *60 mins* [10:00]
- 75. INTERCESSORY PRAYER FOR CHRIST'S FLOCK** — *Order of the Day @ 10:00a* [10:15]
- Pre-assigned delegates will prepare in advance to lead in prayer for: *Southfield (TBD), Sycamore (O'Neill), Terre Haute (Nelson), Westminster (Schwartz).*
- 76. MID-SESSION BREAK (15 mins)** — *Order of the Day @ 10:15a* [10:30]
- 77. BUSCOM/JUDCOM REPORT** — *Continued, If Necessary* (Chairman) *30 mins* [11:00]
- 78. NOMINATING COMMITTEE REPORT - Final** (Chairman) *10 mins* [11:10]
- 79. RESOLUTION OF THANKS COMMITTEE** (Chairman) *5 mins* [11:15]
- 80. READING OF PREVIOUS MINUTES** (Clerk) *5 mins* [11:20]
- 81. BREATHING ROOM** *40 mins* [12:00]
- 82. PRAYER OF ADJOURNMENT** (Noon)

## 2022 Great Lakes/ Gulf Presbytery Meeting

### COVFAMIKOI Report

#### **Next Conference:**

After a three-year break, we are excited to be planning a COVFAMIKOI conference for this coming summer. This will be the first conference since 2019. As we reported in this meeting, the last two years, we are moving the conference location to Johnson University, near Knoxville, Tennessee. We are very excited about this new facility.

The dates for the conference are Monday, July 4<sup>th</sup> – Saturday, July 9<sup>th</sup>. This is a change from our standard Saturday- Thursday schedule. We are planning at least two worship services together to ensure we have the opportunity to worship together during this week. Our main speaker (adult and High School) is RPTS President Dr. Barry York who will be speaking on “The Beauty of the Church.” Drew Poplin will be the Middle School speaker. We are excited for the work of these two men.

#### **Promotion of Covfamiko:**

Due to not having held a COVFAMIKOI conference, or any family conference, for three years, we feel more promotion/marketing of COVFAMIKOI is necessary. You have received a save the date flyer in December. Also, in January we released a promotional video that was put together by Nick Wang. If you have not done so already, please share this video with your congregation in order help your members gain an understanding of COVFAMIKOI and a desire to attend. Also, we are continuing to utilize Facebook and our Website as a way to promote COVFAMIKOI.

#### **Leadership/ Staffing:**

The executive leadership team is made up of Ken & Christy Nelson as Conference Directors, Ross & Kaitlyn Cerbus as Conference Managers, and Stephen and Sarah Shipp as Youth Program Directors. We are currently in the process of finalizing all other staffing positions. If you have suggestions for people in your congregation who may like to serve, please speak to someone on the leadership team. As always, in order to put on a successful conference, we need many people to be willing to fill roles of teaching, organizing activities, youth counselors, and several other roles.

#### **Registration:**

Registration for the conference will open Monday (March 7<sup>th</sup>.) We will keep registration open through June 11, or until the conference is full. Registration is completed through the website ([www.covfamikoi.com](http://www.covfamikoi.com)).



**Financials:**

Please see the attached Covfamikoi financials. We are requesting the standard \$2000 support from Presbytery as has been allocated in the past.

Respectfully submitted,

Ken Nelson, Conference Director

Covfamikoi Family Conference  
Statement of Financial Position  
As of December 31, 2021

	December 31, 2021
<b>ASSETS</b>	
<b>Current Assets</b>	
Checking/Savings	
Petty Cash	\$ -
PayPal	-
Regions Bank	16,090.21
Total Checking/Savings	16,090.21
<b>Total Current Assets</b>	16,090.21
<b>TOTAL ASSETS</b>	<b>16,090.21</b>
<b>LIABILITIES &amp; EQUITY</b>	
<b>Equity</b>	
Opening Balance Equity	1,023.26
Retained Earnings	15,524.95
Net Income	(458.00)
<b>Total Equity</b>	16,090.21
<b>TOTAL LIABILITIES &amp; EQUITY</b>	<b>\$ 16,090.21</b>

Covfamikoi Family Conference  
Statement of Activities  
For the Twelve Months Ended December 31, 2021

	2021
<b>Receipts</b>	
Registration Fees	\$ -
Conference Fees	-
Presbytery Contribution	2,000.00
Meal payment cash	-
Sabbath Offering	-
<b>Total Receipts</b>	<b>2,000.00</b>
<b>Expenditures</b>	
Meals	-
Lodging	-
Facilities	1,500.00
Main Speaker	-
Evening Worship Sermons	-
HS Speaker	-
JH Teacher	-
Staff scholarships	-
Liability Insurance	814.00
Youth Program (JH & SH)	-
Juniors (ages 9-11)	-
Juniors (ages 7-8)	-
Primary (ages 5-6)	-
Pre-school (ages 3-4)	-
Nursery (ages 0-2)	-
Office Supplies	-
Social Activities	-
Recreation	-
Golf Cart Rental	-
Morning Breaks	-
Popsicle Socials	-
Miscellaneous expenses	-
IOS publishing fee	-
Web Hosting	144.00
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>2,458.00</b>
<b>Net Income</b>	<b>\$ (458.00)</b>

Louisville Commission  
Spring 2022 Report to Presbytery

On September 5, 2021 the final evening worship service was held in Louisville for the foreseeable future. At the fall meeting of presbytery, we explained to you some additional items of concern that had come to light concerning Tre Cranford.

Since September, many of the remaining Louisville attendees have begun or continued worshipping regularly in Columbus. We have also worked with the Columbus session to send letters urging a few others from the Louisville group to unite with churches in the Louisville area.

The remaining motions:

- 1) The attached minutes of the Louisville Commission be spread on the minutes of presbytery.
- 2) The remaining funds of the Louisville work be given to the Columbus Reformed Presbyterian Church.

Rationale: The funds in the Louisville bank account have come almost entirely from a) seed money given by Columbus RPC and b) contributions given by members of Columbus RPC who were worshipping as part of the Louisville group. In addition, Columbus RPC has ongoing responsibility for some remaining mercy needs amongst the Louisville group.

- 3) The commission be dismissed.

In Christ, Jeff Platt, Philip McCollum, David Schisler, and David Hanson (moderator)

**Candidates & Credentials Committee  
Great Lakes/Gulf Presbytery  
Spring 2022 Report**

Recommendations

1. That student exams be conducted according to the schedule outlined below.
2. That Jon Hughes be nominated to continue serving on the committee.
3. That Tre Cranford be removed as a student under care.
4. That Nathan Shaver be given ten minutes to share his testimony with presbytery and be received as a student under care.
5. That our report be received.

Serving for Christ,

Joel Hart (2023)  
Adam Niess (2024)  
Jonathan Schaefer (2024)  
Ian Wise (2024)

Rich Holdeman (2023)  
Jon Hughes (2022)  
Craig Scott (2024)

<b>Student</b>	<b>Exam</b>	<b>Time*</b>	<b>Examiner / text</b>
Allen Blackwood	Theology 2	20/10/5	Joel Hart
	Pastoral and Evangelistic Gifts	20/10/5	Craig Scott
Aaron Murray	Theology 2	20/10/5	David Hanson
Jake Schwartz	Personal Godliness	20/10/5	Ian Wise
	Bible Exam		Proctor: Jeff Wykstra

Joe Smith	Exegesis Paper		Kent Butterfield and Steven Work
	Expository Sermon 2	25/-/5	Philippians 2:1-4 (humility)
	Pastoral and Evangelistic Gifts		Philip McCollum
	[Licensure to receive a call]		
Jonathan Sturm	Theology 1	20/10/5	Rich Holdeman
	Church History Paper		Nathan Eshelman and Phil Pockras
	Bible Exam		Proctor: Barry York

\*Duration - The first number is the allotted time for the examiner's question, the second is for questions from the presbytery and the third is for discussion by the presbytery about the exam prior to voting.

### Student Aid

The following students are receiving aid from presbytery:

- Allen Blackwood (began fall 2019)
- Joe Smith (began spring 2020)
- Jonathan Sturm (began September 2020)

### Seminary-Level Classes

Andrew Gilhooley taught two classes at 2RP in 2021: a minor prophets course and an elementary Hebrew course. Both of these have been received well, and we continue to be encouraged by Andrew's teaching.

### Credential and Status Changes

#### Students taken under care or removed from under care

- Jake Schwartz (taken under care, June 2021)
- T.J. Patillo (taken under care, November 2021)

- Mark Brown (transferred to the POA, January 2022)

#### Licensures, ordinations, and installations

- Mark Brown (licensed to receive a call, June 2021)
- Aaron Murray (licensed to preach, June 2021)
- Jerry Foltz (ordained and installed at 2RP, March 2022)

#### Resignations and transfers

- Keith Evans (credentials transferred to the POA)
- Jared Olivetti (resigned from Immanuel RPC)

#### Deaths

- We are not aware of any deaths among our credentialed ministers.

### **Men Under Care**

*Allen Blackwood* - (From Allen) During this past year, my wife Eleni and I celebrated 10 years of marriage (in June) and welcomed a new daughter, Gemima Oasis Ellen (Gemma), into our family in March of 2021. She enjoys her siblings, Henry (6.5 years old) and Marian (almost 3 years old. We enjoyed a summer internship in East Providence, RI, at Christ RPC, under Pastor Daniel Howe, and I also enjoyed serving as a page at the 2021 Synod. I also continue to serve on the board of RTF, and was elected Secretary this year, taking over Pastor Bill Roberts position when he retired from the board. We have continued to enjoy being here at RPTS, and living in seminary housing for our 3 years here has been a blessing. I anticipate graduating from RPTS in May. I have been doing a lot of preaching and candidating this year, and have more trips planned in the coming months. I am, Lord willing, seeking a call within the RPCNA, and I hope to be certified eligible to receive a call in June of this year. We are very open to going wherever God leads us.

*Aaron Murray* - (From Aaron) This past academic year my wife and I had the blessing to be able to welcome our third child into this world. Lillian Rose Murray was born on July 25th 2021. Along with expanding our family my mind continues to be expanded through my seminary education. As graduation grows closer I have had the privilege of candidating for various congregations throughout the denomination. My family and I continue to worship at Hope Community Reformed Presbyterian Church where I have interned for the past year and a half.

*Joe Smith* - (From Joe) Senior year has been what I thought it would be: very busy and very exciting. Just before the school year began the Lord blessed us with our fourth child, Phinehas Thomas Smith. Candidating trips also began as the year began which certainly added to the excitement and already busy schedule. The candidating process led to a call being extended to me by Westminster, Colorado on January 19, 2022. I have given my intent to accept this call upon condition of passing my presbytery exams and receiving licensure to receive and accept it. Lastly, the Lord has been blessing me this year in great ways this year at Seminary, mainly through the Biblical Counseling and



Pastoral Readiness courses I've been taking. The lectures and required readings in those courses have been a true blessing. As a family we are sad that our time at the seminary is almost over, but even more excited about the future and serving the Lord and His people in Westminster.

*Jonathan Sturm* - (From Jonathan) My studies at the seminary have continued to go well since the last spring meeting. My family enjoyed our summer internship with the RPC of Lafayette - I was thankful to get a clearer picture of day-to-day pastoral life. We are excited for my upcoming internship at Christ RPC in Providence, RI, and look forward to more opportunities to learn and be equipped for ministry. I anticipate continuing full-time at RPTS, and aim to graduate, DV, in May 2023. We worship at the RPC of the North Hills and are greatly blessed by its ministry and fellowship.

*Jake Schwartz* - (From Jake) The Lord has blessed me in communion and growth through public worship, private worship, and seminary studies. I've better seen the glory of Christ through study of John, been spurred to greater holiness by a seminary paper on antinomianism, and have recently labored to cultivate an athletic mindset in pursuit of holiness according to 1 Corinthians 9:24-27. Our family is regularly observing family worship, in which we sing, pray, read Scripture, and work through the Westminster Standards. My wife is spiritually well, as well as supportive and content with our life and our direction. Our children are happy children, and I make sure they get good time with me. I am steadily attending to the duties of eldership assigned to me and especially seeking to be an example. The Lord is blessing the accounting freelance work I've taken on to allow flexibility for study. We will eventually move to Pittsburgh, and we are weighing whether it should be in August 2022.

*T.J. Patillo* - (From T.J.) I am TJ Patillo. I am 48 years old and have been married to Nany for 20 years. We have a 10- year-old daughter named Hannah, and a 6-year-old son named Sawyer. I work as an intern at Atlanta Reformed Presbyterian Church where I and my family are members. I also teach guitar to help make a living. I am currently finishing a BTh at Metro Atlanta Seminary and have just started an MDiv at RPTS. Also, I was ordained as a Ruling Elder in the PCA around 15 years ago.

## **Ministers Without Pastorates**

### Active

*David Whitla* - David serves as professor of Church History at RPTS, teaching the core Church History courses as well as several assigned Pastoral and Practical Theology courses, plus attendant administrative and mentoring responsibilities. In the past year he has received preaching invitations within the Alleghenies, Atlantic, Great Lakes Gulf, and Midwest Presbyteries, and the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, and has spoken regularly at conferences, notably the Bloomington RPC Bicentennial Celebration, the seminary's Westminster Conference, the Oklahoma Conference on Reformed Theology, the Evangelical Theological Society, the CORPS Winter Conference and the Scottish Reformation Society. He is currently pursuing several popular and academic writing projects in the field of Church History and Historical Theology. He also serves on Synod's Church History and Youth Ministries Committees, and is Director of the Theological Foundations for Youth program at RPTS.

*A. B.* - (From A.B.) After many months of waiting for a visa, we moved to Central Asia in July 2021. Our primary work for this stage is language learning. I am doing university courses, and both of us are doing self-study with the help of private tutors, our language coach, interacting with locals, and various learning tools. We are temporarily on a team that is focused on helping us learn the language and culture of the people. Though there have been plenty of challenges in adjusting to life in Central Asia, our pre-field training, current supportive team, supporters, and RPGM have greatly bolstered us, and we are making steady progress by God's grace. We envision after two years with this team that we will launch our own team, and for this, we are diligently praying for long-term laborers to join us. So far there is no one in the pipeline, though some are inquiring and praying about it. It is a profound privilege to be here, and we pray that more will join us soon.

As a reminder, we ask that you follow these public communication guidelines that are simple truthful statements concerning our plans: Our location: Central Asia. A's position: Student of a regional language in Central Asia. Long-term plans: A to use his academic research toward translation of educational materials & aiding with refugees. We are also considering business opportunities that will bless the region.

#### Inactive

*Godfrey Franklin* - We were unable to make contact with Godfrey for this report.

#### Retired

*Rich Johnston* - (From Rich) I appreciate the care and oversight of our Candidates and Credentials Committee during my retired years. This second year of Covid has resulted in my preaching much less, but continuing my many involvement in commissions, boards and committees in Synod, Presbytery and Indianapolis ministries. I preached approximately five times this year at Second RPC, Lafayette RPC and in Sparta RPC. I serve on five committees at Second RP, completed ministry service at Sparta and continue to chair the Disabilities Ministry Committee for our denomination.

My most demanding involvements are leading Friendship Bible study in Indianapolis and Ministering in two significant ways in Liberia, West Africa. Dr. Jonathan Watt and I continue teaching pastors in Pastors Seminars in Ganta and Monrovia, Liberia. I am also the Director of a Work-Study program at Liberia international Christian College in Ganta, Liberia. I also serve on the board of directors for the college.

*Gordon Keddie* - Gordon's health has prevented him from enjoying as much public ministry in the past, but he is content and happy to serve the Lord in encouraging the pastors at SSRPC and completing some writing projects.

*Ray Lanning* - We were unable to make contact with Ray for this report.

*Keith Magill* - (From Keith) I retired in September 2015 from the pastorate after serving since 1979. I was elected a ruling elder at Immanuel and began serving on our Session 3 years ago. However, because of all the disruption Immanuel has experienced in the last 2 years, all of the ruling elders and our pastor resigned in January 2022. Honestly, it has been an unhappy ending to 43 years of service to the Lord in the RPCNA. Thankfully, Immanuel is an active growing ministry where there

are plenty of other opportunities for service where I can be useful to Jesus and His Church for as long as He enables me. Keith continues as a “retired minister” on the GLG roles.

*R. Paul Mathews* - We were unable to make contact with Paul for this report.

*Bob McCracken* - (From Bob) The biggest change was our move from Columbus, Indiana to Fresno, California. Our reason was to get nearer to our family members, as our age keeps increasing. We have been blessed with a comfortable home in which to live in a safe neighborhood, and very attentive children and grandchildren to help meet our needs. God has been good to give us a fairly good measure of health as we age, but the inevitable is always close at hand. The Fresno church has welcomed us warmly, and made us feel at home, and they have allowed me to preach on 4 different Lord's days, with two more on the schedule. Before I left Columbus I also was privileged to baptize Seth Hart, infant son of Joel and Orlena Hart. Those are the only "official" acts I have done as a retired Pastor this year. May God give His blessing to you and yours, and to the GLG Presbytery.” Bob continues as a “retired minister” on the GLG roles.

*Glenn McFarland* - Glenn is now in his 90s and recently had knee replacement surgery. He is recovering well and moving into outpatient physical therapy. His wife Jean is suffering with significant back pain resulting from two spinal compression fractures, severe osteoporosis, arthritis, and bone on bone in another vertebrae. Today (Friday) she is to be fitted with a brace for a six-week treatment to reduce pain. Glenn is doing quite well as his knee recovers. Glenn and Jean are both faithful attendees and servants. We miss them when they travel north for the Winters and rejoice when they return South, always with smiles and encouragement of others. Glenn's full recovery from surgery and Jean's debilitating back pain are matters for prayer.

*Jim McMahon* - We were unable to make contact with Jim for this report.

*Bob Morrow* - We were unable to make contact with Bob for this report.

*Jim Pennington* - Jim continues to serve as a Ruling Elder on the ORPC Session and has continued to provide occasional preaching when Pastor Nathan is away. His wife Ruth has recently had a quintuple bypass heart surgery and has had some complications, which appear to be minor at this point. They are actively participating in worship. One significant concern for them has been the need to relocate as their monthly rent is expected to increase \$400. They have a few options they are evaluating. Both Ruth's full recovery and future housing are matters for prayer.

*Dennis Prutow* - Denny is trusting in the Lord as He has been carried through various challenges in the past year. Various medical difficulties have impacted Denny's health greatly, and we need to pray for his stability and health in days to come. As many know, Denny and Erma's daughter Gail passed away unexpectedly late in 2021, which is a deep loss for the whole Prutow family. Pray for them as they grieve, and for Gail's children as they adjust to life without their mother. Though not engaged in public ministry, Denny continues to minister God's love and encouragement to the various visitors who come with an attempt to encourage him. Denny and Erma continue as members of Second RP.

*Steven Work* - (From Steven) In 2021, I preached 12 times in 5 RP churches, served as moderator of the Atlanta Temporary Governing Body, created about 30 charts to complement a lecture series by Dr. W. Robert Godfrey, "A Survey of Church History," and served as a ruling elder on the Southwest Ohio RP session.

*Jim Wright* - Jim is presently residing at Solaris HealthCare - Lake Bennet in Ocoee, Florida having recently relocated back to the Orlando area from the R. P. Home in Pittsburgh. After relocating, he has developed some GI issues that keep him from being able to attend worship services in person, though he has been able to listen in on-line. Jim's daughter, Stephanie, and her family are nearby and providing regular support. Jim's inability to attend worship due to a persistent GI issue is a matter for prayer. His desire is for healing.

## **Appendix A: Student Recommendations**

### **RPTS Faculty Evaluation of Student T.J. Pattillo Winter 2022**

To the Candidates & Credentials Committee of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery:

The Faculty of the Reformed Presbyterian Theological Seminary is pleased to report to your committee the progress of T.J. Pattillo as he begins his theological training for gospel ministry. As you know, T.J. is a distance student at RPTS in the Atlanta area. He just began part-time studies with us in the Fall quarter of 2021.

We are pleased with T.J.'s initial work at the seminary. He received a grade of A- in his first class of Elementary Greek I in the fall. This quarter, he is taking two courses: Elementary Greek II, Theological Research & Writing. Though it will not be until the end of February before he receives grades for those courses, the faculty has good reason to believe that he is progressing well in them and appreciates the online interactions with him.

We are grateful to partner with the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery in T.J.'s training and look forward to his ongoing studies and progress here with us at RPTS.

Written on behalf of the Faculty,

Barry York  
RPTS President and Professor of Pastoral Theology & Homiletics

**RPTS Faculty Evaluation of  
Allen Blackwood  
Spring 2022**

To the Candidates and Credentials Committee of the Great Lakes Gulf Presbytery  
% Adam Niess:

The Faculty of the Reformed Presbyterian Theological Seminary is pleased to report to your committee the progress of Allen Blackwood as he comes to the conclusion of his training for gospel ministry.

He is in his final full-time year of studies at RPTS as he is on target to graduate in May 2022. We are pleased with Allen's progress, Christ-like character, and development over the course of his studies. He presently maintains a GPA of 3.7 in his M.Div. degree and is a blessing here at RPTS to the faculty, staff, and student body.

Allen continues to grow in his knowledge and application of the scriptures, demonstrates a teachable spirit, is a peaceable man, and is godly in his interactions at the Seminary. Additionally, Allen continues to avail himself of multiple avenues of growth outside of the required coursework. It is clear that Allen desires to be found faithful to the Lord Jesus, as one fit for the office of overseer, particularly in the capacity of a teaching elder in Christ's church.

As such, we commend Allen Blackwood to the Presbytery as a man walking with Christ and as one maturing in Christ as he nears the end of his preparations for pastoral ministry.

On behalf of the RPTS Faculty and as Allen's academic advisor,



Keith A. Evans  
Professor of Biblical Counseling,  
and Academic Dean

**RPTS Faculty Evaluation of Student  
Harley “Jake” Schwartz  
Winter 2022**

To the Candidates & Credentials Committee of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery:

The Faculty of the Reformed Presbyterian Theological Seminary is pleased to report to your committee the progress of Jake Schwartz as he continues his training for gospel ministry. Jake began his studies at RPTS last fall as part-time distance learning student. He plans to move his family to the Pittsburgh area later this year so he can be on campus and increase his credit load beginning in the 2022-23 academic year.

We are encouraged by Jake’s studies at the seminary thus far. He appears to be a strong student who received A grades in the two classes he took in the Fall quarter. Having transferred 16 credits to RPTS from previous studies and credit by examination, he currently has a GPA of 4.0 through 22 completed credit hours earned thus far. All our interactions with Jake have shown him to be a pleasant, respectful student, and we look forward to getting to know him better especially as he comes to campus.

We would encourage Jake to continue in his studies, and are thankful to partner with the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery in his ongoing training.

Written on behalf of the Faculty,

Barry York  
RPTS President and Professor of Pastoral Theology & Homiletics

**RPTS Faculty Evaluation of Student  
Jonathan Sturm  
Winter 2022**

To the Candidates & Credentials Committee of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery:

The Faculty of the Reformed Presbyterian Theological Seminary is pleased to report to your committee the progress of Jonathan Sturm in his training for gospel ministry. He is currently on a schedule to graduate in May 2023.

We are very pleased with Jon’s progress at the seminary. He is an eager student who has earned an outstanding GPA of 4.0 through 62 credits earned. Jon is a model student - engaged in the classroom, showing respect and honor to the professors, and serving others in the seminary community. Jon is faithfully serving his former pastor, Dr. Whitla, as a teaching assistant, helping him in editing and research. He is an insightful expositor of God’s Word and preaches at a level beyond his age and experience.

We are happy to commend Jon Sturm to the presbytery as a man that exhibits the marks of pastoral giftedness. We look forward to his ongoing studies and development here with us at RPTS.



Written on behalf of the Faculty,

Barry York  
RPTS President and Professor of Pastoral Theology & Homiletics

**RPTS Faculty Evaluation of Student  
Joseph Smith  
Winter 2022**

To the Candidates & Credentials Committee of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery:

The Faculty of the Reformed Presbyterian Theological Seminary is pleased to report to your committee the progress of Joseph Smith as he continues his training for gospel ministry. He currently is on a schedule that would allow him to graduate this May.

We are extremely pleased with Joseph's progress at the Seminary. He is a diligent and gifted student who has a very strong GPA of 4.0 through 109 completed credit hours earned thus far. Joseph has shown himself to be a leader to whom the other students look because of his outstanding theological knowledge and godly character. His preaching exhibits insightful knowledge of God's Word that unveils the Biblical and systematic theology of passages applied in a direct gospel manner.

We are happy to commend Joseph Smith to the presbytery as one whose pastoral gifts are evident. We look forward to his graduation in May from RPTS and call to service in the church.

Written on behalf of the Faculty,

Barry York  
RPTS President and Professor of Pastoral Theology & Homiletics

**RPTS Faculty Evaluation of Student  
Aaron Murray  
Winter 2022**

To the Candidates & Credentials Committee of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery:

The Faculty of the Reformed Presbyterian Theological Seminary is pleased to report to your committee the progress of Aaron Murray as he continues his training for gospel ministry. He currently is on a schedule that would allow him to graduate this May.

We are very encouraged by Aaron's progress at the Seminary. He is a faithful student who has a very strong GPA of 3.9 through 107 completed credit hours earned thus far. Aaron is a dedicated student in the classroom, shows respect to faculty and staff, and has good relationships with others in the seminary community. He is a loving husband and father. Aaron's strong work ethic is evident, and RPTS hired him to work about half-time with us in Support Services for our facilities to fill in for our director who is away for military training. We are grateful for his faithfulness, one evidence of which

is that he drove down from Beaver Falls late one night to clear snow for the parking lot so it would be ready the next morning!

Aaron has developed well as a preacher also, being able to exposit God's Word and deliver it in a plain-spoken, accessible manner with good application. Personally, I have grown in my love and appreciation for him as we are in a discipleship group together this year. I am eager to see the Lord use him as a shepherd of His people upon his graduation.

We are happy to commend Aaron Murray to the Presbytery as a man that shows true evidence of pastoral gifts, and we look forward to him completing his studies here with us at RPTS.

Written on behalf of the Faculty,

Barry York  
RPTS President and Professor of Pastoral Theology & Homiletics

## Appendix B: Student Charts

GLG Presbytery Student Chart: **Aaron Murray**  
C&CC representative: Joel Hart

	Date Completed	Examiner / Proctor	Comments
Taken under care	9/13/19	-----	
Seminary: begun			
Evidence of progress sermon	3/6/20	-----	Mark 10:17-45
Seminary: first year completed			
Personal Godliness exam	3/5/20	Jason Camery	
English Bible exam (written)	6/2021	Ed Blackwood	
Theology & distinctives 1 exam	3/2021	David Whitla	
Expository sermon 1 (assigned text)	3/2021	-----	Psalm 30
Church history paper	6/2021		
Licensure to preach	6/2021	-----	
Seminary: second year completed			
Pastoral & evangelistic gifts exam	11/2021	Wade Mann	
Theology & distinctives 2 exam			
Church history exam	11/2021	Phil Pockras	
Expository sermon 2 (assigned topic)	11/2021	-----	Romans 4 (justification)
Exegesis paper			
Licensure to receive a call		-----	

Seminary: MDiv awarded			
Internships		Hope Community RPC	
Ordination Exams			
Expository sermon (assigned text)		-----	
Personal Godliness exam			
Soundness in the faith & Testimony			

GLG Presbytery Student Chart: **Allen Blackwood**  
C&CC representative: Adam Niess

	Date Completed	Examiner / Proctor	Comments
Taken under care	5/2018	-----	
Seminary: begun			
Evidence of progress sermon	3/2020	-----	Romans 15:1-13
Seminary: first year completed			
Personal Godliness exam	3/6/2020	Gary McNamee	
English Bible exam (written)	3/2021	Ed Blackwood	
Theology & distinctives 1 exam	6/2021	Keith Evans	
Expository sermon 1 (assigned text)	3/2021	-----	Psalms 142
Church history paper	3/2021	Frank Smith and Jon Hughes	
Licensure to preach	6/2021	-----	

Seminary: second year completed			
Pastoral & evangelistic gifts exam			
Theology & distinctives 2 exam			
Church history exam	11/2021	Drew Poplin	
Expository sermon 2 (assigned topic)	11/2021	-----	Genesis 21:8-21 (God's grace when you sin)
Exegesis paper			
Licensure to receive a call		-----	
Seminary: MDiv awarded			
Internships		Christ RPC (Providence, RI)	
Ordination Exams			
Expository sermon (assigned text)		-----	
Personal Godliness exam			
Soundness in the faith & Testimony			

GLG Presbytery Student Chart: **Jake Schwartz**  
C&CC representative: Craig Scott

	Date Completed	Examiner / Proctor	Comments
Taken under care		June 2021	
Seminary: begun			

Evidence of progress sermon		-----	
Seminary: first year completed			
Personal Godliness exam			
English Bible exam (written)			
Theology & distinctives 1 exam			
Expository sermon 1 (assigned text)		-----	
Church history paper			
Licensure to preach		-----	
Seminary: second year completed			
Pastoral & evangelistic gifts exam			
Theology & distinctives 2 exam			
Church history exam			
Expository sermon 2 (assigned topic)		-----	
Exegesis paper			
Licensure to receive a call		-----	
Seminary: MDiv awarded			
Internships			
Ordination Exams			
Expository sermon (assigned text)		-----	
Personal Godliness exam			

## Soundness in the faith &amp; Testimony

GLG Presbytery Student Chart: **Joe Smith**

C&amp;CC representative: Ian Wise

	Date Completed	Examiner / Proctor	Comments
Taken under care	11/2018	-----	
Seminary: begun			
Evidence of progress sermon	9/13/2019	-----	Deu. 9:1-12
Seminary: first year completed			
Personal Godliness exam	3/6/2020	Philip McCollum	
English Bible exam (written)	3/2021	Ed Blackwood	
Theology & distinctives 1 exam	3/2021	Joel Hart	
Expository sermon 1 (assigned text)	3/2021	-----	Acts 12:1-24
Church history paper	3/2021	Kent Butterfield and Chris Stockwell	
Licensure to preach	3/2021	-----	
Seminary: second year completed			
Pastoral & evangelistic gifts exam			
Theology & distinctives 2 exam	11/2021	Shawn Anderson	
Church history exam	11/2021	James Faris	
Expository sermon 2 (assigned topic)		-----	
Exegesis paper			



Licensure to receive a call		-----	
Seminary: MDiv awarded			
Internships		Southside RPC; Grace RPC (Gibsonia, PA)	
Ordination Exams			
Expository sermon (assigned text)		-----	
Personal Godliness exam			
Soundness in the faith & Testimony			

GLG Presbytery Student Chart: **Jonathan Sturm**  
C&CC representative: Jonathan Schaeffer

	Date Completed	Examiner / Proctor	Comments
Taken under care	9/27/19	-----	
Seminary: begun			
Evidence of progress sermon	3/2021	-----	Matt. 6:1-2
Seminary: first year completed			
Personal Godliness exam	3/2021	Philip McCollum	
English Bible exam (written)			
Theology & distinctives 1 exam			
Expository sermon 1 (assigned text)	11/2021	-----	1 John 4:1-6
Church history paper			

Licensure to preach		-----	
Seminary: second year completed			
Pastoral & evangelistic gifts exam			
Theology & distinctives 2 exam			
Church history exam			
Expository sermon 2 (assigned topic)		-----	
Exegesis paper			
Licensure to receive a call		-----	
Seminary: MDiv awarded			
Internships		RPC of Lafayette	
Ordination Exams			
Expository sermon (assigned text)		-----	
Personal Godliness exam			
Soundness in the faith & Testimony			

GLG Presbytery Student Chart: **T.J. Patillo**  
C&CC representative: Jon Hughes

	Date Completed	Examiner / Proctor	Comments
Taken under care		November 2021	
Seminary: begun			

Evidence of progress sermon		-----	
Seminary: first year completed			
Personal Godliness exam			
English Bible exam (written)			
Theology & distinctives 1 exam			
Expository sermon 1 (assigned text)		-----	
Church history paper			
Licensure to preach		-----	
Seminary: second year completed			
Pastoral & evangelistic gifts exam			
Theology & distinctives 2 exam			
Church history exam			
Expository sermon 2 (assigned topic)		-----	
Exegesis paper			
Licensure to receive a call		-----	
Seminary: MDiv awarded			
Internships			
Ordination Exams			
Expository sermon (assigned text)		-----	
Personal Godliness exam			

## Soundness in the faith &amp; Testimony

GLG Presbytery Student Chart: **Tre Cranford**

C&amp;CC representative: Joel Hart

	Date Completed	Examiner / Proctor	Comments
Taken under care	June 2018	-----	
Seminary: begun	8/2018		
Evidence of progress sermon	3/6/20	-----	Haggai 2:1-5
Seminary: first year completed			
Personal Godliness exam	3/6/2020	Jared Olivetti	
English Bible exam (written)	9/13/2019	Andy McCracken and Jared Olivetti	
Theology & distinctives 1 exam	3/6/2020	Ian Wise	
Expository sermon 1 (assigned text)	3/2021	-----	1 Cor. 15:33-34
Church history paper			
Licensure to preach		-----	
Seminary: second year completed			
Pastoral & evangelistic gifts exam			
Theology & distinctives 2 exam			
Church history exam			
Expository sermon 2 (assigned topic)		-----	
Exegesis paper			

Licensure to receive a call		-----	
Seminary: MDiv awarded			
Internships			
Ordination Exams			
Expository sermon (assigned text)		-----	
Personal Godliness exam			
Soundness in the faith & Testimony			

**Evaluation of Joe Smith's Exegesis Paper on Philippians 2:12-16**  
**Kent Butterfield and Steven Work**  
**GLGP March 3-5, 2022**

**Philippians 2:12-16** *Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; 13 for it is God who works in you both to will and to do for His good pleasure. 14 Do all things without complaining and disputing, 15 that you may become blameless and harmless, children of God without fault in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you shine as lights in the world, 16 holding fast the word of life, so that I may rejoice in the day of Christ that I have not run in vain or labored in vain.*

The exegesis paper was very well done. Mr. Smith shows great competence in both analyzing the text and utilizing it for sound doctrinal instruction. The paper met all the parameters and requirements set forth in the GLGP Student Handbook.

The writer addresses the text, authorship, audience, occasion and purpose of the epistle. There is a thorough outline of the whole epistle provided. At length, Mr. Smith deals competently with the textual analysis. The analysis is not done in isolation from the rest of the epistle and its doctrinal themes. The paper is written with excellent exegesis keeping a clear message as to the doctrinal truths from the passage. Sound linguistic and doctrinal sources are incorporated in the one hundred and six footnotes.

A sermon outline and applicators meditation is provided as well as a word study “εὐδοκία” (good pleasure) at the end of the paper which is very accessible to the lay reader.

Mr. Smith confirms the historical and reformed understanding of these passages that underscore the importance of growing in one's sanctification is intimately linked to obedience to the Lord. He instructs the reader that we are not passive in this called life to holiness but must strive for it like an Olympic athlete seeking his prize. The grace and sovereignty of God are at work in the believer to accomplish this great work of sanctification. The Lord works mightily through the humility (a grace of God) of his people, doing his good work of salvation.

We highly recommend the sustaining of this paper by the presbytery. Mr. Joe Smith has proven himself able and competent in his exegesis of the Greek text.

**Pastoral Practice in the Preaching and Correspondence of John Chrysostom  
by John Sturm**

**Nathan Eshelman & Phil Pockras, examiners**

This review committee, requested by the Candidates and Credentials Committee, read and reviewed a history research paper submitted by student Jonathan Sturm for partial fulfillment of requirements for licensure to preach. We both concur that this paper fits the guidelines of the Candidates and Credentials Committee, and we both recommend that this paper be sustained as fulfilling the requirement.

Please see the following standards by which the examination was judged as well as both the Eshelman and Pockras reviews:

**Standards of the Examination**

The church history paper examination according to the Student Handbook requires the presbytery: "...to test the student's ability to comprehend and interpret a given aspect of church history in a scholarly way and articulate his understanding in a paper that reflects excellence in research as well as communication skills." (p43)

The expectations by which the paper is examined are outlined on page 45 of the Student Handbook:

- \* The paper should be 10-20 pages (not including title page, appendices, and bibliography), double-spaced, 12 point font, with standard margins
- \* Students should establish a clear thesis that is within the boundaries established by the given topic, and the paper should affirm that thesis. The student should also provide some indication as to the implications for the church today which arise from understanding this history and the thesis he has established
- \* Footnotes should be used rather than endnotes. Footnotes should be in a widely accepted standard format (e.g., Chicago style, SBL, Turabian, etc.) Proper credit is to be given for all quotations
- \* Students should use primary and secondary sources as well as general histories
- \* The paper should be written in proper English, with good grammar and correct spelling

Following are our individual reviews:

**Eshelman Review**

Thesis: "In his ministry, John Chrysostom demonstrated a commitment to pastoring well—feeding Christ's sheep—through faithful preaching and, when providentially removed from the pulpit, through faithful written correspondence; in so doing Chrysostom provides the church with an imperfect but faithful model for how to pastor well." (p1)

**Positive reflections about the paper**

Chrysostom was a good choice for a subject. Often presbytery papers focus on reformation or post-reformation characters and it was refreshing to read interaction with thought from the ancient church—and from the East, no less!

The paper was clear and concise. I asked Mr. Sturm for his thesis and outline and my above outline was similar enough to assure that he wrote clearly from a thesis and a previously constructed outline.



The work was well edited, following the style guide required for historical theological writing. There were very few errors in this area.

The paper generally fits the presbytery requirements for a history paper examination. "Excellence in research" has not been fully demonstrated (as documented below), but Mr. Sturm has shown his abilities to communicate through a research paper and interact critically and applicably with church history.

### **Negative criticisms about the paper**

The thesis is cumbersome and could be tightened up. The over-use of "pastored well" and "faithful" is repetitive and takes away from the precision required in a good thesis. (p1)

Several examples of Chrysostom being "rigorous in his commitment to the creedal formulations of the 4th century" (p4) are left undefended in the paper. This is a major part of the thesis and not one quotation reflects on the creed. This section may be better called "biblical commitment" rather than creedal. Surely C. was creedal in his orthodoxy, but the writer has not demonstrated that through his research.

Almsgiving is the example of Chrysostom being set apart from other ancients as a practical preacher. (p5) I would encourage Mr. Sturm to choose another application as almost universally, almsgiving is a theme preached on by the ancients and medievals.

Connected to the almsgiving, Mr. Sturm argues that Chrysostom was "no moralizer" (p6) in his application towards the requirement to give to the poor. Despite this claim, the block quote on the same page has Chrysostom defending almsgiving "so that you too may become worthy of the same verdict from God." The quotation is moralistic and opposed to what Mr. Sturm is arguing. This has not been thought out well and has been left undefended.

The bottom quarter of page 11 through the top of page 15 should be removed from the paper. Propounding that Chrysostom was "often more abrasive than was advisable" goes against the thesis that he is an example of "how to be faithful and pastor well." This section makes up 20% of the written material and ought not to be in this paper (under the current thesis).

### **Pockras Review**

Mr. Sturm's paper was originally written for his CH 610 class at the Reformed Presbyterian Theological Seminary. The title well sums the content of his paper. It is well-written in a very readable and easy-to-follow style. Spelling and grammatical errors are nearly, or perhaps entirely absent. His annotation with footnotes and his bibliography are all in approved form according to Turabian's Manual. In short, it is evident that Mr. Sturm was conscientious not only in presenting his content, but its form and appearance as well.

Mr. Sturm formed a cogent introduction, supported it well with plenty of primary source material and a wide variety of secondary sources. I was particularly impressed that the bibliography encompassed old and new works, Russian Orthodox citations, a recorded video, and a doctoral dissertation. It seems obvious to me that Mr. Sturm must have been a history major in his undergraduate days and learned well his research skills.

Mr. Sturm is well-balanced in his assessment of John's preaching, teaching, and pastoring. He is neither a "fan-boy" nor a grim revisionistic critic, carping at everything. He brings out John's evident love for Christ and Christ's Bride. I was particularly pleased with how he drew parallels

with John Knox and Samuel Rutherford. At the same time, he does point out, where necessary, John's insufficient understanding of justification, his yielding to asceticism that was so ingrained in Greek culture, and his acerbity in dealing with opponents, whether they be the Empress Eudoxia, Judaizers, or others with whom he was contending. Further, I like how Mr. Sturm did not merely cite his secondary sources, but interacted with them.

At his close, Mr. Sturm brought all together in his conclusion, well rounding out this essay. I do not know the grade that Mr. Sturm received for this paper from Dr. Whitla, but I trust it was read by him with pleasure. I have taught a class in the Seminary Level Training Classes at Second Indianapolis' building, and I would not hesitate to grade this with an "A".

I heartily recommend that this paper be sustained.

Philip H. Pockras

**Recommendation**

We recommend that Mr. Sturm be sustained in his examination.

Humbly submitted,

Nathan Eshelman  
Phil Pockras

Great Lakes – Gulf Presbytery

# English Bible Exam

Report on Exam Results

Student: JONATHAN STURMDate: 2/22/2022Proctored by: BARRY DORR**Overall result:** PASS W/ DISTINCTION**Results by section:****Bible Books**Law STRONGProphets STRONGPsalms STRONGWisdom Literature STRONGGospels STRONGEpistles STRONGBook of Revelation STRONG**General Bible**Bible History STRONGBible Personalities STRONGBible Geography STRONGBible Use STRONG

## EBE Reporting Key

*For the overall exam:*

0% to 65% = FAIL

66% to 84% = PASS

85% to 100% = PASS with distinction

*For each section:*

0% to 59% = WEAK

60% to 79% = GOOD

80% to 100% = STRONG

Great Lakes – Gulf Presbytery  
**English Bible Exam**  
Report on Exam Results

Student: JAKE SCHWARTZ

Date: 2/17/2022

Proctored by: JEFF WJKSTRA

**Overall result:** PASS w/ DISTINCTION

**Results by section:**

***Bible Books***

Law	<u>STRONG</u>
Prophets	<u>STRONG</u>
Psalms	<u>STRONG</u>
Wisdom Literature	<u>STRONG</u>
Gospels	<u>STRONG</u>
Epistles	<u>STRONG</u>
Book of Revelation	<u>STRONG</u>

***General Bible***

Bible History	<u>STRONG</u>
Bible Personalities	<u>STRONG</u>
Bible Geography	<u>STRONG</u>
Bible Use	<u>STRONG</u>

## EBE Reporting Key

*For the overall exam:*

0% to 65% = FAIL

66% to 84% = PASS

85% to 100% = PASS with distinction

*For each section:*

0% to 59% = WEAK

60% to 79% = GOOD

80% to 100% = STRONG

**CHRIST CHURCH REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN RECONCILIATION COMMITTEE  
REPORT TO GREAT LAKES-GULF PRESBYTERY – MARCH 2022**

*Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;  
that they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us:  
that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. – John 17:20-21*

*Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind,  
meekness, longsuffering; Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel  
against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye. And above all these things put on charity, which  
is the bond of perfectness. – Colossians 3:12-14*

**I. THE MANDATE OF THIS COMMITTEE**

On November 6, 2021, the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery took the following action:

That the moderator appoint a three-person committee to hear from the authors of the GLG 21-11 and the session to pursue reconciliation, and report back to the Spring meeting.<sup>1</sup>

Upon appointment, the CCRP Reconciliation Committee understood reconciliation as outlined in the *Book of Discipline* of the RPCNA:

If a member sins against another person, or if a member sins and this sin becomes known to another member of the church, the person sinned against or aware of the sin should go privately to the sinner and confront him. *If the sinner repents, there must be forgiveness and reconciliation, and the matter shall be closed. You have won your brother.*<sup>2</sup>

Accordingly, this Committee understood our mandate to be that of a reconciliation committee, rather than an investigative or judicial committee. Whereas an investigative or judicial committee's primary aim is to look back, a reconciliation committee's primary aim is to look forward. Our tone is, therefore, seeking to be pastoral and practical; our objective, forgiveness and restoration.

**II. THE PROCESS OF THIS COMMITTEE'S WORK**

Upon our appointment, this Committee communicated multiple times via Zoom in order to ensure we were unified in our understanding of our mandate, to formulate a plan, and to seek the Lord's blessing in prayer. We then communicated with the CCRP Session, as well as the Enas and Swan families, to arrange a time to meet together.

Our process was to meet with each party separately and then altogether on the final night. Before meeting, this Committee communicated to both parties that it was our prayer and aim that each party will have a

---

<sup>1</sup> *Minutes of the 2021 Fall Meeting of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery*, BUSCOM Item #4 – Petition from Two CCRP Members (GLG 21-11).

<sup>2</sup> *RPCNA Constitution*, Book of Discipline, Chapter 2 “Dealing with Sin in the Church — Personal Responsibility,” Paragraphs 1-2, p. E-3. Emphasis added.



*CCRP Reconciliation Committee (Revised) Report – 2*

concrete understanding of what needs to be done for reconciliation to occur, what they personally need to do to accomplish this, and a route of how this will come to fruition. Being formed as a reconciliation committee, we communicated to both parties that our presupposition is that there is alienation between the Session and members of the congregation. In each meeting, therefore, our task was: (a) to pastorally seek to find the main point(s) of alienation whether it be miscommunication, oversight, mistake, or personal sins; (b) to seek necessary confession of said miscommunication, oversight, mistake, or personal sins; (c) to seek and receive forgiveness for miscommunication, oversight, mistake, or personal sins; and, (d) to have a plan of action where each party seeks to heal the relationship and show the necessary fruits of reconciliation.<sup>3</sup>

The Committee first met with the Session and families in Indianapolis on the evenings of December 7, 2021, through December 9, 2021 – meeting first with the Session, then the families, and then with all parties together. After the first two evenings of our meetings, and in preparation for the third evening, the Committee prepared short-term steps for each of the parties which should be followed in pursuit of reconciliation.<sup>4</sup>

The steps for the Session were as follows:

- A. Confess particular actions and sins regarding the shepherding of Michael Lefebvre and the congregation; the first six which arose in discussion with the Session, with the seventh from the Committee:
  - 1) The need to have brought publications forward to the congregation sooner;
  - 2) The need to have more oversight over Michael’s publications, confronting contra-confessional matters;
  - 3) The need to have read the materials more quickly and fully;
  - 4) The need to have interacted with the seminary more diligently;
  - 5) The need to have shared more openly the opposition to Michael’s writings;
  - 6) The need to have not heeded problematic counsel which encouraged the keeping private Michael’s problematic views regarding the Creation account; and,
  - 7) The need to have engaged the congregation with greater transparency and initiative.
- B. Communicate to the congregation (in some kind of congregational-meeting format) a timeline of the facts of what has transpired from the time of Michael’s disclosing to Session his problematic writings through working with the Reconciliation Committee.
- C. Conduct regular family visitations.

The steps for the Enas and Swan families were as follows:

- A. Be ready and desirous to receive the confession of the Session, extending forgiveness and encouragement to the Session in their duties.
- B. Resolve to maintain a charitable framework toward the Session regarding their words and actions.

---

<sup>3</sup> This paragraph was adapted from an email, dated Monday, December 6, 2021, communicating the CCRP Reconciliation Committee’s understanding of our remit and approach, sent from this Committee to all the parties involved.

<sup>4</sup> The following steps were provided during the meeting between both parties, December 9, 2021, and then were sent to all parties via email on December 10, 2021.

*CCRP Reconciliation Committee (Revised) Report – 3*

- C. Be patient toward the Session, allowing your leaders to lead; likewise, be patient through this process of reconciliation.

Additionally, the following long-term steps were advised for CCRP:

- A. Pursue the option of finding an intentional interim (or at the least regular, stated pulpit supply).
- B. Both parties are to continue to follow-up with this Committee [between the December and January meetings in order to help mediate communication].
- C. It is recommended that CCRP's congregational report to Presbytery should include information on how trust is being built and reconciliation is occurring within the life of the congregation.
- D. Session is to continue to take initiative on cultivating a spirit of transparency within the Session and congregation.

After prayer and discussion, the Session called for an informal congregational meeting after morning worship on Lord's Day, January 23, 2022, during which they verbally confessed these matters to the congregation, provided a clear timeline of the facts pertinent to the Session's oversight of Michael, and communicated clear steps for repentance and ways in which they desire to grow in their shepherding of the congregation. This statement was then provided in writing to the congregation and is attached as an Appendix to the report. This Committee gives thanks to God for evidence of His grace and kindness in strengthening the Session to confess their sins and infirmities to the congregation, as well as to lay out clear and practical steps to grow in their work as undershepherds.

The Committee met again in Indianapolis with the Session and families the evenings of January 23, 2022, through January 25, 2022 – meeting first with the Session, then the families, and then with all parties together. During these meetings, there were further conversations which were, though at times filled with disagreement, helpful in establishing open communication between the Session and families.

### **III. FURTHER COUNSEL REGARDING RECONCILIATION AND STRENGTHENING CCRP**

It would be naïve on the part of this Committee to believe that the work of reconciling these parties is concluded. But based upon the evaluation of this Committee's interactions with the Session and families, this Committee believes that what is now needed is not the work of a Presbytery Reconciliation Committee, but commitment and follow-through to humbly grow in the following ways. For the Session, there are two long-term changes which will help guard against the lack of diligence in shepherding both the members and pastor of the congregation in the future, being mindful that elders have a particular responsibility and authority in the Church, which holds them to not only a higher standard, but also a stricter judgment. Likewise for the families, this Committee has provided two encouragements which will aid in going forward with reconciliation. It is the belief of this Committee that as the leaders lead well, and as those who follow receive shepherding well, the flock of Christ will be well-tended. For each of the following principles, this Committee has also provided practical applications.

*For the Session:*

First, there is a need for the Session to grow in an active approach to shepherding the flock. The most important way in which this can develop, to which the Session has publicly stated their agreement, is by elders conducting regular, intentional visitations in the members' homes. Up to this point, the Session has maintained an informal and less structured manner of pastoral care; but it is the counsel of this Committee that having systematic pastoral visits ensures each family is receiving care, relationships are built between the elders and households of the congregation, and each member is given an opportunity to speak openly but privately with the elders. By regularly engaging each household in their home, asking about their growth under the means of grace and of their walk with the Lord, the elders and members alike will grow in their communication and care. This Committee gives the Lord thanks that the Session has demonstrated great humility before God and love for the Bride of Christ by being eager and desirous to begin this work, as they have reached out further to the members of this Committee to learn more about systematic visitations. To aid the elders in equipping them for such work, in addition to receiving encouragement and counsel from their fellow presbyters, this committee would suggest studying, as a Session, through either David Dickson's *The Elder and His Work*, or Timothy Witmer's *The Shepherd Leader: Achieving Effective Shepherding in Your Church*. Along this same subject, this Committee would encourage the CCRP Session to grow in their ability and readiness to have direct confrontation. This Committee witnessed among the Session what is perceived to be an unwillingness to have confrontational disagreement. But often the work of the elder requires a readiness to speak directly with clarity and courage regardless, and the lack thereof leads to a lack of communication and perceived lack of transparency. This is an area where, this Committee believes, our brothers need particular prayer and encouragement. But, by God's grace, as these men grow in their active shepherding, the whole congregation of Christ Church Reformed Presbyterian may flourish beyond what we could even desire – such is the work of God's kindness towards His Church. This Committee notes that at our January 25, 2022, meeting, the Session already showed improvement in their willingness to have difficult conversations and confront issues – for which we thank the Lord.

Second, there is a need for the Session to grow in theological discernment and zeal for doctrinal purity. This Committee believes that these men are called by the King of the Church to be the undershepherds of the particular congregation of CCRP. And being called, they are fully equipped for their task through the means God has provided. Regarding Michael Lefebvre's writings, the Session felt unprepared and unqualified to contend against their Pastor's contra-confessional and unbiblical views. This Committee would seek to exhort and encourage these men in their duty as elders to guard the purity of both the doctrine and life of the Church; and, in areas which they are theologically weak, to diligently study as issues arise. This Committee would encourage our brothers from Christ Church RP to reach out to fellow presbyters for help in finding resources on doctrinal matters they may be unfamiliar with, and for fellow presbyters to be quick in aiding our brethren. Furthermore, this Committee would recommend to the Session that they lead the congregation through a study of the Confession using G. I. Williamson's *The Westminster Confession of Faith: For Study Classes*, or through the Larger Catechism using J. G. Vos's *The Westminster Larger Catechism: A Commentary*. Doing so would be an aid not only to the Session, but to the congregation, that they too would have a greater understanding of and zeal for reformed theology as confessed in the Westminster Standards. This Committee also gives thanks to the Lord for the Session's publicly-stated commitment to review the writings of their future minister, Lord willing, before their publication. Such resolve shows their desire to grow in this area, as well as demonstrates learning from past mistakes.

*For the Families:*

After further consideration, this section of the report has been revised from the previous edition. The members of this Committee sincerely and publicly apologize to Nathan and Ginny Enas, and Kevin and Rachele Swan, for prejudicing their reputations by implying that they were hateful and stirring up strife. This was not our intent, and we ask for their forgiveness. The Enas and Swan families brought forward their petition, at great expense, out of fervent love for Christ and the purity of His Church. And indeed, there was warrant for doing so, as the Session of CCRP did neglect in part to shepherd both the Pastor and the congregation through this difficult tribulation. This Committee is very encouraged by the steps that are being taken by all in response to our meetings, and is confident in God's promise that he is working this to the good of the families, the Session, the congregation of CCRP, and our Presbytery. The desire for all parties – members of the Committee, Session and families – is for the prospering of CCRP. We are thankful for the propitious substitution and imputed righteousness of Christ, without which there is no hope for salvation. Thus, this Committee provides the following considerations and encouragements to the Enas and Swan families to aid in going forth with reconciliation.

During our conversations, there was disagreement between the Committee and the families on the meaning of “love will cover a multitude of sins” (1 Peter 4:8b, Proverbs 10:12b) and “[Love] bears all things” (1 Corinthians 13:7a). This Committee believes that these verses are helpful for growing in our relationships, especially after there has been division. To the end of aiding the families in their meditation upon these verses, we recommend Matthew Henry's, Charles Bridges', George Lawson's, and Charles Hodge's commentaries upon these verses.

Likewise, there were times in our meetings when the families could have been perceived as being contentious, though this was not their intention. This Committee would encourage an ongoing mindfulness to examine not only what is being said, but how it is being said, that we should not give any unintended offense. To that end, this Committee recommends the families study through *Graciousness: Tempering Truth with Love* by John Crotts, which may be of help to them in this aspect.

*For the Presbytery:*

One further application for the Presbytery, which would aid our brothers in their growth in these areas, is to form a two-man Shepherding Committee, which would meet at least every other month with the Session (either in-person or by phone, Zoom, etc.) in order to ensure that they are indeed following through on their tasks and growing in their active shepherding. This proposed Committee could, if deemed appropriate by Presbytery, be given this task until the next spring meeting of Presbytery, or until a Pastor is installed at CCRP, whichever comes first. It is the desire of this Reconciliation Committee to have a more long-term plan to aid this Session and congregation to grow through this very difficult season, and we believe that having other brothers come alongside these men would serve such a purpose.

**IV. CONCLUSION**

As the members of this Committee, as well as the members of the families, have stated to the Session of Christ Church Reformed Presbyterian, we believe that these men are those whom God has called to shepherd the flock of that particular congregation. Likewise, this Committee recognizes that the families who have brought forward this petition have a true love for Christ and the purity of the Church. This

Committee submits that what is most needed for reconciliation is humility and patience; commitment to follow through with these steps; as well as the need to build up the relationships between the Session, the Enas and Swan families, and the whole congregation. It is the desire of this Committee that God would be honored through the strengthening of these men in their work as undershepherds, the growth of these families in mercy and grace, and that the whole congregation would thrive in pursuing the chief end for which they were made – to glorify God and enjoy Him forever.

**V. RECOMMENDATIONS:**

- 1) That this report be received by Presbytery.
- 2) That a two-man Shepherding Committee be appointed to meet at least every other month (either in-person or by phone, Zoom, etc.) until either the next spring meeting of Presbytery or until a Pastor is installed at CCRP (whichever comes first), in order to ensure and aid the Session in growing in their active shepherding of CCRP.
- 3) That the Presbytery pray for the strength, purity, unity and peace of Christ Church Reformed Presbyterian – particularly that both the Session and the Enas and Swan families would be humble and find reconciliation through the powerful work of the Gospel in their lives.
- 4) That this Committee be dismissed.

For the Peace and Good of Zion,  
Craig Scott, Chairman  
David Kleyn  
Drew Poplin



# Christ Church reformed presbyterian

---

[www.ccrp.church](http://www.ccrp.church) • Phone. 317-456-2551

Mailing address: P.O. Box 34182, Indianapolis, IN 46234

Meeting location: 5075 N. Raceway Road, Indianapolis, IN 46234

January 23, 2022

Dear Church Family,

The Session recognizes and understands that the last two and half years have been very difficult for our congregation. We all, including the Session, have been affected by Michael's decision to follow his convictions that Scripture and evolutionary processes are not incompatible. His convictions were the result of more than fifteen years of study of the Pentateuch, viewed through the lens of his knowledge of both ancient Hebrew and Middle eastern culture and law. We are convinced that he did not come to these conclusions lightly. He understood that these conclusions were inconsistent with one point in our denominational standards and brought him close to the edge of other standards, but believed he was within the system of doctrine described in our confessional documents, and therefore not at odds with his ministerial vows. He was fully aware that if the RPCNA were to determine that his positions were not congruent with his vows, he could not and would not remain in the denomination.

When the Great Lakes Gulf Presbytery, in September 2020, denied Michael's request for an exception to the RPCNA testimony, he made a choice to honor both his vows and his convictions and leave our church and the denomination. The judicial process that followed was unusual, unanticipated, controversial, and acrimonious. We all experienced the emotional and spiritual hurt of this separation. This hurt was reflected in different ways. Some

families chose to leave our congregation out of disagreement with Michael or out of disagreement with Presbytery, while some chose to accept the separation in disappointment. Others believed that Session failed to provide proper shepherding to both Michael and the congregation. The Enas and Swan families brought these concerns to the attention of Presbytery in the communication authored by these families. Although only these two families signed the communication, there may be others among the families that either left or stayed that also share in these same concerns.

As you know, the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery has established a committee to assist in pursuing reconciliation between the Session and the Enas and Swan families, and perhaps other families, regarding the concerns raised in the communication. The Committee is comprised of Craig Scott (TE – Grand Rapids, MI), Drew Poplin (TE – Durham, NC) and David Kleyn (RE – Southside, IN). We are thankful for the time that the Committee has invested into pursuing the long-term health and stability of our congregation, and we pray that the efforts in this process will bear fruit for the good of our congregation, and to the Glory of God. The Committee thus far has met individually with the Session, the Swan and Enas families, and with both parties together. In these meetings, we have continued the ongoing discussions from the last eighteen months about the circumstances, shepherding, and church processes surrounding Michael's publications.

These have been good, and at times, hard conversations. While it is fair to say there is not agreement on all points, we deeply care about, and are working toward reconciliation. Over the past weeks, the Session has taken opportunity to discuss and consider together the events of the past two years. What follows is intended to be a transparent reflection on areas where we did not



shepherd as well as we could have, what we have learned in hindsight from this process, and steps we are taking to move forward in the future.

Out of these conversations, the Session has been encouraged to communicate with the congregation regarding these matters by presenting a timeline of the interactions regarding Michael, and also to reflect on the Session's shepherding of Michael and the congregation during this time.

### **Timeline Regarding Michael's Publications**

Over the past three years, there have been a number of ecclesiastical processes, documents, and communications written from a wide variety of sources. While we have endeavored to provide updates and make documents available to the congregation, the timeline of events and interactions is no doubt confusing.

The Presbytery Committee has encouraged the Session to set forth a clear record of the events pertaining to Michael's publications. The following timeline summarizes the Session's interaction with Michael on these matters, and actions taken by the church courts.

<b>Date</b>	<b>Description</b>
<b>June 2017</b>	Michael provides an update to Session on his upcoming research regarding the introductory chapters of Genesis.
<b>July 2017</b>	Michael makes a presentation on Genesis at a Center for Pastor Theologian symposium in Chicago.
<b>July 2017 – September 2018</b>	Michael provides updates to Session on the status of his research, at various intervals.
<b>September 2018</b>	Session solicits counsel from outside presbyters on the oversight of Michael's publications.
<b>October 2018</b>	"Adam Reigns in Eden" is published by the Center for Pastor Theologians in a volume titled "Essays on the Historical Adam."

<b>December 2018</b>	Michael makes a presentation at a Biologos conference in Baltimore.
<b>August 2019</b>	“The Liturgy of Creation” is published by Intervarsity Press Academic
<b>September 2019</b>	“Cracking the Code of Cadence: The Genre of Genesis” is published at biologos.org
<b>November 2019</b>	The Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery receives a communication from the St. Lawrence Presbytery asking for an evaluation of Michael’s publications.
<b>November 2019</b>	The Session writes a pastoral letter to the congregation, apprising it of Michael’s publications, and the communication received from the St. Lawrence Presbytery.
<b>November 2019</b>	Presbytery establishes a committee to review the St. Lawrence Presbytery Communication and recommend a course of action to Presbytery.
<b>March 2020</b>	<p>The initial committee reports back at the March meeting of Presbytery. Presbytery appoints a study committee to review Michael’s publications and to bring a report of its recommendations.</p> <p>A second article, entitled, “First Human or First King? The Introduction of Adam in the Eden Narrative” is published by Biologos.</p>
<b>April 2020</b>	Michael resigns from the Board of Trustees of the Reformed Presbyterian Theological Seminary.
<b>August 2020</b>	The Study Committee releases its report and recommendations to presbytery.
<b>September 2020</b>	Presbytery meets to consider the Study Committee recommendations. Presbytery acts to disallow Michael’s exceptions to the Reformed Presbyterian Testimony. Ecclesiastical charges are filed, and a judicial process ensues.
<b>October 2020</b>	<p>Michael resigns as the pastor of Christ Church Reformed Presbyterian Church.</p> <p>Presbytery convenes for a special meeting. At this meeting, Presbytery releases Michael’s ministerial credentials to himself, and discontinues the judicial process.</p>

<b>November – December 2020</b>	Various Presbyters file three complaints against Presbytery's actions to Synod.
<b>June 2021</b>	Synod acts on the complaints received, and rules that Presbytery acted in error when it released Michael's ministerial credentials to himself.
<b>October 2021</b>	The Enas and Swan families request that Session refer a communication to Presbytery regarding Session's oversight of the LeFebvre publications. The communication is forwarded to Presbytery without endorsement by the Session.
<b>November 2021</b>	Presbytery receives the Enas/Swan communication and establishes a committee to assist in pursuing reconciliation among the parties at Christ Church
<b>December 2021</b>	The Reconciliation Committee meets with the Session and Enas and Swan families, and it recommends actions to facilitate reconciliation.

### **Regarding Communication to the Congregation**

The Session's intent from the outset was to prevent the controversy and debate surrounding Michael's publications from becoming a distraction to the local ministry at Christ Church. In that effort, after receiving outside counsel from others, we decided not to purposely introduce Michael's publications to the congregation, lest we possibly also introduce division and controversy into the life of the congregation. We did not intend to be opaque, since the publications would eventually be in the public forum, but we did not actively communicate with the congregation about the writings prior to their publications.

We now see this decision to be a mistake. In our recent conversations, we have heard how this decision was deeply troubling to some members of the congregation. We understand that it was hurtful to hear about these publications from outside sources instead of from our own Session. It was disorienting for our members to discover that these materials had been published for some time before they were announced to the congregation.

We perceive how it could be concerning to see that a portion of Michael's theological work was being conducted outside of the view of the congregation. We have heard the terms "betrayal" and "blindsided" as members have spoken of how they felt upon discovering and reading Michael's publications.

We hear and understand the disappointment caused by our decision not to inform the congregation of Michael's upcoming writings prior to their publication. We regret that this decision sowed distrust between the Session and some members and created an appearance of non-transparency regarding the Session's interactions with the congregation. We are sorry that these decisions caused harm to our relationships, and we ask for your forgiveness.

### **Lessons Learned – Regarding Outside Communication and Counsel**

The Session's oversight of Michael's publications was framed by our understanding of "system subscription." The RPCNA ministerial vows require that elders subscribe to the "system of doctrine" prescribed in our confessional documents, but do not require "strict subscription" to every point of doctrine. The denomination has never precisely defined the parameters of "system subscription." As we have already noted, Michael believed that his convictions were within the bounds of his ordination vows.

In hindsight, knowing what we do now about the level of controversy these publications created within the congregation, the presbytery, and denomination, it would have been beneficial for the Session to have solicited outside counsel and advice earlier and more broadly on these publications. Doing so would have provided a better understanding of the broader view of these

issues within the Presbytery. It would have helped identify areas – such as with the Reformed Presbyterian Theological Seminary – where breakdowns in communication occurred. It would have helped us to better articulate the opposing view of Michael’s publications to the congregation. Perhaps most importantly, it would have helped us to better anticipate the developments regarding this case, so we could address them with the congregation in a more proactive way.

### **Fruits of Repentance – Steps for the Future**

Going forward, our desire is to work to repair damaged relationships and to learn from the experiences over the last two years. In response to what we have learned, the Session is intending to take the following steps in shepherding the congregation:

- Enact regular pastoral visits: We have conducted visitation both formally and informally in the past, but we have not conducted regular visits for some time. In the coming weeks, we will develop a visitation schedule agreeable to our members to aid in our shepherding of the congregation.
- Develop more structured expectations for the editorial review of publications for our next pastor: We have begun to draft a structure for this policy in advance of our next pastoral call. This is an area where both the Session and the Search Committee will have input.
- Restart regular fellowship events: In the midst of the pandemic, we have effectively discontinued regular fellowship events. We feel the lack of these events in our relationships, and we will work to safely hold fellowship regular events to promote communication and relationships within the congregation.

- Provide more regular updates to the congregation on Presbytery and Synod meetings. We have provided written, and some verbal updates on specific issues of concern in the past. Going forward, we will plan to provide more comprehensive updates of Presbytery and Synod activity, and provide more opportunity for members to have questions answered about the work of the church courts.
- Provide assistance and support to Presbytery: We are ready and willing to provide input and assistance to Presbytery to the extent that it addresses unclear policies, and seeks to provide a smoother, and better defined process for receiving, evaluating and addressing controversial viewpoints.
- Continue to work with the Reconciliation Committee: We will continue to work with the committee assigned by Presbytery to pursue reconciliation within the congregation.

We have sought to shepherd you, the flock of God, as Jesus Christ has led us. However, we recognize that our efforts to do so are imperfect. Please know that we love you and care for all of you deeply. We have prayed for you, and we will continue praying as a chief part of our work. We long for the unity that Christ brings, for “how good and pleasant it is when brothers dwell in unity!” (Psalm 133:1). We find our hope in Jesus, who calls us to come to him, and take his yoke upon us, and learn from him, for he “is gentle and lowly in heart,” and we will find “rest for [our] souls” and the “peace of God, which surpasses all understanding” (Matthew 11:28-29; Philippians 4:7). May he guide, bless, and build us as part of his church.

Humbly in Christ,

The CCRP Session

1 March 2022

Dear brothers of the Great Lakes Gulf Presbytery,

We write this letter to publicly thank you for hearing our petition (GLG 21-11), allowing us to publicly address the court in person at the last Presbytery meeting, and agreeing to send the Christ Church Reconciliation Committee (CCRC) to help our church. We realize there is a great deal of weighty activity within this presbytery, and that our petition took your time and many resources (physical, emotional, spiritual) to handle and consider. Even now, there is a related report to consider and, we hope, follow-up effort to expend in our behalf. We believe the expense of human energy, guided by the Holy Spirit, has been worthwhile for Christ Church RP, and beyond, even if it has been exhausting work for many of us who are involved. Again, we express our deepest gratitude for your support and care in the Lord.

Secondly, we want to publicly express gratitude for the work of the CCRC (Elders Scott, Poplin, Kleyn) on behalf of our congregation. We realize these men have vocational, familial, ecclesiastical, and other duties, so we were so grateful for their willingness to travel many hours, answer texts and emails, work through years of another church's history, weigh the rights and responsibilities of the various parties, write summaries and reports, and so forth. The CCRC showed skill in moderating and listening to all, teaching us and others when needed, while also being open to changing their minds along the way, and expressing great zeal for our church. Although the work of reconciliation is not complete in our minds, we have witnessed substantial fruit in our own lives and among members of Session. For all of this, we are grateful to God and his ministers.

Finally, we want to commend our Session for their time and effort expended toward reconciliation, and their commitments to visit families, teach doctrine, and increase their protection over the flock. We acknowledge that these past several years have been a great challenge to them, including our various requests and concerns. We trust that God will use this difficult time in their lives and in the life of Christ Church RP to encourage and embolden them for the significant ministry God has called them to among His flock.

We praise God for His love, demonstrated through His church, and its courts.

Humbly,

Kevin and Rachelle Swan  
Nathan and Ginny Enas



### First RPC Grand Rapids Inquiry Committee Recommendation

The First RPC Grand Rapids Inquiry Committee having met with the First RPC Session members, with the three parties petitioning for a visitation committee and the presbytery having received another request for a visitation committee recommends:

1. That the Inquiry Committee be expanded in size from two members to four members with the addition of Brian Dage and Jon Hughes and be renamed a visitation committee.
2. That our remit be amended from inquiring further into the concerns reported by three families and the Session of First RPC of Grand Rapids to meeting with the petitioning parties, the Session of RPC, and the RPC congregation to hear and discuss the concerns raised and to offer aid and counsel for the benefit of the congregation and report back to at the Presbytery June meeting of Presbytery.

First RPC Grand Rapids Inquiry Committee

Philip McCollum

Richard Blankenship

**GREAT LAKES-GULF PRESBYTERY**

1/1/2021 Through 12/31/2021

<b><u>INCOME</u></b>		2021 Actual
100 - Assessments		
101	2021 Assessments	\$ 37,999.99
120 - From HMB		
124	H.M.B. Supplements - Durham Aid Grant	\$ 16,000.00
140 - Bank Interest		\$ 1.58
<b>TOTAL INCOME</b>		<b>\$ 54,001.57</b>
<b><u>EXPENSES</u></b>		
200 - Presbytery Meetings		
201	Annual Meeting	\$ 6,345.87
239	Special Meeting 9/11/2020	\$ 507.15
240	Special Meeting 10/23/2020	\$ 520.95
241	Ross Fearing Install 1/15/2021	\$ 142.79
242	Eshelman Install - 3/18/21	\$ 553.62
243	Joel Hart Install - 4/16/2021	\$ 118.72
244	Special Meeting 6/17/2021	\$ 223.16
245	Special Meeting 11/5-6/2021	\$ 7,969.19
260 - Officer Expenses		
261	Clerk Honorarium	\$ 1,500.00
262	Assisstant Clerk Honorarium	\$ 500.00
265	Officer's Expense	\$ 141.43
290 - Other General Expenses - Internet		\$ 86.17
500 - Seminary Student Aid		\$ 19,500.00
520 - Covfamikoi Family Conference		\$ 2,000.00
540 - Youth Work (CYPY)		\$ 2,000.00
550 - College Ministry		\$ 1,000.00
700 - HMB Aid Distribution		
701	HMB Durham Aid Grant	\$ 16,000.00
800 - Special Committees & Commissions		
814	Immanuel Committee	\$ 401.44
815	Immanuel Judicial Commission	\$ 438.65
816	Christ Church Committee	\$ 693.32
900 - Miscellaneous		
902	Synod Expense-Retired Pastor	\$ 350.08
914	Bank Error	\$ 0.50
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>		<b>\$ 60,993.04</b>
<b>ANNUAL NET</b>		<b>\$ (6,991.47)</b>
Balance Jan 1, 2021		\$ 14,507.81
<u>Balance December 31, 2021</u>		<u>\$ 7,516.34</u>

**GREAT LAKES-GULF PRESBYTERY****BANK ACCOUNT BALANCE**

1/1/2021 Through 12/31/2021

**CHECKING ACCOUNT**

Deposits	\$	53,999.99
Withdrawals	\$	(60,993.04)
Interest	\$	1.58
OVERALL TOTAL	\$	<u>(6,991.47)</u>

Balance Jan 1, 2021

**\$ 14,507.81**Balance December 31, 2021

\$ 7,516.34

**Shepherding Committee Report  
Spring 2022 Meeting of Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery**

Below is a list of those who are presently on the general roll who had been members of the mission church in Dayton, Tennessee, with communicants being marked with an asterisk.

**Adam\* and Sarah\* Campbell; Noah\*, James.** The Campbells have now joined Grace Bible Church, Dayton, Tennessee. Both Adam and Sarah have struggled with health issues.

**Kevin\* and Marcia\* Clauson; Lori, Rachel.** The Clausons are attending Independent Presbyterian Church, Sale Creek, Tennessee. Prof. Clauson is spearheading Christendom Bible College, which is being founded in New Richmond, Ohio. The Clausons will accordingly to be moving to that area in the summer, with the plan being for them to attend and join Southwest Ohio RPC.

**Stephen Clauson.\*** According to his parents from a year ago, Stephen had not been attending church. No further information has been received.

**Reggie\* and Lori\* Ecarma; Nathan, Jonathan.** The Ecarmas relocated back to the Philippines. We have not been in contact with them.

**Bill\* and Natalie\* Goodpaster; Jonathan, Anna, Jackson, Matthew, R.C.** As of last year, Bill and Natalie Goodpaster and their non-communicant children are attending a Primitive Baptist church. Several phone calls the past several months to Mr. Goodpaster have not been answered.

**Joshua Goodpaster.\*** We were not able to contact him last year, despite our best efforts. We have no new information regarding him.

With regard to members from the now-dissolved Pageland (S.C.) mission church, **Gary and Patrice Wise** were transferred by the AIC to Faith Presbyterian Church (PCA), Conway, South Carolina. We have no new information regarding the remaining members, **David Usher** and **Gil and Gwen Whaley**.

**Recommendation:**

1. That the Campbell family be dismissed with our blessing to Grace Bible Church, Dayton, Tennessee, with confirmation that all the members of that family have received Christian baptism.
2. That unless communication is received by the Clerk of Presbytery prior to June 30, 2022, the following individuals and families be removed from the roll, effective that date; and that the letter communicating this action regarding the impending removal contain the warning of our Confession of Faith that outside of the visible church, there is no ordinary possibility of salvation (cf. Form 2-A [H-3]): Stephen Clauson; the Bill Goodpaster family; Joshua Goodpaster; David Usher; the Gil and Gwen Whaley.
3. That the Kevin Clauson family be encouraged to join the Southwest Ohio RPC at the earliest convenient date.
4. That this report be approved.

Respectfully submitted,

Frank J. Smith, Chairman  
Kent Butterfield  
Craig Scott

**ANDERSON VERDICT RESPONSE COMMITTEE**  
**Report to the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery**  
**Spring Meeting 2022**

The Anderson Verdict Response Committee was created by the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery at its fall 2021 meeting. As instructed, the moderator of the Presbytery appointed the undersigned to serve on this Committee and to report to the spring 2022 meeting of Presbytery.

The Committee has met twice by Zoom and communicated by e-mail.

The RPCNA Synod of 2021 considered at length a number of communications concerning the way in which the Presbytery dealt with one of its teaching elders, Dr. Michael LeFebvre, and made a number of decisions as a result. The Synod did not require that the Presbytery respond to any of these decisions in any way. However, the Committee makes **Recommendation 1** to the Presbytery, that the following letter be approved and sent to the Synod of 2022.

Dear Fathers and Brethren,

The Synod of 2021 considered a number of communications concerning the way in which the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery dealt with Dr. Michael LeFebvre. After much study by a Judicial Committee and long deliberation, Synod made several decisions concerning this case. The Synod did not require a response from the Presbytery to any of those decisions, but the Presbytery deems it appropriate to do so.

The Presbytery sincerely thanks the Synod for its long and serious consideration of this case.

The Presbytery acknowledges that the Synod sustained a complaint of injustice and wrong on the part of this Court, in giving Dr. Lefebvre his credentials without specifying any receiving ecclesiastical body to which he would be accountable, thereby removing him from any ecclesiastical jurisdiction while serious charges were pending against him in an already scheduled trial, and thus relinquishing the authority given to us by God to ensure any necessary shepherding, oversight, or discipline of Dr. LeFebvre.

The Presbytery reports to Synod that we have understood the consequences of what we have done and the impossibility of undoing them, which have led to this injustice and wrong against Dr. LeFebvre, the RPCNA, and all of Christ's visible church.

The Presbytery also reports to Synod that, as directed by Synod, it appointed a two member committee to reach out to Dr. LeFebvre during this time of transition for him and that this committee has done so.

Thank you again for your help to us in a very difficult situation.

Respectfully submitted,  
 Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery

**Recommendation 2** is that the Committee be dismissed.

Respectfully submitted,  
 Thomas Reid (Orlando), chairman  
 James Odom (Sparta)  
 Harley (Jake) Schwartz (Grand Rapids)

**COMMITTEE TO FORMULATE A CHILD PROTECTION POLICY  
REPORT TO THE GREAT LAKES-GULF PRESBYTERY – MARCH 2022**

**I. Introduction**

The attached report is the product of appointment by the Moderator according to the following special resolution of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery, June 17, 2021:

A special resolution was moved, seconded, and passed by a two-thirds majority vote that the moderator appoint a 5-person committee to develop a child-protection policy for all presbytery youth activities to be submitted by the next meeting of presbytery; and that presbytery encourage GLG sessions to share their respective youth protection policies with each other for the purpose of review and improvement, and consider the document provided at synod, entitled, “First Steps After an Abuse Allegation” (*Minutes*; June 2021 GLG Special Meeting; Marion, IN).

After first presenting this Committee’s work in the November 2021 meeting of Presbytery, the proposed policy was referred to the Spring 2022 meeting:

That presbytery refer the proposed child protection policy back to the committee to report back at the spring meeting, with the understanding that it will seek further feedback from the delegates as well as a professional legal review during the intervening period. This motion was seconded, debated, and adopted (*Minutes*; November 2021 GLG Special Meeting; Southfield, MI).

**II. The Work of this Committee**

This Committee met several times via Zoom Video-Conference Call and communicated regularly since our appointment in order, by God’s grace, to carry out the tasks given to us in service to Christ and His Church.

Following the Fall Meeting of Presbytery, this Committee held an open-forum meeting via Zoom on Thursday, December 16, 2021, which was well attended by both elders and members under the jurisdiction of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery. After this meeting, this Committee met together to address the many questions raised in that open-forum meeting, as well as from email communications this Committee received.

With a newly edited draft, this Committee sent the policy to the Risk Control Center of Church Mutual Insurance, through whom Covfamikoi is insured. On January 5, 2022, this Committee received feedback on the Policy with three recommendations from the Risk Control Center (to include reference checks in addition to background checks, to include a group bathroom policy for children, to include clarification regarding sharing sleeping space and providing privacy for minors). The agent wrote to this Committee, “You folks have done a very good and thorough job on this . . . Other than the few recommendations above, you folks have a great policy and very well done and thought out.”

Having made further edits based on the feedback from the Risk Control Center of Church Mutual Insurance, the Child Protection Policy was submitted for legal review to Eric Oliver, of Oliver & Cline, LLP, on February 4, 2022. This Committee received feedback from Mr. Oliver (which updated specific definitions for abuse, made grammatical changes, provided further clarifications on various policies, and recommended procedural clarifications for responding to allegations of abuse) on February 18, 2022. One recommendation for consideration provided by Mr. Oliver is to make viewing MinistrySafe training videos required for all Presbytery events involving minors. However, in the open forum meeting in December, this Committee learned about past Presbytery events (such as family service-project days) that were only a brief period of time and were primarily outdoors. Thus, while this Policy does not contain minimum training requirements for all events, but rather leaves training requirements of workers/volunteers up to the leadership of particular Presbytery Children/Youth functions, Mr. Oliver’s may certainly be something to

*Child Policy Protection Committee Report – 2*

be considered by the leadership of such events. The Policy was then updated based upon legal consultation and review, and an updated Policy was sent to Presbytery on February 22, 2022.

God willing, this Committee also will hold another open-forum meeting via Zoom for those under the jurisdiction of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery on Thursday, February 24, 2022, at 7pm Eastern Time, in order to answer any more questions regarding the Policy, as well as to give presbyters an opportunity to interact with the Committee and be better prepared for the meeting of Presbytery in March.

In the process of concluding the work of this Committee, Ruling Elder Stephen Shipp has withdrawn his support of the proposed Presbytery Child Protection Policy, which is why his name is not affixed to the signature of this report. Elder Shipp's contributions, as well as the contributions of all the men of this Committee, were invaluable to the work of this Committee, and we as a Committee are thankful to have been given the opportunity to serve the Lord and His Church through this process.

**III. Recommendations**

- 1) That Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery adopt the proposed Presbytery Child Protection Policy for all GLG Presbytery events involving minors.
- 2) That Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery adopt the proposed Sample Congregational Child Protection Policy as a template for local Sessions.
- 3) That Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery send the adopted Presbytery and Sample Congregational Child Protection Policy to the other RPCNA Presbyteries for their information and use.
- 4) That this Committee be dismissed.

Respectfully submitted,

Sean Bird  
Bryan Dage  
Ross Fearing  
Drew Poplin, Chairman





## **CHILD PROTECTION POLICY GREAT LAKES – GULF PRESBYTERY (RPCNA)**

The Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery takes the protection of her covenant children very seriously. The Covenant of Baptism, noting that children are a possession of God entrusted to the care of their parents, requires watchful protection of children by the entire church.

*Jesus said, "Let the little children come to me and do not hinder them, for to such belongs the kingdom of heaven."  
~ Matthew 19:14 ~*

# CHILD PROTECTION POLICY GREAT LAKES – GULF PRESBYTERY (RPCNA)

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>I. Introduction and Theological Foundation .....</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>A. Purpose .....</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>B. Biblical Mandate .....</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>C. Confessional Foundation .....</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>II. Scope and Definitions .....</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>A. The Scope of This Policy .....</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>B. Definitions of Key Terms .....</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>III. Policies and Procedures .....</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>A. Who may work in Presbytery Children and Youth Ministries .....</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>B. Who may not work in Presbytery Children and Youth Ministries .....</b>	<b>4</b>
<b>C. General Principles for Child Protection .....</b>	<b>5</b>
<b>D. Policies and Procedures for Presbytery Children and Youth Ministries .....</b>	<b>5</b>
<b>E. Counsel on communicating the Presbytery Child Protection Policy .....</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>IV. Steps for Responding to Suspicious Behavior .....</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>V. Steps for Responding to and Reporting Allegations of Child Abuse .....</b>	<b>10</b>
<b>VI. Appendix A: State Requirements for Reporting Abuse .....</b>	<b>13</b>
<b>VII. Appendix B: Forms .....</b>	<b>14</b>
<b>A. Presbytery Children and Youth Ministry Worker Application .....</b>	<b>15</b>
<b>B. Medical Release Form .....</b>	<b>18</b>
<b>C. Preliminary Documentation of Alleged Child Abuse or Neglect .....</b>	<b>20</b>

## I. INTRODUCTION AND THEOLOGICAL FOUNDATION

### A. Purpose

These procedures and policies have been developed to ensure a safe, loving environment conducive to the protection and care of Christ’s lambs during Children and Youth Ministry functions of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery of the RPCNA.

### B. Biblical Mandate

**Matthew 19:14** - Jesus said, “Let the little children come to me and do not hinder them, for to such belongs the kingdom of heaven.”

**John 21:15** – So when they had eaten breakfast, Jesus said to Simon Peter, “Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me more than these?” He said to Him, “Yes, Lord; You know that I love You.” He said to him, “Feed My lambs.”

**Ephesians 5:3** - But among you there must not be even a hint of sexual immorality, or of any kind of impurity, or of greed, because these are improper for God’s holy people.

### C. Confessional Foundation

**Confession of Faith I.6** – . . . There are some circumstances concerning the worship of God, and government of the Church, common to human actions and societies, which are to be ordered by the light of nature and Christian prudence, according to the general rules of the Word, which are always to be observed.

**Testimony XXIV.30** – Education of children is primarily the responsibility of parents, though they may delegate part of this responsibility to the church or other agencies . . .

**Directory for Church Government I.8** – Members should willingly consecrate their talents and gifts to the service of Christ. They should prayerfully consider accepting a position in the church when called to do so.

## II. SCOPE AND DEFINITIONS

### A. The Scope of This Policy

This Policy applies to all functions sponsored by or under the jurisdiction of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery in which adults and youth are working directly with children ages newborn up to 18 years old or vulnerable adults. This Policy enumerates the **minimum** requirements for child protection at all functions of Presbytery involving minors or vulnerable adults. Those responsible for organizing and overseeing particular events of Presbytery are at liberty to produce and enforce stricter procedures. Furthermore, this Policy is to be read and interpreted in light of the *Constitution of the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America*.

In the event that a reasonable exception needs to be made to this Policy due to the Lord’s providence in hindering a particular policy or procedure from being followed by an approved worker during a particular Children or Youth Ministry function of Presbytery, such an exception should be communicated to the Presbytery Youth Leadership overseeing

the event, prior to said event. In the event that prior notification is not possible, said notification shall occur within twenty-four hours.

## **B. Definitions of Key Terms**

- 1) **Approved Worker** – Anyone 18 years of age or older who is approved to assist with a Presbytery Children or Youth program as an employee or volunteer, under the terms of this Policy.
- 2) **Child Abuse** – Child neglect, child physical abuse, or child sexual abuse.
  - a) **Child Neglect** – Depriving a child of his or her essential needs, such as adequate food, water, shelter, safety, education, or medical care.
  - b) **Child Physical Abuse** – Any use of violence or threats of violence toward a minor with the imminent risk of serious physical harm or death.
  - c) **Child Sexual Abuse** – Any contact or interaction (visual, verbal, or emotional) between a minor and another person when the minor is being used for the sexual arousal, molestation, or gratification of the perpetrator or any other person.
    - i. *Sexual abuse perpetrated by an adult* is any contact or activity of a sexual nature that occurs between a child and an adult. This includes activity which is meant to arouse or gratify the sexual desires of the adult or child. Sexual behavior between a child and an adult is always considered to be forced whether or not the child consents to it.
    - ii. *Sexual abuse perpetrated by a child* is any contact or activity of a sexual nature that occurs between children, with or without the consent of either child, when one child has power or perceived authority over the other child. This includes any activity which is meant to arouse or gratify the sexual desires of any of the children.
- 3) **Children** – Particularly, minors from newborn to 12 years of age.
- 4) **Children and Youth** – All persons under the age of 18. Also called minors.
- 5) **Presbytery Youth Leadership** – Any Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery-sanctioned leadership of an official children’s or youth program (e.g., Covfamikoι Director, Youth Secretary, Youth Committee).
- 6) **Vulnerable Adult** – Any person 18 years of age or older who is unable to legally consent, unable to comprehend or is otherwise particularly susceptible to coercion or abuse (e.g., those who are severely mentally or physically disabled).
- 7) **Youth** – Particularly, minors from 13 to 17 years old.

**8) Youth Volunteer** – Youth, age 13 to 17, who are approved under this policy to assist in the care of children at Presbytery Children ministry function.

### III. POLICIES AND PROCEDURES

#### A. Who may work in Presbytery Children and Youth Ministries

Only Approved Workers may serve in the various Children and Youth Ministries of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery.

- 1) An Approved Worker is one who:
  - a) is an adult (18 years or older) communicant member in good standing of a congregation under the jurisdiction of the RPCNA;
  - b) has submitted a completed worker Application and Reference Letter (see also, Appendix B, p. 14) to the Presbytery Youth Leadership;
  - c) has completed a criminal background check through MinistrySafe.
  - d) Approved Workers are required to satisfy the training requirements to be determined by the Presbytery Youth Leadership (see III.A.4) below).
- 2) Policy on Youth Volunteers:
  - a) If a youth desires to assist the approved workers in a Presbytery Children's Ministry function, that person shall be at least 13 years old and a communicant member in the RPCNA;
  - b) The youth must also submit a Worker Application to the leadership of the respective Presbytery Children and Youth Ministry; and,
  - c) The youth must provide a letter of recommendation from his or her Session.
  - d) Youth assisting the approved workers must remain under the supervision of an approved worker at all times.
- 3) Worker applications, disclosure statements and up-to-date background checks are to be kept on file within the Presbytery's MinistrySafe Account.
- 4) Mandatory training requirements for Approved Workers will be left to the discretion of those responsible for organizing and overseeing each particular Children and Youth Ministry function of Presbytery.

#### B. Who may not serve in Presbytery Children and Youth Ministries

##### 1) Definition

Presbytery Youth Leadership will use the screening process defined in this report to evaluate the suitability of candidates to serve as Approved Workers or Youth Volunteers. Those who have not completed the proper application procedure or

have been deemed ineligible by Presbytery Youth Leadership upon the completion of the application process, will not be permitted to serve in Presbytery Children and Youth functions.

**2) Determination of ineligibility**

If anything is questionable or concerning in the application or background check, Presbytery Youth Leadership will determine eligibility for the applicant on a case-by-case basis in light of all the surrounding circumstances. This screening process is also subject to review by the elders of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery. Generally, the sort of issues that would bar an applicant from serving with children and youth include: convictions for offenses involving minors, violence, dishonesty, illegal substances, indecency, or other similar violations of God’s Law, or failure to disclose a criminal conviction on the application form.

**C. General principles for protection of children and youth**

1) Clear communication between the children, youth, workers, parents, and elders is vital to ensuring the ongoing protection and flourishing of Christ’s lambs.

2) Workers, parents and elders shall be actively vigilant at all times, seeking to protect Christ’s lambs from harm. The safety of children and youth is to be of the utmost priority.

3) Confront and report suspicious behavior (see also, Section IV, p 10).

4) Visibility is important. For example, any windows should remain cleared, if at all possible, so that outside view is not obstructed. Similarly, when appropriate, doors shall remain open and shall be unlocked.

5) To increase accountability, multiple approved workers should be present. The more workers at a given place and time, the better.

6) Approved Workers shall strive to be above reproach in all their dealings with the children and youth, as well as the elders to whom they are accountable.

7) Whether those who are not approved workers are allowed to be on the premises of a particular Children and/or Youth Ministry function of Presbytery will be left to the discretion of those responsible for organizing and overseeing that event. They shall not be permitted to supervise the children and youth under any situation.

**D. Policies and procedures for Presbytery Children and Youth Ministries**

**1) Policy on the required number of approved workers**

a) There should be a minimum of two unrelated (meaning not from the same household; e.g., not only a husband and wife) approved workers to supervise children and youth. This is often referred to as the “Rule of Two.” For smaller youth group settings where this is not possible, there should always be at least three together in any situation: either one leader with at

least two youth, or two leaders with one youth. If there is only one youth present, said meeting shall occur in a public setting.

**b)** If one of the two adults must leave the room, either a parent or another approved worker is to remain in the room, if possible.

**c)** When possible, for groups of children and youth exceeding ten, one additional approved worker should be present for each ten children and youth. For example, if there are 11-20 children, there should ordinarily be a minimum of three approved workers to be present; for groups of 21-30 children, there should ordinarily be a minimum of four approved workers to be present. Youth volunteers may assist the workers, but do not count toward the required workers at a particular Children's Ministry function of Presbytery.

**d)** Children and youth should be supervised and not allowed to isolate themselves individually or in a group without the appropriate supervision. This policy is in effect during all organized sessions of Presbytery Children Ministry functions. During sessions set aside for family free-time, parents are responsible for the supervision of their children.

## **2) Procedures for overnight retreats and events**

**a)** Information on the event (e.g., location, time, agenda) is to be made available to the elders of the Presbytery and parent(s) and/or guardian(s) of the children and youth attending the Presbytery ministry function.

**b)** Except regarding the case of a husband and his wife, males and females shall be lodged separately.

**c)** Unless the approved worker is the parent or guardian of a child or youth, he or she is not permitted to share the same sleeping space with that child or youth.

**d)** There is to be ample privacy provided for children and youth for changing clothes and carrying out hygienic activities (e.g. showering). Adults shall not change at the same time and shall not be present in the same room when children and youth are changing clothes and carrying out hygienic activities.

## **3) Check-In and Check-Out Procedures**

Presbytery Youth Leadership will create a process for their particular ministry whereby children fifth grade and younger are to be signed in and out of a Presbytery Children and Youth Ministry Function only by a child's parent(s), guardian(s), or individuals at least 13 years of age approved by the child's parent(s)/guardian(s).



**4) Safety Procedures for children in the nursery**

a) No one other than approved workers and parents/guardians may enter the nurseries. If a child with special needs has a particular caregiver (whether a member of his or her family or otherwise), one of the approved workers should be informed in order to best accommodate that child. Unless the parent/guardian is an approved worker, they shall leave the nursery after dropping off/picking up the child.

b) Children who are dropped off should remain in the nursery or classroom except in the event of group activities, in the case of emergency or necessity, and when the child is picked up by his or her parent or guardian.

**5) Bathroom Policy for Children**

a) *Children younger than five years of age* should use a classroom bathroom if one is available. If a classroom bathroom is not available, approved workers should escort children in a group, never taking a child to the bathroom alone. One of the workers should check the bathroom first to make sure that it is empty, and then allow the children inside. The workers should remain outside the bathroom and the escort the children back to the classroom when the children are done.

b) *For children over the age of five*, if possible, at least one male approved worker should take at least two or more boys to the restroom, and at least one female approved worker should take at least two or more girls. The worker should then remain outside the bathroom door and escort the children back to the classroom when the children are done.

c) If a child is taking longer than seems necessary or calls for help, an approved worker may assist, but is to leave all doors open.

**6) Policy regarding the discipline of children and youth**

a) Workers shall not administer physical discipline (e.g., spanking). Workers may provide verbal correction as well as restriction from participation in particular activities as methods of discipline, but said correction and restrictions shall not be done in private. The aim of discipline is to provide an opportunity to introduce children and youth to the Gospel.

b) If the child or youth persists in misbehavior beyond the ability of the Approved Workers, the parent(s)/guardian(s) of the child should be contacted and asked to remove their child from the event.

**7) Policy regarding workers providing counseling to children and youth**

There may be times when a worker will need to provide counseling to a child or youth. It is best for two or more approved adults to provide counsel, but if that is not possible, counseling should always be done in an environment with clear visibility (e.g. outdoors or somewhere with the

doors open). When counseling a child or youth, the approved worker should maintain discretionary confidence whenever appropriate. When in doubt, the approved worker should inform the parent of that youth. Counselors shall be mindful of areas of discussion which are subject to state mandatory reporting laws.

**8) Policy on movies and entertainment**

a) Workers will use discernment when viewing movies with children and youth, and will obtain approval from the appropriate Presbytery Youth Leadership overseeing the event.

b) Words, thoughts, and actions should be in conformity with God's Law (see *Larger Catechism* 112-113, 138-139, and 144-145). Workers are to be careful concerning the activities in which they partake, and about which they discuss, including movies, social media, music, books, and games.

**9) Policy on the use of humor**

Humor is a useful tool in Children and Youth Ministry, and shall be seen as a means of making connections, engaging the minds of children and youth, and building relationships. Workers, children and youth shall avoid all humor which is degrading for someone else, sexual in nature, or involves the use of harsh sarcasm. None of this is helpful for creating an environment of godliness and flourishing (see Ephesians 4:29, 5:4).

**10) Sick Child Policy**

a) It is our desire to provide a healthy and safe environment for all of the children and youth of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery. Parent(s) and guardian(s) are encouraged to be considerate of others and not to have their children participate if they have common symptoms of a contagious illness (e.g., fever, vomiting, diarrhea).

b) Children and youth who are observed by workers to be ill will be separated to the extent possible, and the parent(s) or guardian(s) will be contacted to request that the child be picked up immediately.

**11) Child Medication Policy**

a) Generally, workers are not to administer either prescription or non-prescription medications to the children and youth under our care. Children and youth are not permitted to administer any medications to themselves or others, or share medications with others. Rather, medications should be administered by the child's or youth's own parent or guardian whenever possible. For exceptional circumstances, see below.

b) Exceptions to the medications policy may be granted by parents of children and youth with potentially life-threatening conditions (e.g., asthma

or severe allergic reactions) and will write an action plan to have on file with the Presbytery Youth Leadership.

**c)** Parent(s)/guardian(s) must provide written permission for a designated approved worker to administer medication before leaving the child in the care of the approved workers. Prescription medication should be labeled with the child's name; date the prescription was filled; name and contact information of the prescribing health professional; expiration date; medical need; instructions for administration, storage, and disposal; and name and strength of the medication. Labeled medications (over-the-counter) should be brought by the parent/guardian in the original container. The label should include the child's name, dosage, relevant warnings as well as specific, legible instructions for administration, storage, and disposal.

**d)** All Children participating in Presbytery Children Ministry functions are required to fill out a Medical Release Form.

## **12) Policy on Accidental Injuries**

In the event a child or youth is injured while under our care, the following steps shall be followed:

**a)** For minor injuries, scrapes, and bruises, workers will provide First Aid (Band-Aids, etc.) as appropriate and will notify the child's parent or guardian of the injury at the time the child is picked up from the event.

**b)** For injuries requiring medical treatment beyond simple First Aid, the parent(s) and/or guardian(s) will immediately be summoned by an approved worker. If necessary, an ambulance will be called. The Presbytery Youth Leadership will be notified of the event.

**c)** For injuries requiring treatment by a medical professional, Presbytery Youth Leadership will complete an incident report pursuant to the requirements of the Presbytery's Insurance Policy.

## **13) Policy on approved workers providing transportation during Presbytery Children and Youth Ministry Functions**

**a)** When driving, all traffic laws and seat belt rules are to be obeyed. All drivers shall be licensed and insured.

**b)** Parental permission and the approval of the Presbytery Youth Leadership must be obtained prior to transporting a child to any location.

**c)** Transportation shall be in groups of three or more, with at least one approved worker in each vehicle.

## **14) Worker Training Requirements**

**a)** All approved workers shall review the Child Protection Policy.

b) Presbytery Youth Leadership are at liberty to stipulate further training requirements for the particular event under their oversight (e.g. Ministry Safe training videos).

#### **E. Counsel on communicating the Presbytery Child Protection Policy**

- 1) This Policy is to be communicated alongside the informational materials distributed for each upcoming Children and Youth Ministry function of Presbytery.
- 2) This Policy is to be accessible at Children and Youth Ministry functions of Presbytery.

### **IV. STEPS FOR RESPONDING TO SUSPICIOUS BEHAVIOR**

There are times when behavior is exhibited in which formal allegations of child abuse would not be admissible (steps for responding to and reporting allegations of child abuse are provided in Section V below), yet an individual's behavior causes an instinctual concern and raises the suspicion of possibly inappropriate and/or predatorial behavior. It is good and loving that we should seek to have evil restrained and warn our neighbor: "Sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it" (Genesis 4:7). Whereas Section V (see below) is reactive, Section IV is proactive. If a worker, elder, child or youth is seen exhibiting suspicious behavior, the following steps may be taken according to reasonable precaution and Christian prudence.

**Step 1:** If possible, confront the individual as soon as suspicious or problematic behavior is observed; but at a minimum, report any such suspicious or problematic behavior to event leadership and Presbytery Youth Leadership (Ephesians 5:3 "There must not be even a hint of sexual immorality ...").

**Step 2:** If dealing with a minor (whether the minor is the offender or the offended), the director overseeing the event shall speak to the child's parent(s) or guardian(s) to inform them of what is suspected to have taken place.

**Step 3:** Report any suspicious or problematic behavior to the event leadership. That person will then contact the individuals' Session(s) in a timely manner, so that there may be both pastoral care and particular vigilance among the overseers of Christ's flock.

**Step 4:** Event leadership and that individual's Session shall then investigate the matter in a timely manner and take reasonable precautions.

### **V. STEPS FOR RESPONDING TO AND REPORTING ALLEGATIONS OF CHILD ABUSE**

Whereas Section IV (see above) addresses how to respond to non-criminal, yet suspicious, behavior, Section V addresses how to respond to and report allegations of child abuse (whether neglect, physical abuse, or sexual abuse). If an allegation of child abuse relative to an event that occurred during a Children or Youth Ministry function of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery or an allegation involving a child is raised, the following Steps are to be carefully, yet swiftly, taken.

**Step 1:** The following should be immediately contacted:

- 1) The local authorities – consult the local state’s mandatory reporting requirements (See Appendix A, p 14; and Appendix B, p 20) to determine which local authorities the matter should be reported to;
- 2) Event leadership shall ensure that the parent(s) or guardian(s) of all minors involved (accuser and/or accused) are contacted;
- 3) Event leadership shall ensure the Moderator of the Session(s) of the involved parties are contacted.
- 4) *Note*, The elders and all parties involved (accuser, accused, workers and presbyters) are to work in full cooperation with civil authorities according to their proper sphere, as well as with ecclesiastical authorities according to their proper sphere. It is neither the role nor jurisdiction of presbyters to assume the role of criminal investigation. All parties involved are to be mindful that one’s duty before the Lord, as required in both the fifth and ninth commandments, is to speak the truth at every opportunity without equivocation. To that end, there is a form for the preliminary documentation of alleged child abuse or neglect (See Appendix B, p 20).

**Step 2:** After reporting the matter to the proper persons, event leadership shall attempt to ascertain basic facts and take reasonable steps to safeguard potential victims. If the accusation of child abuse is credible (meaning that there is no clear and immediate cause for dismissal of the accusation), then for the sake of being above reproach in all matters, as well as for the protection of Christ’s lambs, the Presbytery Youth Leadership overseeing the event will not permit that person to participate in that Presbytery children and youth ministry function.

- 1) Specifically, if an approved worker is accused of child abuse, and the accusation is credible (meaning that there is no clear and immediate cause for dismissal of the accusation), he or she should immediately be given a leave of absence from his or her position by the Presbytery Youth Leadership overseeing the ministry event.
- 2) If worker(s) or elder(s) are not reasonably following through with these “Steps for Responding to and Reporting Allegations of Child Abuse” (e.g. if a worker or elder with knowledge of the allegation does not report the allegation to the proper civil authorities), then those worker(s) or elder(s) should be given a leave of absence from the function of their position as it relates to Children and Youth Ministries. These workers or elders may be reinstated to their service according to the will of Presbytery.
- 3) To be given a leave of absence is not to be understood as formal censure. Furthermore, all communications related to any alleged child abuse shall attempt to protect the dignity and privacy of those involved, including the alleged child victim and the person accused of child abuse; while at the same time ensuring that

those responsible for addressing the situation, including civil authorities, remain fully informed.

**Step 3:** A member of the Presbytery Youth Leadership overseeing the event, or someone designated by the Presbytery Youth Leadership, shall contact the insurance provider within 24 hours of the allegation and document all information per the requirements of the insurance company.

**Step 4:** If a person (either a minor or a worker) is removed from Presbytery functions due to an alleged incident of abuse which happened during a Presbytery function, a member of the Presbytery Youth Leadership overseeing the event, or someone designated by the Presbytery Youth Leadership, is to ensure the parent(s) and/or guardian(s) whose children and/or youth were present at that function are informed (via email, phone or in-person) of the nature of the allegation within 48 hours. The names of all parties involved (both the accuser and the accused) are to be withheld and protected.

**Step 5:** The Clerk of the Presbytery is to be notified by the Presbytery Youth Leadership, or someone designated by the Presbytery Youth Leadership, within 48 hours of the allegation. The Clerk is then to contact the Ad-Interim Commission. The Ad-Interim Commission shall prepare a brief statement within 72 hours of their notification. The Ad-Interim Commission shall communicate to Presbytery that a media statement has been made; and that, if asked about the allegations by news reporters, the Moderator of the Ad-Interim Commission (or another member of the Ad-Interim Commission) shall act as spokesman, while all other officers and members of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery are to refrain from speaking to the media except to refer them to the designated spokesman.

**Step 6:** Elders shall ensure that all parties involved (accuser, accused, and any possible victims), as well as all members of the Church, are able to receive the necessary pastoral care.

**Step 7:** An investigation is to be carried out by Presbytery regarding the incident and follow-up steps which were taken. If the allegations are established to be true, a report should be given to Presbytery, outlining the incident, follow-up investigation, any further recommendations, and care that is being provided to the families involved. The nature of the offense is to be disclosed, but the identities of all minors are to be withheld and protect.

**Step 8:** Upon the conclusion of investigation:

- 1) If there is an acquittal of all allegations, Presbytery will seek to encourage the reconciliation of all parties involved and the acquitted will be restored to his or her standing in the Church.

- 2) If there is admittance of guilt by the accused party, or upon the finding of guilt in accordance with the Book of Discipline, church discipline should be carried out by the court of original jurisdiction and the appropriate censure applied for the purpose of upholding the honor of Christ, seeking the repentance of the sinning

brother or sister, bringing justice to the victim(s), and warning all in the visible church against such heinous sin.

**Step 9:** In the event of an allegation of abuse, Presbytery should review this Policy in order to ensure that Christ's lambs are being protected and to inform areas in which Presbytery leadership may grow more vigilant.



**VI. APPENDIX A: STATE REQUIREMENTS FOR REPORTING ABUSE**

*Below are online resources from each state's (under the jurisdiction of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery) government outlining mandatory reporting requirements and giving points of contact for each state for reporting at the time of this writing. Links and information may be updated and should be checked for the most up-to-date information. Furthermore, [www.childwelfare.gov](http://www.childwelfare.gov) provides a centralized library for state laws and handbooks.*

**Alabama**

<https://dhr.alabama.gov/child-protective-services/written-report-of-suspected-child-abuse-neglect-for-mandated-reporters/>

**Florida**

<https://www.myflfamilies.com/service-programs/abuse-hotline/>

**Georgia**

<https://cps.dhs.ga.gov/Main/Default.aspx>

**Illinois**

<https://www2.illinois.gov/dcfs/safekids/reporting/Pages/index.aspx>

**Indiana**

<https://www.in.gov/dcs/contact-us/child-abuse-and-neglect-hotline/>

**Kentucky**

<https://chfs.ky.gov/agencies/dCBS/dpp/cpb/Pages/default.aspx>

**Michigan**

[https://www.michigan.gov/mdhhs/0,5885,7-339-73971\\_7119\\_50648\\_44443-157836--,00.html](https://www.michigan.gov/mdhhs/0,5885,7-339-73971_7119_50648_44443-157836--,00.html)

**North Carolina**

<https://www.ncdhhs.gov/divisions/social-services/child-welfare-services/child-protective-services/about-child-abuse-and-child-neglect>

**Ohio**

<https://jfs.ohio.gov/ocf/reportchildabuseandneglect.stm>

**South Carolina**

<https://dss.sc.gov/child-well-being/report-child-abuse-and-neglect/>

**Tennessee**

<https://www.tn.gov/dcs/program-areas/child-safety/reporting/faqs.html>

**VII. APPENDIX B: FORMS**

**CHILDREN & YOUTH MINISTRY WORKER APPLICATION  
GREAT LAKES – GULF PRESBYTERY (RPCNA)**

*All information on this application will be kept confidential. If you have any questions about the application, please call or email the Presbytery Youth Leadership overseeing the event.*

**I. Basic Information**

Name: \_\_\_\_\_ Phone: \_\_\_\_\_

Date of birth: \_\_\_\_\_ SSN: \_\_\_\_\_

Email: \_\_\_\_\_

Address: \_\_\_\_\_

How many years have you been a communicant member of the RPCNA? \_\_\_\_\_

Are you currently a communicant member of the RPCNA in good standing? \_\_\_\_\_

Current Congregation: \_\_\_\_\_

**II. Experience**

Describe any relevant experience working with children and youth.

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

List any involvement you have had in children and youth programs in the last 5 years.

<i>Organization</i>	<i>Program</i>	<i>Dates</i>	<i>Contact (email/phone)</i>
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

**III. Character References**

Applicants must include a letter of recommendation from a member of their session.

In addition, list two individuals who can attest to your character and, if possible, have observed your interactions with children and youth. References must be 18 or older and may not be members of your household.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Relationship</i>	<i>Phone</i>	<i>Email</i>

**IV. History**

Have you ever been: *(circle one)*

- Arrested for any reason? Yes / No
- Convicted of, or pleaded no contest to, any crime involving minors? Yes / No
- Convicted of, or pleaded no contest to, a moving violation in the last 3 years? Yes / No

Is there any reason why you should not work with minors? Yes / No

\*If the answer to any of these questions is “Yes,” please explain on a separate sheet of paper.

**V. Affirmations**

Place your initials on each line.

\_\_\_\_\_ I have carefully read the GLGP Child Protection Policy.

\_\_\_\_\_ I recognize that the GLGP is relying upon the accuracy of the information contained herein. Accordingly, I attest and affirm that all the information that I have provided is completely true and correct, to the best of my knowledge.

\_\_\_\_\_ I authorize GLGP to contact any person or entity listed in this application and I further authorize any such person or entity to provide GLGP with information, opinions, and impressions relating to my background or qualifications.

\_\_\_\_\_ I further authorize GLGP to conduct a criminal background investigation and/or child abuse investigation if further investigation is deemed necessary.

\_\_\_\_\_ I voluntarily release GLGP and any such organization or entity listed herein by me from liability involving the communication of information relating to my background or qualifications.

**VI. Attachments**

Please remember to include the following with this application form:

1. A letter of recommendation from a member of your session.
2. A copy of your driver's license.
3. *(If necessary)* Explanation of answers.

\_\_\_\_\_  
*Applicant Signature*

\_\_\_\_\_  
*Date*

\_\_\_\_\_  
*Parent/Guardian Signature (if applicant is under 18)*

\_\_\_\_\_  
*Date*

*For Administrative Use Only*

Date Submitted and Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Date Background Check Submitted: \_\_\_\_\_

Date Background Check Results Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Application Approved \_\_\_\_\_ Application Denied \_\_\_\_\_

Date of Application Approval or Denial \_\_\_\_\_

**MEDICAL RELEASE FORM**  
**GREAT LAKES – GULF PRESBYTERY (RPCNA)**  
*THIS INFORMATION WILL BE KEPT CONFIDENTIAL*

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery Children and/or Youth Ministry Function

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Child's Name

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Date of Birth

M F  
 Sex

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Parent's/Guardian's Name

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Parent's/Guardian's Name

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Parent's/Guardian's Phone

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Parent's/Guardian's Phone

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Address

**Alternative Emergency Contacts**

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Primary Emergency Contact

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Secondary Emergency Contact

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Primary Contact Phone Number

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Secondary Contact Phone Number

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Primary Contact Street Address

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Secondary Contact Street Address

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Primary Contact City, State, Zip

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Secondary Contact City, State, Zip

**Medical Information**

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Hospital/Clinic Preference

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Physician's Name

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Physician's Phone Number

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Insurance Company

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Policy Number

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Allergies/Special Health Considerations

I authorize all medical and surgical treatment, X-ray, laboratory, anesthesia, and other medical and/or hospital procedures as may be performed or prescribed by the attending physician and/or paramedics for my child and waive my right to informed consent of treatment. This waiver applies only in the event that neither parent/guardian can be reached in the case of an emergency.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Parent's/Guardian's Signature

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date

I give permission for my child to attend the Children and/or Youth Ministry Function of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery. I release the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery and individuals from liability in case of accident during activities related to the Children and/or Youth Ministry Function as long as normal safety procedures have been taken.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Parent's/Guardian's Signature

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date

*For Administrative Use Only*

Date Received: \_\_\_\_\_

**PRELIMINARY DOCUMENTATION OF ALLEGED CHILD ABUSE OR NEGLECT**

Name of Complainant	Date of Report	Time of Report
---------------------	----------------	----------------

Address of Complainant	Telephone Number	Email Address
------------------------	------------------	---------------

**CHILD(REN) INFORMATION**

Name of Alleged Victim	Date of Birth	Age	M / F Sex
------------------------	---------------	-----	--------------

Name of Alleged Victim's Parent(s) or Guardian(s)
---

Address of Alleged Victim	Telephone Number
---------------------------	------------------

Name of Alleged Victim	Date of Birth	Age	M / F Sex
------------------------	---------------	-----	--------------

Name of Alleged Victim's Parent(s) or Guardian(s)
---

Address of Alleged Victim	Telephone Number
---------------------------	------------------

**ALLEGED PERPETRATOR INFORMATION**

Name of Alleged Perpetrator	Date of Birth	Age	M / F Sex
-----------------------------	---------------	-----	--------------

Name of Alleged Perpetrator's Parent(s) or Guardian(s) (if Alleged Perpetrator is a minor)
--

Address of Alleged Perpetrator	Telephone Number
--------------------------------	------------------

**ALLEGED PERPETRATOR INFORMATION (Continued)**

Name of Alleged Perpetrator	Date of Birth	Age	M / F Sex
-----------------------------	---------------	-----	--------------

Name of Alleged Perpetrator’s Parent(s) or Guardian(s) (if Alleged Perpetrator is a minor)

Address of Alleged Perpetrator	Telephone Number
--------------------------------	------------------

**NATURE OF THE COMPLAINT**

Is the child in imminent danger of serious bodily harm?            Y / N

What is the nature of the alleged abuse? Where and when did the alleged child abuse or neglect occur?

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

**REPORT COMPLETED BY:**

Print Name	Signature	Date
------------	-----------	------

**REPORT SUBMITTED TO:**

Agency	Date
--------	------



## **GUIDANCE FOR CONGREGATIONAL CHILD PROTECTION POLICIES GREAT LAKES-GULF PRESBYTERY (RPCNA)**

### **GENERAL PRINCIPLES**

*The following steps are recommendations for each congregation of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery:*

- 1) That each congregation of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery (RPCNA) have its own child protection policy that has been formally adopted by the Session of that congregation; and that if a Session does not already have a child protection policy in effect, it does so without unnecessary delay. To this end, this Committee has provided a sample policy (APPENDIX B) that may be adapted by individual congregations to fit their congregational circumstances and applicable state law (noting that the requirements for reporting incidents of abuse vary from state to state, see APPENDIX A).
- 2) That each member of the Session become familiar with the congregation's child protection policy; and that, to this end, a plan be enacted for acknowledgment of the child protection policy by new elders as well as periodic review by the Session as a whole.
- 3) That Sessions review their insurance policy (if applicable) in order to ensure that their congregational child protection policy satisfies their insurance company's requirements, including appropriate procedures and steps required in the event of an abuse allegation.
- 4) That Sessions communicate and make easily available their child protection policy to all members and adherents.
- 5) That Sessions seek to be above reproach by exemplifying transparency and communication, insofar as circumstances allow, in matters of abuse.

### **CHECKLIST: ELEMENTS FOR A CHILD PROTECTION POLICY**

*The following is a brief outline of basic elements that should be considered in a congregational Child Protection Policy:*

**Introduction** – Articulating the purpose and biblical foundations of the policy

#### **Scope and Definitions**

- 1) Where, when, and to whom does this Child Protection Policy apply?
- 2) Definitions of Key Terms (e.g., child/youth/minor, child abuse)

**Policies and Procedures**

- 1) General principles for child protection (e.g., avoiding the appearance of evil, transparency, and communication)
- 2) Guidelines for the screening and selection of Approved Volunteers – including background checks and/or reference checks
- 3) Event policies (e.g., minimum number of volunteers, the Rule of Two, policy on the discipline of children, bathroom policy)
- 4) Reporting requirements (i.e., what is required to be reported to the elders, to civil authorities, and to the congregation). For assistance in this, see APPENDIX A below.
- 5) Responding to allegations of abuse (e.g., what is reportable, who has the duty to report, to whom, by when; who is responsible for contacting the civil authorities, insurance provider, relevant parents/guardians, and within what timeframe)

**Forms**

- 1) Applications to work with Children and Youth (possibly including a disclosure of relevant past or present besetting sin or legal proceedings showing a lack of compliance to the standards articulated in the congregation's Child Protection Policy; acknowledgment of having read and understood the Child Protection Policy; and a waiver to procure a criminal background check)
- 2) Medical release form, if applicable

**APPENDIX A: STATE REQUIREMENTS FOR REPORTING ABUSE**

*Below are online resources from each state's (under the jurisdiction of the Great Lake Gulf Presbytery) government outlining mandatory reporting requirements and giving points of contact for each state for reporting at the time of this writing; links and information may be updated and should be checked for the most up-to-date information. Furthermore, [www.childwelfare.gov](http://www.childwelfare.gov) provides a centralized library for state laws and handbooks.*

**Alabama**

<https://dhr.alabama.gov/child-protective-services/written-report-of-suspected-child-abuse-neglect-for-mandated-reporters/>

**Florida**

<https://www.myflfamilies.com/service-programs/abuse-hotline/>

**Georgia**

<https://cps.dhs.ga.gov/Main/Default.aspx>

**Illinois**

<https://www2.illinois.gov/dcfs/safekids/reporting/Pages/index.aspx>

**Indiana**

<https://www.in.gov/dcs/contact-us/child-abuse-and-neglect-hotline/>

**Michigan**

[https://www.michigan.gov/mdhhs/0,5885,7-339-73971\\_7119\\_50648\\_44443-157836--,00.html](https://www.michigan.gov/mdhhs/0,5885,7-339-73971_7119_50648_44443-157836--,00.html)

**North Carolina**

<https://www.ncdhhs.gov/divisions/social-services/child-welfare-services/child-protective-services/about-child-abuse-and-child-neglect>

**Ohio**

<https://jfs.ohio.gov/ocf/reportchildabuseandneglect.stm>

**APPENDIX B: SAMPLE CONGREGATIONAL CHILD PROTECTION POLICY**

The following is intended to be a comprehensive, sample policy for congregations of the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery. This sample policy is offered to Sessions to make use of if and how they deem appropriate; and to amend, add or subtract elements of this specific sample policy in order to best fit the circumstances of Children and/or Youth Ministry that are relevant to their particular congregational setting.

Places where the congregation's name is to be inserted are written as CONGREGATION.



## CHILD PROTECTION POLICY CONGREGATION (RPCNA)

This congregation takes the protection of her covenant children very seriously. The Covenant of Baptism, noting that children are a possession of God entrusted to the care of their parents, requires watchful protection of children by the entire church.

*Jesus said, "Let the little children come to me and do not hinder them, for to such belongs the kingdom of heaven."*

*~ Matthew 19:14 ~*

# SAMPLE CONGREGATIONAL CHILD PROTECTION POLICY GREAT LAKES – GULF PRESBYTERY (RPCNA)

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>I. Introduction and Theological Foundation</b>	<b>6</b>
A. Purpose	6
B. Biblical Mandate	6
C. Confessional Foundation	6
<b>II. Scope and Definitions</b>	<b>6</b>
A. Where and when does this Policy apply?	6
B. Definition of Key Terms	6
<b>III. Policies and Procedures</b>	<b>7</b>
A. Who may serve in Children and Youth Ministries	7
B. Who may not serve in Children and Youth Ministries	8
C. General Principles for Protection of Children and Youth	8
D. Policies/Procedures for Children and Youth Ministries	9
E. Counsel on communicating the Child Protection Policy	13
<b>IV. Steps for Responding to Suspicious Behavior</b>	<b>14</b>
<b>V. Steps for Responding to Allegations of Abuse</b>	<b>15</b>
<b>VI. Forms</b>	<b>17</b>
A. Children and Youth Ministry Volunteer Application	18
B. Medical Release Form	21

## I. INTRODUCTION AND THEOLOGICAL FOUNDATION

### A. Purpose

These procedures and policies have been developed to ensure a safe, loving environment conducive to the protection and care of Christ's lambs during Children and Youth Ministry functions of CONGREGATION. While God alone is the sovereign protector and sustainer of life, He has ordained in His providence ordinary and secondary means by which His will is accomplished.

### B. Biblical Mandate

**Matthew 19:14** - Jesus said, "Let the little children come to me and do not hinder them, for to such belongs the kingdom of heaven."

**John 21:15** – So when they had eaten breakfast, Jesus said to Simon Peter, "Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me more than these?" He said to Him, "Yes, Lord; You know that I love You." He said to him, "Feed My lambs."

**Ephesians 5:3** – But among you there must not be even a hint of sexual immorality, or of any kind of impurity, or of greed, because these are improper for God's holy people.

### C. Confessional Foundation

**Confession of Faith I.6** – . . . There are some circumstances concerning the worship of God, and government of the Church, common to human actions and societies, which are to be ordered by the light of nature and Christian prudence, according to the general rules of the Word, which are always to be observed.

**Testimony XXIV.30** – Education of children is primarily the responsibility of parents, though they may delegate part of this responsibility to the church or other agencies . . .

**Directory for Church Government I.8** – Members should willingly consecrate their talents and gifts to the service of Christ. They should prayerfully consider accepting a position in the church when called to do so.

## II. SCOPE AND DEFINITIONS

### A. Where and when does this Policy apply?

This Policy applies to all functions formally sponsored by or under the jurisdiction of CONGREGATION in which adults and youth are working directly with children ages newborn up to 18 years of age.

If a reasonable exception needs to be made to this Policy due to the Lord's providence in hindering a particular policy or procedure from being followed by an Approved Volunteer during a particular Children or Youth Ministry function of CONGREGATION, such an exception should be communicated to the Session, prior to the said event. In the event that prior notification is not possible, said notification shall occur within twenty-four hours.

## B. Definitions of Key Terms

- 1) **Approved Volunteer** – An adult person whom the Session has approved to work with children and youth based on the information obtained in the screening process.
- 2) **Child Abuse** – Child neglect, child physical abuse, or child sexual abuse.
  - a) **Child Neglect** – Depriving a child of his or her essential needs, such as adequate food, water, shelter, safety, education, or medical care.
  - b) **Child Physical Abuse** – Any use of violence or threats of violence toward a minor with the imminent risk of serious physical harm or death.
  - c) **Child Sexual Abuse** – Any contact or interaction (visual, verbal, or emotional) between a minor and another person when the minor is being used for the sexual arousal, molestation, or gratification of the perpetrator or any other person.
- 3) **Children** – Particularly, minors from newborn to 12 years of age.
- 4) **Children and Youth** – All persons under the age of 18. Also called minors.
- 5) **Member** – A communicant member in good standing of CONGREGATION
- 6) **Youth** – Particularly, minors from 13 up to 18 years of age.
- 7) **Youth Volunteer** – Youth, age 13 to 17, who are approved under this policy to assist in the children’s ministry at CONGREGATION.

## III. POLICIES AND PROCEDURES

### A. Who may serve in Children and Youth Ministries

Approved Volunteers may serve in the various Children and Youth Ministries of CONGREGATION.

*An Approved Volunteer is one who:*

- 1) is an adult (18 years or older) communicant member in good standing of CONGREGATION, and has been a communicant member for at least six months (For policy on Youth desiring to assist volunteers, see also, Section III.A.5. below);
- 2) has submitted a completed Volunteer Application and Reference Letter to the Session; and,
- 3) completed a criminal background check. If a volunteer has not had a background check, the Session will provide funds for a background check through an independent third party (such as the local county sheriff, MinistrySafe, etc.) with the results of that report being then accessed by the Session Clerk. Background checks should be done in accordance with the frequency required by the congregation’s insurance policy.

- 4) Approved Volunteers are required to satisfy the training requirements to be determined by the Session (e.g., MinistrySafe videos).
- 5) Policy on Youth Volunteers:
  - a) If a youth desires to assist the Approved Volunteers, he or she shall be at least 13 years old and a communicant member in CONGREGATION; and,
  - b) The youth must also submit a Volunteer Application to the Session.
  - c) Youth assisting the Approved Volunteer must remain under the supervision of an adult Approved Volunteer at all times.
- 6) Volunteer applications, disclosure statements, and up-to-date background checks are to be kept in a locked file in the Church Office.
- 7) Applicants are to be notified of their approval or disapproval by the Session within two weeks of receiving a completed application and the results of their background checks.

## **B. Who may not serve in Children and Youth Ministries of CONGREGATION**

### **1) Definition**

The Session will use the screening process defined in this report to evaluate the suitability of candidates to serve as Approved Volunteers. Those who have not completed the proper application procedure or have been deemed ineligible by the Session upon the completion of the application process, will not be permitted to serve in the Children and Youth ministry functions of CONGREGATION.

### **2) Determination of ineligibility**

If anything is questionable or concerning in the application or background check, the Session will determine eligibility for the applicant on a case-by-case basis in light of all the surrounding circumstances. Generally, the sort of issues that would bar an applicant from serving with children and youth include: convictions for offenses involving minors, violence, dishonesty, illegal substances, indecency, or other similar violations of God's Law, or failure to disclose a criminal conviction on the application form.

## **C. General Principles for Protection of Children and Youth**

- 1) These principles, policies, and procedures can be rightly applied not only to the protection of children and youth, but also for protecting adults with disabilities (e.g. mental or physical handicaps) which make them also particularly vulnerable.
- 2) Clear **communication** between the children, youth, volunteers, parents, and elders is vital to ensuring the ongoing protection and flourishing of Christ's lambs.



*Sample Congregational Child Protection Policy – 9*

- 3) Volunteers, parents, and elders shall be **vigilant** at all times. The safety of children and youth is to be of the utmost priority.
- 4) **Confront and report** suspicious behavior.
- 5) **Visibility** is important. For example, windows should remain clear, if at all possible, so that the view is not obstructed. Similarly, when appropriate, doors shall remain open and shall be unlocked.
- 6) To increase **accountability**, multiple volunteers should be present. The more volunteers at a given place and time, the better.
- 7) **Approved Volunteers** shall strive to be above reproach in all their dealings with the children and youth, as well as the elders to whom they are accountable.
- 8) This Policy is to be **made available** to each household of CONGREGATION. Likewise, this policy should be posted visibly in the congregation's meeting place.
- 9) If a known sex offender attends worship, he or she must be under the **supervision** of at least one elder at all times, and shall not be permitted into areas used exclusively for Children and Youth Ministry. All parent(s) and/or guardian(s) within the congregation are to be notified without unnecessary delay of the presence of sex offenders if known by the Session.

**D. Policies/Procedures for Children and Youth Ministries of CONGREGATION****1) Policy on the required number of Approved Volunteers**

- a) There should always be a minimum of two unrelated (meaning not from the same household; e.g., not only a husband and wife) Approved Volunteers to supervise children. This is often referred to as the "Rule of Two."
- b) If one of the two adults must leave the room, they must first ensure that either a parent of one of the children or another Approved Volunteer is able to remain in the room.
- c) For groups of children and youth exceeding ten, another Approved Volunteer should be added for every 10 children/youth added. For example, if there are 11-20 children, there is a minimum requirement of three Approved Volunteers to be present; for groups of 21-30 children, there is a minimum requirement of four Approved Volunteers to be present. Youth Volunteers may assist the Approved Volunteers, but do not count toward the required number of Approved Volunteers at a particular Children's Ministry function of CONGREGATION.
- d) No adult should ever be alone with a child that is not their own behind closed doors.

e) Children should be supervised and not allowed to isolate themselves or in a group without the appropriate supervision.

**2) Procedures for overnight retreats and events**

a) Information on the event (e.g., location, time, agenda) is to be made available to the parent(s) and/or guardian(s) of the children and youth attending the ministry function.

b) Except for the case of a husband and his wife, males and females shall be lodged separately.

c) Unless the Approved Volunteer is the parent or guardian of a child or youth, he or she is not permitted to share the same sleeping space with that child or youth.

d) There is to be ample privacy provided for children and youth for changing clothes and carrying out hygienic activities (e.g. showering). Adults shall not change at the same time and shall not be present in the same room when children and youth are changing clothes and carrying out hygienic activities.

**3) Safety Procedures for children in the nursery**

a) No one other than female Approved Volunteers and parents/guardians may enter the nursery. If a child with special needs has a particular caregiver (whether a member of his or her family or otherwise), one of the Approved Volunteers should be informed to best accommodate that child. Unless the parent/guardian is an Approved Volunteer, they shall leave the nursery after dropping off/picking up the child.

b) Children who are dropped off should remain in the nursery or classroom except in the event of group activities, in the case of emergency or necessity, and when the child is picked up by his or her parent or guardian.

**4) Bathroom Policy for Children**

a) Children five years of age and younger should use a classroom bathroom if one is available. If a classroom bathroom is not available, the child must be accompanied to the bathroom by a female Approved Volunteer. That Volunteer should check the bathroom first to make sure that it is empty, and then allow the child inside. The Volunteer should remain outside the bathroom and escort the child back to the classroom when the child is done.

b) For children over the age of five, if possible, at least one male Approved Volunteer should take at least two or more boys to the restroom, and at least one female Approved Volunteer should take at least two or more girls. The

volunteer should then remain outside the bathroom door and escort the children back to the classroom when the children are done.

c) If a child is taking longer than seems necessary or calls for help, an Approved Volunteer may assist, but is to leave all doors open.

**5) Policy regarding the discipline of children**

a) Volunteers shall not administer physical discipline (e.g., spanking). Volunteers may provide verbal correction as well as restriction from participation in particular activities as methods of discipline, but said correction and restrictions shall not be done in private.

b) If the child or youth persists in misbehavior beyond the ability of the Approved Volunteers, the parent(s)/guardian(s) of the child should be contacted and asked to remove their child from the ministry function.

**6) Procedures regarding the discipline of children**

a) Appropriate interactions and expectations will reduce the incidence of behavior problems. Volunteers should examine the environment in order to see if the setting is conducive to the learning and obedience of children. Simple changes, such as a change in the room structure, can often help steer the children towards appropriate behavior.

b) State clearly, simply, and regularly to the children expectations for behavior.

c) Observe the child's behavior. What is causing the behavior? Are the child's needs being met? If so, is there a sin that needs to be addressed?

d) If inappropriate behavior occurs, restate behavior expectations and consequences for continued disobedience.

e) Faithfully follow through with appropriate consequences if misbehavior continues.

f) If inappropriate behavior persists, you may need to separate the child from the group or situation for a quick time-out. A general principle is that time-outs should be one minute long for each year of the child's age. A chair for a time-out should be placed in an unused area of the room, away from other children.

g) Communicate with the parents when they pick up their child if it was necessary to use a time-out or other discipline. Volunteers should encourage the parents as they continue to strive to raise their children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

*Sample Congregational Child Protection Policy – 12*

**h)** Share the Gospel with the children after their discipline. Take this opportunity to share with the child in a way they can understand the fact that they are sinners in need of God’s grace through Jesus Christ. Pray with them for forgiveness and a changed heart. Demonstrate to the child after the appropriate discipline the grace of restoration and reconciliation.

**i)** If the child’s behavior does not change, have an adult find the parent. The parent should take the child for appropriate discipline. It is the discretion of the primary Approved Volunteer whether the child may return to the group.

**7) Policy regarding Volunteers providing counseling to children and youth**

There may be times when a volunteer will need to provide counseling to a child or youth. It is best for two or more approved adults to provide counsel, but if that is not possible, counseling should always be done in an environment with clear visibility (e.g. outdoors or somewhere with the doors open). When counseling a child or youth, the Approved Volunteer should maintain discretionary confidence whenever appropriate. When in doubt, the Approved Volunteer should inform the parent of that youth. Counselors shall be mindful of areas of discussion which are subject to state mandatory reporting laws.

**8) Policy on movies and entertainment**

**a)** Volunteers will use discernment when viewing movies with children and youth, and will obtain approval from the Session.

**b)** Words, thoughts, and actions should be in conformity with God’s Law (see *Larger Catechism* 112-113, 138-139, and 144-145). Volunteers are to be careful concerning the activities in which they partake, and about which they discuss, including movies, social media, music, books, and games.

**9) Policy on the use of humor**

Humor is a useful tool in Children and Youth Ministry. It can be used as to make connections, engage the minds of children and youth, and build relationships. Volunteers, children, and youth should avoid all humor that is degrading, sexual in nature, or involves the use of harsh sarcasm. None of this is helpful for creating an environment of godliness and flourishing (see Ephesians 4:29, 5:4).

**10) Sick Child Policy**

**a)** Since we desire to provide a healthy and safe environment for all of the children and youth of CONGREGATION, parent(s) and guardian(s) are encouraged to be considerate of others and not to have their children participate if they have common symptoms of a contagious illness (e.g., fever, vomiting, diarrhea).

**b)** Children and youth who are observed by volunteers to be ill will be separated to the extent possible, and the parent(s) or guardian(s) will be contacted to request that the child be picked up immediately.

#### **11) Child Medication Policy**

**a)** Generally, volunteers are not to administer either prescription or non-prescription medications to the children and youth under our care. Children and youth are not permitted to administer any medications to themselves or others, or share medications with others. Rather, medications should be administered by the child's or youth's own parent or guardian whenever possible. For exceptional circumstances, see below.

**b)** Exceptions to the medications policy may be granted by parent(s) and/or guardian(s) of children and youth with potentially life-threatening conditions (e.g. asthma or severe allergic reactions). The parent(s) and/or guardian(s) will write an action plan to have on file with the Session.

**c)** Parent(s)/guardian(s) must provide written permission for a designated Approved Volunteer to administer medication before leaving the child in the care of the Approved Volunteers. Prescription medication should be labeled with the child's name; date the prescription was filled; name and contact information of the prescribing health professional; expiration date; medical need; instructions for administration, storage, and disposal; and name and strength of the medication. Labeled medications (over-the-counter) should be brought by the parent/guardian in the original container. The label should include the child's name, dosage, relevant warnings as well as specific, legible instructions for administration, storage, and disposal.

#### **12) Policy on Accidental Injuries**

In the event a child or youth is injured while under our care, the following steps shall be followed:

**a)** For minor injuries, scrapes, and bruises, volunteers will provide First Aid (Band-Aids, etc.) as appropriate and will notify the child's parent or guardian of the injury at the time the child is picked up from the function.

**b)** For injuries requiring medical treatment beyond simple First Aid, the parent(s) and/or guardian(s) will immediately be summoned by an Approved Volunteer. If necessary, an ambulance will be called. The Session will be notified of the event.

**c)** For injuries requiring treatment by a medical professional, the Session will complete an incident report pursuant to the requirements of the congregation's Insurance Policy.

#### **13) Policy on Approved Volunteers providing transportation during Children and Youth Ministry Functions of CONGREGATION**

*Sample Congregational Child Protection Policy – 14*

- a) When driving, all traffic laws and seat belt rules are to be obeyed. All drivers shall be licensed and insured.
- b) Parental permission and the approval of the Session must be obtained before transporting a child to any location.
- c) Transportation shall be in groups of three or more, with at least one Approved Volunteer in each vehicle.

**14) Volunteer Training Requirements**

- a) All Approved Volunteers are to review the Child Protection Policy.
- b) The Session is at liberty to stipulate further training requirements for any particular event under their oversight (e.g. Ministry Safe training videos).

**E. Counsel on communicating CONGREGATION’s Child Protection Policy**

- 1) This Policy is to be made available to all households under the jurisdiction of the Session of CONGREGATION.
- 2) This Policy is to be available in central gathering locations for Children and Youth Ministry functions of CONGREGATION.
- 3) This Policy is to be communicated alongside the informational materials distributed for each upcoming Children and Youth Ministry function of CONGREGATION.

**IV. STEPS FOR RESPONDING TO SUSPICIOUS BEHAVIOR**

There are times when behavior is exhibited that does not meet the legal definition of child abuse (steps for responding to and reporting allegations of child abuse are provided in Section V below), yet an individual’s behavior causes an instinctual concern and raises the suspicion of possibly. Inappropriate and/or predatorial behavior. It is good and loving that we should seek to restrain evil and warn our neighbor: “Sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it” (Genesis 4:7). Whereas Section V (see below) is reactive, Section IV is proactive. If a volunteer, elder, child, or youth is seen exhibiting suspicious behavior, the following steps may be taken according to reasonable precaution and Christian prudence.

**Step 1:** If possible, confront the individual as soon as suspicious or problematic behavior is observed; but at a minimum, report any such suspicious or problematic behavior to an elder (Ephesians 5:3 “There must not be even a hint of sexual immorality ...”).

**Step 2:** If dealing with a minor (whether the minor is the offender or the offended), the pastor shall speak to the child’s parent(s) or guardian to inform them of what took place.

**Step 3:** Report any suspicious or problematic behavior to a member of the Session of CONGREGATION, so that there may be both pastoral care and particular vigilance among the overseers of Christ's flock.

**Step 4:** If deemed prudent, one or more elders shall be assigned to be vigilant over the person exhibiting suspicious behavior. This will ensure the safety of Christ's lambs if the person is indeed behaving in a possibly predatorial manner, or will demonstrate the individual to be above reproach.

**Step 5:** If needed, elders shall further restrict the circumstances of the Children and Youth Ministry functions (e.g., not permitting individuals to go to particular areas of the facility).

**Step 6:** If the elders overseeing the person exhibiting suspicious behavior confirm the possibility of that person demonstrating early signs of predatorial behavior, they shall confront that individual and provide counseling.

**Step 7:** If suspicious behavior persists, the elders' first duty is the protection of Christ's lambs. At the discretion of the elders, the person exhibiting suspicious behavior may be removed from their participation in Children and Youth Ministry, but may return upon the approval of the Session.

## V. STEPS FOR RESPONDING TO ALLEGATIONS OF ABUSE

If there is an allegation of child abuse or an allegation involving a child is raised, the following Steps are to be carefully, yet swiftly, taken.

**Step 1:** The following should be immediately contacted:

- 1) The local authorities;
- 2) The Session shall ensure that the parent(s) or guardian(s) of all minors involved (accuser and/or accused) are contacted;
- 3) The entire Session of CONGREGATION shall be informed.
- 4) *Note*, The elders and all parties involved (accuser, accused, volunteers, and elders) are to work in full cooperation with civil authorities according to their proper sphere, as well as with ecclesiastical authorities according to their proper sphere. It is neither the role nor jurisdiction of Session to assume the role of a criminal investigation. All parties involved are to be mindful that one's duty before the Lord, as required in both the fifth and ninth commandments, is to speak the truth at every opportunity without equivocation.

**Step 2:** The Session shall contact the insurance provider within 24 hours and document all allegations, reports written, statements made to officials, and to whom they were made, according to the requirements of the insurance company. Furthermore, this clear and transparent documentation will aid the civil authorities in their duties; as well as help any ecclesiastical procedures which will ensue (e.g., investigation, prosecution, censure). The

more efficient these procedures are, the more time undershepherds will have to tend to the flock of Christ.

**Step 3:** All parent(s) and/or guardian(s) whose children were at the ministry function of CONGREGATION shall be notified regarding the allegation within 48 hours. If the accused and/or accuser are minors, the nature of the allegation is to be made known, but the identities of minor(s) are to be withheld and protected.

**Step 4:** The Session shall notify the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery of the nature of the allegation within 48 hours. If the accused and/or accuser are minors, the nature of the allegation is to be made known, but the identities of minor(s) are to be withheld and protected.

**Step 5:** For the sake of being above reproach in all matters, as well as for the protection of Christ's lambs, if a volunteer is accused of abuse, he or she should immediately be given a leave of absence by the Session from his or her position until the conclusion of the investigation. Any who are alleged of causing harm are to be removed from group activities of CONGREGATION involving minors until the conclusion of the investigation, and approval to return is given by the Session.

1) If volunteers or elders are not appropriately following through with these "Steps for Responding to Allegations of Abuse," those volunteers and elders should be given a leave of absence by the Session from the function of their position as it relates to the Children and Youth Ministry. If the Session is not following through with these Steps, then Presbytery should be petitioned to assume original jurisdiction (usually through the formation of an investigative committee or judicial commission).

2) This leave of absence is not to be understood as formal censure.

**Step 6:** The Session shall prepare a brief statement within 72 hours, which should be communicated to the Presbytery as well, if asked about the allegations by news reporters, with the Moderator of the Session (or another elder on the Session) being appointed as spokesman. All other officers and members of the congregation are to refrain from speaking to the media.

**Step 7:** Elders shall ensure that all parties involved (accuser, accused, and any possible victims), as well as all members of CONGREGATION, are able to receive pastoral care.

**Step 8:** An investigation is to be carried out by the Session. At the conclusion of such investigation, a report should be given to the congregation at a specially-called congregational meeting, as well as a report given to the Presbytery, outlining the incident, follow-up investigation, any further recommendations, and care being provided to the congregation. The nature of the offense is to be disclosed, but the identities of all minors are to be withheld.



**Step 9:** Upon conclusion of the investigation:

1) If there is an acquittal of all allegations, the Session will seek to encourage the reconciliation of all parties involved and the acquitted will be restored to his or her standing in the Church.

2) If there is an admittance of guilt by the accused party, or upon the finding of guilt in accordance with the Book of Discipline, church discipline should be carried out by the court of original jurisdiction and the appropriate censure applied for the purpose of upholding the honor of Christ, seeking the repentance of the sinning brother or sister, bringing justice to the victim(s), and warning all in the visible church against such heinous sin.

**Step 10:** In the event of an allegation of abuse, the Session of CONGREGATION should review this Policy to ensure that Christ's lambs are being protected and to inform areas in which we may grow more vigilant.

## **VI. FORMS (See Below)**

**CHILDREN & YOUTH MINISTRY VOLUNTEER APPLICATION  
CONGREGATION (RPCNA)**

*All information on this application will be kept confidential.  
If you have any questions about the application, please call or email the Session.*

**I. Basic Information**

Name: \_\_\_\_\_ Phone: \_\_\_\_\_

Date of birth: \_\_\_\_\_ SSN: \_\_\_\_\_

Email: \_\_\_\_\_

Address: \_\_\_\_\_

How many years have you been a communicant member of CONGREGATION? \_\_\_\_\_

**II. Experience**

Describe any relevant experience working with children and youth.

---

---

---

---

List any involvement you have had in children and youth programs in the last 5 years.

*Organization                      Program                      Dates                      Contact (email/phone)*

---

---

---

---

---

### III. Character References

List two individuals who can attest to your character and, if possible, have observed your interactions with children and youth. References must be 18 or older, and may not be members of your household or Session.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Relationship</i>	<i>Phone</i>	<i>Email</i>

### IV. History

Have you ever been: *(circle one)*

- Arrested for any reason? Yes / No
- Convicted of, or pleaded no contest to, any crime involving minors? Yes / No
- Convicted of, or pleaded no contest to, a moving violation in the last 3 years? Yes / No

Is there any reason why you should not work with minors? Yes / No

\*If the answer to any of these questions is “Yes,” please explain on a separate sheet of paper.

### V. Affirmations

Place your initials on each line.

\_\_\_\_\_ I have carefully read the CONGREGATION Child Protection Policy.

\_\_\_\_\_ I recognize that the Session of CONGREGATION is relying upon the accuracy of the information contained herein. Accordingly, I attest and affirm that all the information that I have provided is completely true and correct, to the best of my knowledge.

\_\_\_\_\_ I authorize the Session of CONGREGATION to contact any person or entity listed in this application and I further authorize any such person or entity to provide the Session of CONGREGATION with information, opinions, and impressions relating to my background or qualifications.

\_\_\_\_\_ I further authorize the Session of CONGREGATION to conduct a criminal background investigation and/or child abuse investigation if further investigation is deemed necessary.

\_\_\_\_\_ I voluntarily release CONGREGATION and any such organization or entity listed herein by me from liability involving the communication of information relating to my background or qualifications.

**VI. Attachments**

Please remember to include the following with this application form:

1. A copy of your driver's license.
2. *(If necessary)* Explanation of answers.

---

*Applicant Signature*

---

*Date*

---

*Parent/Guardian Signature (if applicant is under 18)*

---

*Date*

*For Administrative Use Only*

Date Submitted and Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Date Background Check Submitted: \_\_\_\_\_

Date Background Check Results Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Application Approved \_\_\_\_\_ Application Denied \_\_\_\_\_

Date of Application Approval or Denial \_\_\_\_\_

**MEDICAL RELEASE FORM**  
**CONGREGATION (RPCNA)**  
*THIS INFORMATION WILL BE KEPT CONFIDENTIAL*

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Children and/or Youth Ministry Function of CONGREGATION

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Child's Name

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Date of Birth

M   F  
 Sex

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Parent's/Guardian's Name

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Parent's/Guardian's Name

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Parent's/Guardian's Phone

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Parent's/Guardian's Phone

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Address

**Alternative Emergency Contacts**

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Primary Emergency Contact

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Secondary Emergency Contact

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Primary Contact Phone Number

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Secondary Contact Phone Number

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Primary Contact Street Address

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Secondary Contact Street Address

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Primary Contact City, State, Zip

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Secondary Contact City, State, Zip

**Medical Information**

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Hospital/Clinic Preference

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Physician's Name

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Physician's Phone Number

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Insurance Company

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Policy Number

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Allergies/Special Health Considerations

*Sample Congregational Child Protection Policy – 22*

I authorize all medical and surgical treatment, X-ray, laboratory, anesthesia, and other medical and/or hospital procedures as may be performed or prescribed by the attending physician and/or paramedics for my child and waive my right to informed consent of treatment. This waiver applies only in the event that neither parent/guardian can be reached in the case of an emergency.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Parent's/Guardian's Signature

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date

I give permission for my child to attend the Children and/or Youth Ministry Function of CONGREGATION. I release CONGREGATION and individuals from liability in case of an accident during activities related to the Children and/or Youth Ministry Function as long as normal safety procedures have been taken.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Parent's/Guardian's Signature

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date

*For Administrative Use Only*

Date Received: \_\_\_\_\_

# Presbytery Youth Report

*“One generation shall praise Your works to another, And shall declare Your mighty acts.”  
Psalm 145:4*

God calls us to declare His works to the next generation, that the present and future generations would praise the name of the Lord. Since the late 1800s in our denomination, Covenanter Young Peoples’ Union (CYPYU) has assisted churches, pastors, and parents in making Christ known to young people in order that they might praise Him. In the GL-G Presbytery, many parents continue to send their students to the CYPYU Christ-centered events throughout the year. With the help of pastors, leaders, and counselors, the CYPYU Leadership Team (elected from among the youth, by the youth) annually carry out:

Summer Bash (July), Fall Ministry Project (October), Winter Conference (December), Theological Foundations Weekend (February), ECHO summer mission trip (June), and the Covfamikoi youth program (with the exception of International Conference years).

Our current CYPYU leadership team is composed of students from Bloomington, Christ Church, Immanuel, Second RP, Southside, and Orlando. Our present team members are as follows:

President: *Ava Concannon*

Vice President: *Mariah Larson*

Secretary: *Isabel Olivetti*

Treasurer: *Jesse Burton*

Registration Director: *Lauren Thomson & Jayna Bailey*

Brochures: *Calvin Falk*

Social Media: *Lydia Enas*

Food and Set up Coordinator: *Mariah Larson*

Sports Director: *David Erney*

Summary of events from 2021:

Event	Month	Location	Theme	Speaker	Sponsor	Attendance
Theological Foundations Day	April	McCormick's Creek State Park	Theology/RP distinctives	David Hanson	Nick & Esther Rittenour	43
ECHO	June	Ft. Myers, FL	Service/Missions	N/A	John Hanson	~22
Summer Bash	July	Avon Town Park	Isaiah 6 - Holiness of God	James Faris	Andrew & Lauren Saunders	46
Fall Ministry	Oct	Various	Service in the Church	Ken DeJong	Kevin & Bethany Mauser	31
Winter Conference	Dec	Camp Lakeview	Proverbs	Joel Hart	Jacob & Cassi Long	59

Due to COVID in 2021, the CYPYU team planned an outdoor single-day event in spring dedicated to strengthening the Theological Foundations of our youth. Without Covfamikoi, we gathered again in summer for a day in the park of fellowship and exhortation to holiness from Isaiah 6 brought by James Faris.

The most recent Winter Conference, December 28-31, 2021, “Living Well in God’s World” examined God’s call to live wisely from the book of Proverbs. Pastor Joel Hart urged the students to consider the beauty of a wise life in God’s world that reflects the wisdom of our Creator God. Many thanks to Jacob and Cassi Long for leading this event on short notice.

At the time of this report, we just concluded a successful Theological Foundations Weekend (TFW) February 25-27, 2022, with Pastor David Hanson as our main speaker and teaching coordinator with additional teaching from Ian Wise. Thanks to Nick and Esther Ritenour for their continued coordination of logistics.

We want to publicly thank Kevin & Bethany Mauser for 12 years (2009-2021) of faithful service with the Fall Ministry Project. We are looking for another individual or couple to coordinate this event. We also want to publicly thank Zachary and Flo Blackwood for 5 years of faithful service (2014 - 2019) as Covfamikoi Youth Directors. Stephen and Sarah Shipp will be the Covfamikoi Youth Directors in 2022. The event leaders take the responsibilities that make each of these CYPUs possible. We are blessed and grateful to labor and serve alongside these faithful saints from several congregations!

Once again we made it a priority to offer significant scholarships to churches outside close proximity of Indiana. As a Presbytery spanning from the Great Lakes all the way to the Gulf, it is important to make certain that the more distant churches have an opportunity to participate in the CYPUs as well, and we are thankful for the Presbytery's financial support to make this a possibility.

We are grateful that Andrew Saunders filled the CYPUs director role in an interim capacity from March to June, 2021, and Stephen Rhoda from November 2021 to the present. The CYPUs director mentors the CYPUs leadership team and coordinates between the CYPUs team and event leaders and leads one or more events annually as needed.

Included with this report is a proposed profile for new board to be established by Presbytery to oversee the ministry of CYPUs, providing accountability, support, and encouragement for the director of CYPUs.

Respectfully Submitted,  
Stephen Rhoda, CYPUs Director Pro Tem

### Recommendations

1. That Presbytery renew its financial support for CYPUs at the same level as last year.
2. That Presbytery adopt the proposed profile for a new board for CYPUs.



## PROPOSAL

### Great Lakes/Gulf Presbytery Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America

# CYPU Administrative Board Profile

#### Origination and Purpose

The Great Lakes/Gulf Presbytery of the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America (RPCNA) has established this administrative board to oversee the ministry of its youth organization: Covenanter Young People's Union (CYPU). The purpose of the board is to provide accountability, support, and encouragement for the Director of CYPU and for the ministry of CYPU as a whole.

#### Board Membership and Officers

The members of the board shall be appointed by Presbytery. The board shall consist of five members, including at least two elders and at least two women. Members shall be communicant members of churches of the Great Lakes/Gulf Presbytery.

Each member shall serve a three-year term. Members completing their term may be reappointed by Presbytery for as long as they are willing to serve. While the board may make suggestion to Presbytery for new members to serve on the board, only Presbytery may appoint members to the board. The chair of the board will be appointed by Presbytery and will be responsible for calling, scheduling, and leading the meetings. A secretary will be chosen by the board from its members to record and submit minutes of each meeting and to process correspondence on behalf of the board.

#### Meetings

The CYPU Board will meet at least twice each year, meetings beginning and ending with earnest prayer for God's blessing in the name of Christ. The first meeting should occur as early as possible in the calendar year for the sake of planning the year's activities for CYPU. A second meeting should occur in the middle of the calendar year to review completed events and to confirm plans for the balance of the year. Meetings may occur in person or electronically, or by a combination of the two.

#### Accountability and Reporting

1. The board shall submit minutes of their meetings to the Ad Interim Commission (AIC) of the Great Lakes/Gulf Presbytery within a week after each meeting. The minutes should provide a clear record of the board's decisions, including updates on ministry plans, efforts, and accomplishments.
2. The board shall provide a written report to the spring meeting of the Great Lakes/Gulf Presbytery, with a member designated by the board to be available in person to answer questions from the floor of Presbytery.
3. The board shall submit a request for annual funds budgeted and provided by Presbytery along with their report.

## PROPOSAL

### Delineation of Tasks and Responsibilities

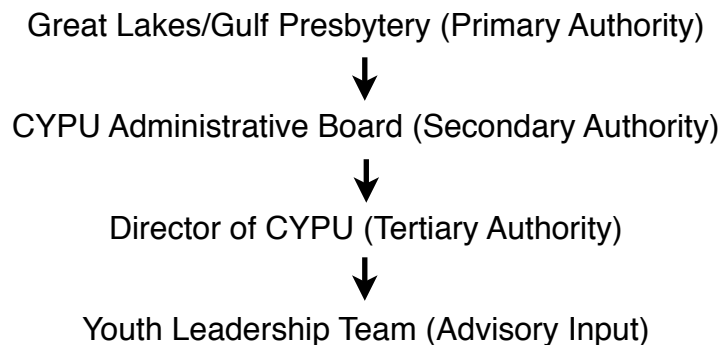
1. The board shall be responsible for calling a director of CYPUP and overseeing the director's work. At each of its two annual meetings, the board shall receive both a written and oral report from the director. The written report will be required of the director at least a week in advance of each meeting. The oral report will require that the director participate in the meeting, though not having a vote in the decisions of the board. The director's report will serve as the main focus of each meeting.
2. The director shall take the lead role in planning and implementing the events of the CYPUP ministry year, including the following existing ministries:

Theological Foundations Weekend (TFW)	Summer Bash
SONRise	Fall Ministry Project
CYPUP Events at Covfamikoi	Winter Conference

These events have occurred in the past and are not hereby mandated by this board profile. Also, new and additional events may be proposed by the director, but may not be carried out without board approval.

3. The Director of CYPUP shall work closely with a Youth Leadership Team (YLT) composed of six youth members from among those eligible for participation in CYPUP ministry, for the sake of giving voice to the youth in the choice and planning of their ministry events, also providing leadership training and experience. As meetings of the YLT are conducted, the Director shall submit minutes to the board within a week after each meeting.

Therefore, the administrative structure of CYPUP will be as follows:



4. The board shall approve the calling of members of the Youth Leadership Team. Each year the director shall lead the current YLT to make nominations of new members, and after gaining pastor or Session recommendation for each nominee, the director shall submit the recommended nominations to the board for approval.
5. The board shall approve the calling of event directors, i.e. a lead person or married couple specific to each ministry event of CYPUP.
6. The board will ensure that an insurance policy providing liability coverage for accidental injury and abuse/misconduct for CYPUP ministries and activities is in force, either under the broader policy of Presbytery or by way of a policy specific to CYPUP.

## **PROPOSAL**

### Conclusion

This profile shall serve as a mandate and guide for the ministry of the CYPU Administrative Board. Presbytery welcomes proposed changes to this profile from the board as they report each year but fully expects the board to operate according to this profile until any changes may be made by Presbytery.

**Business Committee Report (BUSCOM)  
GLG Spring Presbytery, 2022**

**GLG 22-1: Paper from A. Kuehner, endorsed by Southfield Session,  
proposing minor revisions to RPCNA queries.**

This communication proposes minor revisions to the grammatical construction of two vows in the Covenant of Communicant membership and two vows in the Ordination Queries. Your committee concurs that streamlining the grammatical construction of these queries, which do not alter the content in any way, would significantly help the readability and understandability of these important statements of faith, especially at the time of subscription.

**Recommendation 1: That the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery transmit this paper to Synod with endorsement.**

---

**GLG 22-3: Paper from A. Kuehner outlining proposed advice for  
presbytery's nominating committee.**

**GLG 22-3** recommends, “*That presbytery advise the nominating committee that, in the future, when exercising its freedom to nominate AIC members from a variety of local sessions, it should make an effort to avoid proposing more than two nominees (including the moderator) from the same state,*” and offers a number of reasons drawn from recent presbytery events and perceived regional dynamics within our current boundaries.

We note that Mr. Kuehner’s recommendation does not suggest that we alter the new practice of AIC’s incorporating members of different congregations, as opposed to the historic practice of a rotation of sessions with one additional external member. Nor does it propose a rigid formula that must be followed by NOMCOMs when considering the annual composition of the AIC. Rather, it proposes that NOMCOMs “*should make an effort to avoid proposing more than two nominees from each state, including the moderator.*” In other words, NOMCOMs would be encouraged by presbytery to take into account the regional diversity of our presbytery when making their assignments, and follow the algorithm of no more than two nominees from the same state.

We appreciate the goal of a more inclusive AIC composition at a time when we are conscious of the need for unity within the presbytery, however, we are concerned that this algorithm, while not imposing a strict *necessity* upon NOMCOMs, is unduly formulaic. It is possible that this good-faith effort to ensure inclusion of AIC members from certain states might unintentionally be misconstrued as the exclusion of others. Since our presbytery comprises smaller congregations with fewer ruling elders in different states, it seems inevitable that over the course of many years, a greater burden of work would be expected by fewer men, simply because of their geographic location, to the exclusion of men from larger sessions, again, simply because of their geographic location.

While not strictly part of our remit, we also note that last year’s circumstance of the moderator of presbytery serving also as moderator of the AIC constitutes an undue burden on one man’s shoulders, and this too should be taken into consideration when NOMCOM makes its recommendations.

We therefore make the following recommendations:

**Recommendation 1: That NOMCOMs make every effort to nominate a regionally-diverse AIC.**

**Recommendation 2: That NOMCOMs avoid placing undue pressure on the moderator of presbytery by assigning him the additional burden of moderating the AIC.**

### **GLG 22-11: Bloomington Session Communication re. IRPC**

We are conscious that this paper addresses contentious issues, and stirs emotions that are close to the surface. There are many hurting people in our presbytery. We have sought to address the concerns raised by the Bloomington session in a manner that honors God, is consistent with our standards and seeks to achieve maximum consensus.

GLG 22-11 contains four straightforward recommendations with specific proposed actions of presbytery attached.

The paper's first recommendation levels several serious charges against the integrity of the Synodical Judicial Commission (SJC), which is currently prosecuting its mandate in the IRPC case. These charges may be summarized as:

1. Opposition to the SJC's use of the prior investigative work of the Presbytery Judicial Commission (PJC), which had generated the original complaints to synod.
2. A series of specific allegations about one of the prosecutors – Pastor Kyle Borg – resulting in “a strong appearance of bias.”
3. The allegation that the SJC ignored the present degree of confidence IRPC has in their elders, while deciding to “deprive a hurting but spiritually thriving flock of ... its shepherds.”
4. The allegation that the SJC has failed to act according to “the spirit and the letter of the Book of Discipline.”
5. The allegation that SJC has pursued the PJC's “non-Scriptural standards” in its proceedings, viz. a “victim-centered approach” which “conflate[s] the sins of the abuser with the sins of the session.”
6. The allegation that the SJC has been selective in its choice of who to prosecute, to the detriment of IRPC and to the preference of parties to which it alludes.

We acknowledge that these are serious allegations, implicating specific persons by name or allusion, questioning motives and accusing a synodical commission of alleged procedural failures. Nevertheless, they are presented to the court with a tenor of conjecture: “there was a general sense that ... efforts thus far now appear ... it is generally agreed ... the SJC appears not to have ... appears to have downplayed ... seems not to have ... also appears to have (etc.)” Your committee believes that without more concrete evidence, not all members of the court will find such perceptions to be equally well-founded.

We further note that with the exception of its few brief formal updates, the SJC's extensive work on presbytery's behalf has taken place with an appropriate degree of discretion, given the nature of the case, and presbytery still remains largely ignorant of the details of the investigation, awaiting the SJC rulings after the due prosecution of its mandate. Your committee therefore advises it would also be unwise to compel the court to act upon such allegations until the rulings are complete.

We respect and acknowledge the Bloomington session's privilege to challenge the actions of a synodical judicial commission with which it strongly disagrees. However, the Book of Discipline reminds us that such a complaint should *in principle* be made *following* the SJC's ruling and actions. This precedent is outlined in DCG 6.15: "A complaint is a written statement made to a higher court by one or more persons aggrieved by *an action* of a lower court." The SJC's actions are subject to the review of the court that appointed it, functioning as a court of the whole, which may decide to support or rescind those actions upon appeal.

Scripture counsels us with the wisdom principle not to answer a matter before we hear it. We therefore encourage the Bloomington session to "possess their souls in patience" (Luke 21:19) until the SJC has completed its assigned task, and in meantime continue to bear their grievances to the Lord. We welcome their recommendation's exhortation to always consider "how to do justly, walk humbly, as we seek to shepherd well those entrusted to our care, including our fellow shepherds." Nevertheless, for these reasons we recommend:

**Recommendation 1: That Presbytery NOT appeal to Synod to critically review the work of the SJC with respect to Immanuel RPC.**

The paper's second recommendation asks, "*That the elders of our Presbytery join together in repentance for the spirit with which we have conducted the work of the church.*"

While we concur that our work in presbytery has in recent years been frequently marred by a spirit that falls far short of the demands of love cited from 1 Corinthians 13, we are not persuaded that all members of the court can concur that all alike should be deemed guilty of all the examples of sin listed in the communication. In a well-intended effort to aid us in presbytery-wide repentance, we are offered an enumeration of sins, including a "focus consumed by accusations and trials," the "weaponization of procedure," "little concern for sheep deprived of shepherds," and "a preference for the standards of the world (e.g., the victim-centered approach) to the high calling of God (e.g. Matthew 18, 1 Corinthians 6:1) ... we have ruined men's reputations..." We are concerned that such a list may well inadvertently be read as accusations rather than confessions.

Nevertheless, we concur with the authors that we each have plenty of sins for which to grieve, and so without unduly burdening consciences by applying a corporate guilt unilaterally to individual elders, we recommend:

**Recommendation 2: That the moderator appoint a day of fasting to be held during the month of March, for the elders of our Presbytery to engage in self-examination and prayer for the healing of our divisions through Christian reconciliation, and to repent of the sins that have pre-empted them.**

The paper's third recommendation is, "*That Presbytery exhort the sessions of the various churches in our presbytery to pursue Christian reconciliation by Christian means.*"

Once again, as it stands, your committee appreciates the spirit of the recommendation. We are confident that every one of us seeks to pursue Christian reconciliation by Christian means. However, we are conscious that there are likely differences of opinion about some of the specific "means" of Christian reconciliation proposed. Once again, we are concerned that a well-intentioned list may inadvertently be read by others as accusations rather than exhortations. It is precisely because this is a "*delicate* duty," that we advise against a formal exhortation that would bind sessions to "counsel and call to repentance" those who do not share the Bloomington

session's earnest convictions about the specific means of Christian reconciliation. Instead, we have included the burden of Bloomington's concern for Christian reconciliation as one of the subjects for prayer and fasting in Recommendation 2, calling each elder to self-examination and repentance for personal sins that may have pre-empted our divisions.

The paper's *final* recommendation exhorts "*That Presbytery seek to encourage Immanuel RPC.*" We believe it is right and proper for presbyteries to find ways and means to encourage congregations that are hurting. Nevertheless, Bloomington asks presbytery to direct all its congregations to formally implement the specific *means* of encouragement, which might inadvertently bind sensitive consciences, and thus may be unintentionally divisive (and indeed, prove impractical for more distant congregations). The practical thrust of their recommendation is as follows: "*we urge the presbytery to formally call sessions, first, to exhort their members to seek an opportunity to worship with IRPC in coming weeks and, second, to encourage local sessions to organize joint communion services.*"

Our Lord addresses the matter of estranged brothers and sisters worshipping together before they have been reconciled. Matt.5:23-24, "Therefore if you bring your gift to the altar, and there remember that your brother has something against you, leave your gift there before the altar, and go your way. First be reconciled to your brother, and then come and offer your gift." We agree with the authors that Jesus *wants* us to worship together with those with whom we have been formerly estranged; however, worship is the *fruit* of reconciliation achieved by other means, not the *means* of reconciliation itself. While we recognize that the Bloomington session have significant misgivings about the SJC's work, it nonetheless remains the current means of Christian repentance and reconciliation that our synod is pursuing to resolve the IRPC crisis, though in addition to this formal process, we can expect an ongoing need for many private efforts to restore broken relationships in the months to come.

We believe that individuals in our congregations may attend public worship at IRPC with a clear conscience, and in so doing "seek to encourage IRPC." But until the process of church discipline is complete, and a verdict rendered for the healing of divisions and reconciliation of estranged brethren, we advise against unduly burdening the consciences of offended parties by compelling sessions to "formally...exhort their members to seek an opportunity to worship with IRPC, and second, to encourage [them] to organize joint communion services."

It is our earnest prayer that the present judicial process will prove indeed to be God's appointed means of grace for brothers and sisters to be reconciled, whereupon a more formal exhortation for joyful joint worship services and communion services may be anticipated.

**Recommendation 3: That sessions acknowledge the liberty of their members to join IRPC for public worship and encouragement, but not compel them to do so.**

**Recommendation 4: That moderator appoint a delegate to lead the presbytery in prayer for the Immanuel Reformed Presbyterian Church.**

Respectfully submitted,

Brian Dage  
Jonathan Schaefer  
David Whitla (Chr).

## Realignment Committee Report GLGP Spring Meeting 2022

As a committee we were charged with reviewing communications 22-2, 22-5, 22-6, and 22-9, in order to provide the recommendations, to the Presbytery, on how to proceed forward with these communications. As we have reviewed these documents, we have categorized them into two groups the first being 22-2, 22-6, and 22-9 dealing with the overall presbytery structure and how we get work done. Whereas 22-5 is dealing with the Durham's congregation desire to align with the Presbytery of Alleghenies, due to their closer proximity to this Presbytery.

In paper 22-2 Mr. Kuehner lays out the heavy workload we have in our presbytery. This workload is the result of many reasons including growth and the number of papers written due to the disagreement in our ranks. One possible solution proposed by Mr. Kuehner was creation of three regional commissions, each with an identical bare-bones remits enabling a portion of the work to be done prior to Presbytery.

In paper 22-6 presented by unanimous endorsement from the Atlanta Reformed Presbyterian Church Temporary Governing Body, it was proposed "That Presbytery establish a committee to work out the details so as to establish regional commissions with a view to dividing the Great Lakes Gulf presbytery." In paper 22-9 Mr. Faris proposes that the current Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery of the RPCNA be divided into two presbyteries, the details of which are covered in the paper.

The area that the writers of these papers are trying to address, is that the Great Lakes-Gulf Presbytery has more work than it can efficiently do in its current framework. This has been acknowledged by many and the question we all agree on is how can we decrease the workload in our annual meetings in order to take some of the strain of stress off our elders? We believe there may be creative ways to do so, but each of these options will require a great deal of effort to implement and we question is now the time to so?

Currently, there is a great deal of uncertainty and concern as we look toward the upcoming trials led by the Synod Judicial Commission. We do not know what actions will result from this, so we believe therefore it is not the appropriate time to make major structural changes within our presbytery.

In light of this, we propose the following two recommendations to the Presbytery:

**1.Recommendation:** That communication 22-5 regarding Durham's desire to transfer to of the Presbytery of Alleghenies, be forwarded with endorsement.



**2. Recommendation:** That the current realignment committee remain in place focusing on communication 22-2, 22-6, and 22-9, interacting with the broader presbytery via zoom discussion meetings, providing an oral update at the Synod meeting of presbytery.

Bob Bibby - Chairman  
Kent Butterfield  
James Faris  
Adam Kuehner  
Steven Work

## **2021 Report of Presbytery's Nominee to the Board of Corporators of Geneva College**

Dear brothers:

I am reporting to you again as your nominee to Synod to serve on the Board of Corporators of Geneva College. I currently serve as the Board's Secretary and, consequently, upon the Executive Committee of the Board. I continue to serve with two other Corporators from our Presbytery, elected by Synod: Dr. Kenneth de Jong of our Bloomington congregation and Session, and Mr. Scott Reynolds, also of our Bloomington congregation. Dr. de Jong also serves as a Trustee. The current Chair of the Corporators' Board of Trustees is Mr. Joel Silverman of our Southside congregation.

As always, I'll repeat a paragraph that I place in every year's report, because some delegates to Presbytery may not be familiar with the governance of Geneva College. To refresh you, the Board of Corporators has twelve members, all elected by Synod. Each of the North American Presbyteries have nominees to Synod, with Synod's Nominating Committee nominating the others. All must be members in good standing in the RPCNA. We each serve four-year terms. The Corporators are the legal owners of the College. They are the members of the Corporation chartered by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. The Corporators' main tasks, under the Bylaws it originates, are to govern the College through a Board of Trustees it has created and whose members it elects, to elect a President of the College, to steward the Bylaws, and maintain a strong connection to the Synod of the RPCNA. The Board does its governing through the Trustees, who operate the College on the Corporators' behalf. Half of the Corporators serve as Trustees, as well, thus maintaining useful liaison between the Boards and allowing Synod, in effect, to have direct placement of some Trustees. Dr. de Jong is an example of this.

Geneva continues to be affected by Covid. Many restrictions and difficulties of the past two years have been eased, but there seems to be one problem that remains – lower than hoped-for enrollment. With the birthrate going down all over the country, including the main area from which prospective Geneva College students come, and hesitancy to be in classroom environments, despite fine work from the Admissions department, the incoming class appears as though it will be smaller than hoped-for. This impacts the College, due to much of its income being derived from student tuition. There is not a huge endowment, income from which could smooth over metaphorical potholes like this. A little bit of light shone when President Troup said that there is a higher level of inquiries and applications from prospective students than in recent years, now, at this point in the admissions process.

In recent months there have been concerns raised to Corporators and Trustees concerning a lecture, sponsored by the Geneva Visiting Artist and Lecture Series (GVALS), not the College itself, sponsored a speaker who was touted as a woman minister, contrary to the Church's standards and to Scripture. At the recent virtual meeting of the Corporator Board, President Troup apologized for the promotional material, acknowledging it was not done well. The purpose of GVALS is stated on their page at the College website, <http://www.geneva.edu/academics/crossroads/gvals>, stating, "While the

content of guests' lectures and presentations may or may not be congruent with Geneva College's stance on any given issue, the GVALS series seeks to fulfill the [Foundational Concepts](#) principle that "[Students] should not be sheltered from non-Christian viewpoints, but must become able to evaluate all knowledge critically, to gain from that which is true and to discard error."

A hard blow that has been sustained by the College was the sudden death of business professor Gary Vander Plaats. Please pray that a suitable teacher can be found to take his chair in the Business department. President Troup stated that the "Great Resignation" has not particularly hit Geneva in either staff or faculty. God has brought good people when and where needed. So, please pray that God would lead the College to have good faculty "design" to help fulfill the mission of the school.

In his remarks before the Board, Trustees' Chairman Silverman said that the coming year is a pivot point in several ways. There is much work to be done; therefore much wisdom and good people are needed. He said, with thankfulness, that faculty and administration cultures are vastly improved.

The new Strategic Plan is guiding the College well. There are many professedly Christian colleges and universities that claim to integrate faith with their academic disciplines and campus life, but few truly do. Most, at best, have Christianity in conjunction with academia. Geneva seeks better and better actually to integrate.

Synod reelected me to this Board four years ago, so that I am nearly done with this latest term. I have served our Presbytery, our Synod, and our College this way since 1998, and I thank Presbytery for its previous and current nominations.

To remind you, the website for the College is at [www.geneva.edu](http://www.geneva.edu). Much information is there on all sorts of matters pertaining to the College.

I again thank you for your confidence in me. I continue blessed in serving you in this way.

Respectfully submitted,

Philip H. Pockras

## **Southern Church Extension Committee Report - GLGP March 3-6, 2022**

This is an updated report on the developments initially reported in November 2021.

**Gainesville Reformed Presbyterian Fellowship, Gainesville, Florida** - Rev. Tom Reid and his wife Geneviève are seeking to help establish an RPCNA congregation in Gainesville where they live, if the Lord wills. Tom provided the following update a few weeks ago:

*We have added two men [to the three families and retired pastor presently attending] as regular attendees, although only one is likely to join us.*

*We are talking seriously about moving to a morning worship service and renting a public place for it. We would continue to have a late afternoon activity on the Lord's Day, probably a study/Psalm sing/monthly worship service, on some kind of rota, as well as the Wednesday night study on the Confession/Testimony (where we are at chapter 7).*

The Orlando Session is managing funds for this effort and providing oversight.

Prayer request: finding a public place for worship at a cost we can afford.

First RPC of Durham efforts in **Wake County NC**:

*Drew Poplin continues to lead and teach a monthly Bible study in one of our member's homes in Garner NC the first Friday of each month going through the Book of Hebrews. Attendance has been between 7-14 in attendance including an unbeliever.*

*We have held a Lord's Day evening service in a conservative United Methodist Church building in Garner with two locals, one an unbeliever, joined us for worship. We seek to move to monthly evening worship services. A family with connections to our presbytery and Geneva College has contacted us with interest in a RPCNA church in southern Wake County. They stated their intent to attend both the Bible study and evening worship when we have it. They are committed to their ARP church until something is formalized by the RPCNA in Wake County.*

Prayer request: The Lord would bring in the lost to hear the gospel and our people will continue to give themselves to supporting the work and gospel outreach.

James Faris has stated his desire to come off this committee due to his many other church commitments. We thank James for his many years of service and sound advice.

### **Recommendations:**

1. That is report be received.
2. That James Faris be replaced (goes to the Nominating Committee)

Kent Butterfield - Chairman  
Nathan Eshelman  
James Faris

# Chaplain Ross Fearing

## Report to Great Lakes/Gulf Presbytery

### February 19, 2022

#### **Overview**

In addition to serving as pastor at Sparta RPC, I serve as a Chaplain in the US Army Reserve assigned to the 77<sup>th</sup> Quartermaster Group (Petroleum) (QM GRP) station at Ft. Bliss, TX, near El Paso, TX.

#### **Duties**

As Group Chaplain to the 77<sup>th</sup> QM GRP Chaplain I perform and provide religious support to over 1,000 Soldiers at multiple duty locations in Texas and New Mexico. Some of my key responsibilities are performing regular chapel services, providing pastoral counseling, supervising, and mentoring subordinate chaplains, and providing ethical and moral leadership and advice to leaders and Soldiers.

#### **Ministry Update**

I have been serving in my current position for two years. I have enjoyed the return to regular, in person training. My high point this year was participating as the senior chaplain for the training units of the Quartermaster Liquid Logistic Exercise, a nationwide exercise for active duty and reserve petroleum and water units. For a great overview of the exercise check out this video. <https://www.veterans.us.com/4th-esc-quartermaster-liquid-logistics-exercise-qllex-2021/>

During the exercise I had direct supervision over eight chaplain teams located across the United States as well as providing direct ministry to approximately 150 Soldiers throughout the two-week exercise. I conducted four chapel services during that time and held daily prayer meetings. I also provided pastoral counseling to numerous Soldiers and presented the gospel on two occasions.

This summer I also attended the Presbyterian and Reformed Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRCC) annual chaplain training which occurred this year in St. Louis, MO.

Throughout the year I attend weekend Battle Assembly with my unit in El Paso, TX. This year I have emphasized being on location with our assigned units throughout the Group and especially training and mentoring the Battalion Unit Ministry Teams. There are distinct challenges in providing such oversight in a pluralistic environment as I have had supervision over chaplains ranging the entire spectrum of American Christianity. That said, I have used these relationships to encourage chaplains to walk closely with the Lord, to proclaim Christ from Scripture, and to guard their lives against sin.

After this summer, I am planning on transferring to a new Army Reserve unit, hopefully closer to home. Travel from Sparta, IL to El Paso takes about 10 hours one way and it is wearing me out. Ideally, I will find a unit within driving distance or connected by direct flights from St. Louis.

#### **Conclusion**

I have been far more productive in my chaplain ministry this year as we have returned to regular training rhythms. I continue to see fruit from my chaplain ministry and have not met any significant hinderances to ministry in the Army. If you have any further questions about my ministry, please contact me. I look forward to sharing the work God is doing through myself and the many other godly chaplains serving our country.

In Christ,  
Ross Fearing  
Chaplain, USAR  
Pastor, Sparta RPC  
(936) 615-6336 (text/call)  
orfearing@gmail.com



## Great Lakes - Gulf Presbytery Financial Report

Updated 3/5/2022

	2019	2020	2021	Mar-21	Mar-22	Mar-22
	Actual	Actual	Actual	2021	2022	2023
	Actual	Actual	Actual	Budget	Budget	Budget
<b>INCOME</b>						
100 - Assessments						
101 - General Fund	48,000.79	38,000.47	37,999.99	38,000.00	42,000.00	42,000.00
102 - Special Assesment					18,000.00	
104 - Return SOCHEX Fund	5,000.00					
<i>Total Assessments =</i>	<i>53,000.79</i>	<i>38,000.47</i>	<i>37,999.99</i>	<i>38,000.00</i>	<i>60,000.00</i>	<i>42,000.00</i>
120 - From HMB						
123 - Reducing Aid						
124 - Grants	14,000.00	10,000.00	16,000.00			
<i>Sub-total HMB Aid =</i>	<i>14,000.00</i>	<i>10,000.00</i>	<i>16,000.00</i>	<i>0.00</i>	<i>0.00</i>	<i>0.00</i>
140 - Interest	1.44	1.59	1.58			
141 - Other from Bank	13.24					
<b>TOTAL INCOME =</b>	<b>67,015.47</b>	<b>48,002.06</b>	<b>54,001.57</b>	<b>38,000.00</b>	<b>60,000.00</b>	<b>42,000.00</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>						
General Expenses						
200 - Presbytery Meetings				4,000.00	6,000.00	6,000.00
201 - Annual Meeting	11,490.33	8,932.93	6,345.87	10,000.00	10,000.00	10,000.00
235 - Frank Smith Installation 5/10/19	1,535.42					
236 - Terre Haute Organization/Rhoda Install 9/13/19	2,955.98	899.00				
237 - Zach Smith Ordination 9/27/19	908.28	725.00				
238 - Ian Wise Install (by Comissoin) 9/28/19	153.99					
239 - Special Meeting (@2RPC-LeFebvre) 9/11/20		2,067.86	507.15			
240 - Special Meeting @Southside RPC (LeFebvre) 10/23/20		1,347.55	520.95			
241 - Ross Fearing Install (by Commission) 1/15/21			142.79			
242 - Eshelman Install (by Commission) 3/18/21			553.62			
243 - Joel Hart Install 4/16/21			118.72			
244 - Special Mtg @Marion RPC (after Synod) 6/17/21			223.16			
245 - Fall Mtg @Southfield RPC 11/5-6/21			7,969.19			
246 - Synod Meeting						
248 -						
<i>Sub-total Presbytery Mtgs =</i>	<i>17,044.00</i>	<i>13,972.34</i>	<i>16,381.45</i>	<i>14,000.00</i>	<i>16,000.00</i>	<i>16,000.00</i>
260 - Officer Expenses						
261 - Clerk Honorarium	1,500.00	1,500.00	1,500.00	1,500.00	3,000.00	1,500.00
262 - Ass't Clerk Honorarium	1,000.00	500.00	500.00	500.00	500.00	500.00
265 - Officer's Expenses	55.00	110.00	141.43	100.00	100.00	100.00
266 - Youth Ministry Secretary Honorarium	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	1,500.00	1,500.00
<i>Sub-total Officer's Expenses =</i>	<i>2,555.00</i>	<i>2,110.00</i>	<i>2,141.43</i>	<i>2,100.00</i>	<i>5,100.00</i>	<i>3,600.00</i>
270 - Standing Committees & Commissions				500.00	500.00	500.00
271 - Ad Interim Commission	70.23					
272 - Candidates & Credentials	84.29	93.94				
273 - Southern Ch Ext Committee				250.00	250.00	250.00
274 - Indiana-Ohio (Great Lakes) Ch Ext Committee	519.31			250.00	250.00	250.00
275 - Youth Ministry Secretary Expenses					250.00	
276 - Internet Maintennce					500.00	500.00
<i>Sub-total Standing Cmtte's &amp; Comm's =</i>	<i>673.83</i>	<i>93.94</i>	<i>0.00</i>	<i>1,000.00</i>	<i>1,750.00</i>	<i>1,500.00</i>
290 - Other General Expenses			86.17	200.00	200.00	200.00
<i>Sub-total General Expenses =</i>	<i>20,272.83</i>	<i>16,176.28</i>	<i>18,609.05</i>	<i>17,300.00</i>	<i>23,050.00</i>	<i>21,300.00</i>
300 - Congregational Visitations				1,500.00	1,500.00	1,500.00
304 - Columbus Visitation	505.44	78.88				
306 - Durham, NC Visitation	1,323.27					
312 - Second Indpls Visitation		458.85				
316 - Sparta Visitation		303.10				
<i>Sub-total Congregational Visitation =</i>	<i>1,828.71</i>	<i>840.83</i>	<i>0.00</i>	<i>1,500.00</i>	<i>1,500.00</i>	<i>1,500.00</i>
400 - New Works						
406 - Pageland	2,000.00					
408 - Atlanta Mission Church	2,000.00	2,000.00		2,000.00	4,000.00	2,000.00
<i>Sub-total New Works =</i>	<i>4,000.00</i>	<i>2,000.00</i>	<i>0.00</i>	<i>2,000.00</i>	<i>4,000.00</i>	<i>2,000.00</i>
500 - Seminary Student Aid	8,400.00	15,000.00	19,500.00	20,700.00	12,600.00	7,200.00
520 - Covfamikoï Family Conference	2,000.00	2,000.00	2,000.00	2,000.00	2,000.00	2,000.00
540 - Youth Work (CYPÜ)	2,000.00	2,000.00	2,000.00	2,000.00	2,000.00	2,000.00
550 - College Age Ministry	1,000.00	1,000.00	1,000.00	1,000.00	1,000.00	1,000.00
560 - Fraternal Delegates	147.83			100.00	100.00	100.00
<i>Sub-total Other Ministries =</i>	<i>13,547.83</i>	<i>20,000.00</i>	<i>24,500.00</i>	<i>25,800.00</i>	<i>17,700.00</i>	<i>12,300.00</i>
700 - HMB Aid Distribution						
703 - Reducing Aid	0.00	0.00	0.00			
704 - Grants	14,000.00	10,000.00	16,000.00			



	2019	2020	2021	Mar-21	Mar-22	Mar-22
	Actual	Actual	Actual	2021	2022	2023
	Actual	Actual	Actual	Budget	Budget	Budget
<i>Sub-total HMB Aid Distribution =</i>	14,000.00	10,000.00	16,000.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
800 - Special Committees & Commissions				1,000.00	1,000.00	1,000.00
804 - Terre Haute Commission (3/16 - TGB)	312.62					
809 - Selma Committee - Appointed 2/27/15	2,185.69	823.87		1,000.00	1,000.00	1,000.00
811 - Atlanta Commission - Appointed 8/11/14	1,120.92	982.48		2,000.00	2,000.00	2,000.00
814 - Immanuel Advisory Committee (7/26/20)		303.02	401.44			
815 - Immanuel Judicial Commission (1/1/21)			438.65			
816 - Christ Church reconciliation Committee ( )			693.32			
817 - Child Protection Policy Committee (6/?/21)					750.00	
818 - Belle Center Comm						
819 - Marion Comm						
820 - Grand Rapids Comm						
<i>Sub-total Special Cmte's &amp; Comm's =</i>	3,619.23	2,109.37	1,533.41	4,000.00	4,750.00	4,000.00
900 - Miscellaneous						
901 - Other				250.00	250.00	250.00
902 - Synod - Retired Pastor's Expense/Other			350.08	500.00	500.00	500.00
913 - Selma Internship for Mark Brown		3,000.00				
914 - Bank Errors			0.50			
915 - Legal Fees					10,000.00	
<i>Sub-total Miscellaneous =</i>	0.00	3,000.00	350.58	750.00	10,750.00	750.00
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES =</b>	<b>57,268.60</b>	<b>54,126.48</b>	<b>60,993.04</b>	<b>51,350.00</b>	<b>61,750.00</b>	<b>41,850.00</b>
<b>ANNUAL NET =</b>	<b>9,746.87</b>	<b>(6,124.42)</b>	<b>(6,991.47)</b>	<b>(13,350.00)</b>	<b>(1,750.00)</b>	<b>150.00</b>
Balance Jan 1 =	10,885.36	20,632.23	14,507.81	14,507.81	7,516.34	5,766.34
Balance Dec 31 =	20,632.23	14,507.81	7,516.34	1,157.81	5,766.34	5,916.34
<b>SOCHEX Fund</b>						
Balance Jan 1 =	5,000.00					
+ Income =						
- Disbursements =	(5,000.00)					
Balance Dec 31 =	0.00					
<b>TOTAL FUNDS =</b>	<b>20,632.23</b>	<b>14,507.81</b>	<b>7,516.34</b>	<b>1,157.81</b>	<b>5,766.34</b>	<b>5,916.34</b>

#### Presbytery Financial Policy Reminders

1. The mileage reimbursement rate is the standard IRS rate in effect on the date the reimbursable mileage was incurred (2021 = \$.56)
2. The meal allowance is \$8/meal for travel to/from Presbytery meetings (3/7/20).
3. Normally the congregation pays the expenses of its provisional moderators and elders.
4. Congregations are to remit not less than one fourth of their assessment each and every quarter. If needed, the Presbytery treasurer is authorized to send reminders quarterly to congregations.
5. Up to \$1,000 is offered to congregations which host the annual meeting of Presbytery to help with their hospitality expenses.
6. Presbytery offers to reimburse congregations for pulpit supply when their pastor is away for non-visitation Presbytery business. Pulpit supply for visitation committee members will be paid by

7. For calculating the annual Presbytery assessments, the income amount used for each congregation shall be the same as is used by Synod for calculating Synod's assessment. (3/5/16)
8. The annual financial report to Presbytery of all congregations shall show all financial assets of the congregation including beginning and ending balances of their general fund, building fund, mercy fund, etc.

#### Recommendations 2022

1. That the Mar-22 2022 Revised Budget and the Mar-22 2023 Budget be adopted.
2. That congregations instructed to remit at least one half of their annual assesment by March 1 and the remainder by July 1 each year.
3. That the meal allowance be increased to \$10/meal for travel to/from Presbytery meetings



**NOMINATING  
COMMITTEE REPORT  
GL/G PRESBYTERY  
SPRING 2022**

**AD INTERIM COMMISSION**

David Hanson (Mod) (IN)  
Richard Blankenship  
James Odom  
Robert McKissick  
Tom Reid

**CANDIDATES & CREDENTIALS  
COMMITTEE***Class of '25*

Dean Filson

*Class of '24*

Adam Niess (Ch)  
Jonathan Schaefer  
Craig Scott  
Ian Wise

*Class of '23*

Joel Hart  
Rich Holdeman

**GLG INTERNET  
MAINTENANCE**

Nathan Eshelman  
Adam Kuehner  
Andrew Imeson (*member of  
Southfield RPC*)

**HMB REP**

Bryan Dage

**CHURCH EXTENSION**

Bryan Dage  
Kent Butterfield (Ch)  
Nate Eshelman  
Jason Camery

**FINANCIAL OFFICERS**

Treasurer – Jim Bishop  
Asst. Treas. – Mark Hart

**SHEPHERDING COMMITTEE**

Frank Smith (Ch)  
Craig Scott

**INTERIM MODERATORS OF  
CONGREGATIONS**

*Christ Church* – Joel Hart  
*Elkhart* – Ian Wise (May-Aug, '22)  
*Immanuel* – Ken De Jong  
*Selma* – Adam Niess  
*Westminster* – Wade Mann (Jack  
Baumgardner, May-Aug, '22)

**PROVISIONAL ELDERS**

*Grand Rapids* – Steve Rhoda  
*Immanuel* – John Hanson, Terry  
Magnuson  
*Marion* – Shawn Anderson, Bob  
McKissick  
*Selma* – Jerry O'Neill

**VISITATION COMMITTEES**

*Marion*  
Ross Fearing (Ch), Bryan Dage,  
Adam Doerr  
*Southwest Ohio*  
Steven Rhoda (Ch), Drew  
Poplin, Jeffrey Brotherton

**INTERCHURCH LIAISON**

Dick Knodel

**GRAND RAPIDS INQUIRY  
COMMITTEE**

Richard Blankenship  
Bryan Dage  
Jon Hughes  
Philip McCollum

**SYNOD FINANCE**

Jason O'Neill

**BELLE CENTER VISITATION  
COMMITTEE (Moderator Appt)****CHRIST CHURCH****SHEPHERDING COMMITTEE**

Craig Scott  
Jonathan Schaefer

**GENEVA BD. OF CORPORATORS  
NOM. TO SYNOD**

Phil Pockras

**ATLANTA COMMISSION**

Steven Work, (Mod)  
Scott Damerow  
Frank Smith  
Dick Knodel  
Tim Vincze  
T.J. Pattillo

**COVFAMIKOI CONFERENCE**

*Director:* Ken Nelson  
*Manager:* Ross Cerbus  
*Advisory:* Kessler, Schaefer

**CYPU DIRECTOR**

Steven Rhoda

**CYPU ADMINISTRATIVE BD**

---

**REPRESENTATIVES TO YOUTH  
MINISTRIES OF SYNOD COMM.**

---

---

**Nominating Committee\*\***

*S. Anderson (ch)*  
*D. Hanson*  
*W. Mann*